

**Demi-Gods and
Semi-Devils 4:
Song of the
Cave Immortal**

Jin Yong

The Demi Gods and Semi Devils

天龍八部

TIAN LONG BA BU

Book 4: Song of the Cave Immortal



Original novel written by Jin Yong
(Louis Cha)

Chapter 31 : Win or Lose, Success or Failure, Striving Against Calculation of Men

Fan translation by d4rksinz [Third Edition]

www.spcnet.tv

The wheels of the carriages rumbled, they travelled day and night without stopping. XuanNan, Deng BaiChuan, Kang GuangLing and the rest were great heroes in the martial arts fraternity, but now they lost all their martial arts and became normal prisoners and got bullied around by others. Everyone roughly felt they were travelling in the south-east direction.

They travelled for eight days, on the ninth day they travelled on mountain path early in the morning. As they travelled till afternoon, the terrain became steeper and steeper, eventually the carriage can no longer move up the steep slope. The disciples of XingXiu Sect ordered XuanNan and the rest to exit the carriage. They walked for an hour and came to a dense bamboo forest, the scenery was beautiful and serene, there's a large bamboo pavilion beside a mountain stream, the pavilion was elegant, a lot of time and effort must have been spent to build it, the bamboo forest looked like the pavilion, the pavilion looked like the bamboo forest, amazingly, it's difficult to differentiate between the bamboo forest and the pavilion. Feng ASan was greatly impressed, he kept looking to the left and right, he's bewildered.

Everyone had barely sat themselves properly in the pavilion when four people walked hurriedly up the mountain path. The front two men were XingXiu disciples, when the carriages stopped they went on ahead to scout or deliver news. The other two young men behind them wore country

peasant clothes, they walked towards Ding ChunQiu, bow to pay their respect and presented a letter.

Ding ChunQiu unsealed the letter and took a look, he sneered: "Very good, very good. You still have yet to admit defeat and wish to fight till death, I will play with you."

The young man took a firework tube from his bosom, he ignited it, there was a 'Peng' sound and the fireworks flew up into the sky. Ordinary firework tube would have a 'Peng' sound, the firework will travel till mid-air and there would be a 'Pai' sound, the firework would explode and scatter, but when this firework travelled till mid-air, there was three 'Pai' sounds. Feng ASan whispered to Kang GuangLing: "Elder brother, this firework is made by our Sect."

Soon after a group of people came up the mountain path, there was around thirty people, all of them wearing country peasant clothes and they seemed to be carrying long bladed weapons. As they got nearer, everyone saw they did not carry any weapon but merely bamboo pole. Between two bamboo poles was a rope net, it allow someone to sit on it.

Ding ChunQiu sneered: "The host is taking good care of visitors, everyone don't be shy, please sit on it." Immediately XuanNan and the rest sat on the rope net. Two men lifted each bamboo pole and they quickly ran up the mountain path.

Ding ChunQiu took the lead, his big sleeves fluttering lightly as he travelled. Ding ChunQiu's running speed was not hurried, but he seemed to be floating like the wind as he travelled up the precipitous mountain path, his feet did not touch the ground, in an instant he entered the bamboo forest up ahead.

When Deng BaiChuan and the rest got hit by his [Great Energy Dissolving Skill], they were resentful, they felt this evil monster got lucky and injure them, they did not think they lost the fight, but when they saw his exquisite lightness martial art, it's really true skill and not some cheap trick, they cannot help but gasped with admiration and pondered:

“Even if he doesn’t use his evil demonic skills, I am still not his match.” Feng BoE praised: “The lightness martial art of this old devil is truly superb, respect, respect!” as he said this, the rest of XingXiu disciples all competed with each other to praise, they said Ding ChunQiu was peerless and without equal, a great master since ancient times and even Damo fall short against him, their flattery was really intense and unprecedented.

Bao BuTong said: “Hey you old chaps, the martial arts of XingXiu Sect is indeed better than any other sect or school, no one has ever achieved it in the past and no one will ever achieve it in the future.” The XingXiu disciples were excited, one of them asked: “In your opinion, what is the best skill from our Sect?” Bao BuTong said: “There is more than one, at least three.” The XingXiu disciples were even more happy, they asked in unison: “Which three skills?”

Bao BuTong said: “The first skill is boot-licking skill. If this skill is not well trained, I am afraid you won’t survive for more than one day in your Sect. The second skill is horn-tooting skill, if you don’t brag and exaggerate the martial arts of your Sect, not only would your Master despise you, your fellow apprentices would also despise you, you won’t have any status in the Sect. The third skill is shameless skill. If you don’t kill your own conscience and be shameless, how can you master the divine boot-licking skill and divine horn-tooting skill.”

As he finished his words, he knew the XingXiu disciples would be angry and indignant, they would all come and punch and kick him, but if he don’t say it out loud it’s like having fish bone stuck in his throat, he’s not happy unless he spit it out, unexpectedly, all the XingXiu disciples nodded their head in silence. One disciple said: “Old chap you are extremely clever, you really understand the wonderful skills of our Sect. But this boot-licking, horn-tooting and shameless skills, it’s really difficult to train. Normal people are used to worldly life, they feel some things are good and

some things are bad. If you harbor thoughts on good and evil, right and wrong, you would put in twice the effort but get half the result when training the shameless skill, you will fail at the most crucial moment. The foundation to these three divine skills is to distort the truth and be unable to distinguish right and wrong.”

Bao BuTong was originally mocking and ridiculing them, he did not expect these people to regard their wrongdoing with equanimity, he had some doubts and cannot help but feel weird, he laughed and said: “The divine skills of your noble Sect are truly profound and matchless, I really admire it, I wish to invite great immortal to enlighten me.”

When the XingXiu disciple heard Bao BuTong address him as ‘Great Immortal’, he felt elated and smug, he said: “You are not from our Sect, I cannot impart the secrets of these divine skills to you. But I have some superficial principles, there is no harm in sharing it with you. The most important principle is to praise your master as if his a god. If he fart.....”

Bao BuTong interrupted and said: “Then it must be fragrant. You have to inhale and exhale loudly, praise wholeheartedly.....” The person said: “Generally speaking you are correct, but there are some minor flaws, you cannot inhale and exhale loudly, the correct way is to inhale loudly, exhale softly.” Bao BuTong said: “Correct, correct, great immortal is correct in pointing it out, if you exhale loudly it shows you dislike your master’s fart.....that his fart is not too fragrant.”

The person nodded his head and said: “Not bad, you are gifted and have the innate talent, if you enter our Sect you will have considerable achievements, it’s a pity that you took the wrong path and entered a heretical school. Although the skills of our Sect have infinite variations, but the fundamental skills are not too complicated, you only need to remember, kill your own conscience and you will more or less achieve success. As for ‘distort the truth and be

unable to distinguish right and wrong' it's difficult to maintain when you are alone in the outside world, but when you join our sect you will automatically know it's the proper thing to do and you won't find it difficult anymore."

Bao BuTong nodded his head repeatedly and said: "Just one sentence from you, it's better than studying for ten years. I am really interested in your sect, I can't wait to join your noble sect, I wonder if great immortal can recommend me?" The person smiled and said: "If you want to join our sect, it's really easier said than done, there are numerous challenging tests, I don't think you can withstand it." Another disciple said: "There's too many people here, it's not convenient to tell him. The one surnamed Bao, if you really intend to join our sect you have to wait until our Master is in a good mood, I can put in a few good words for you. Our sect recruits people from everywhere, your basics are not bad, if Master is benevolent and accept you as his disciple, you will have some achievements in the future." Bao BuTong said earnestly: "Many thanks, many thanks! The benevolence of great immortal, I will remember it for as long as I live."

Deng BaiChuan, GongYe Gan and the rest heard him making fun of these XingXiu disciples, they cannot help but feel happy and ridiculous, they thought: "There is really such shameless and despicable person in this world, he takes pride in bullshitting and boot-licking, it's truly rare."

As they kept talking, the group entered a valley. The valley was full of pine trees, as the wind blew past, the trees sounded like big waves. They travelled a few li inside the forest and arrived at three wooden houses. In front of a house, under a big tree, two men sat opposite each other. For the man sitting on the left hand side, there were three men standing behind him. Ding ChunQiu stood far away, he raised his head and looked at the sky, his expression arrogant and haughty.

As the group gradually got closer, Bao BuTong suddenly heard a 'Gu' sound coming from Li KuiLei's throat, it seemed he wanted to speak but he forcibly endured it. Bao BuTong turned his head to look at Li KuiLei, his complexion was snow white, expression extremely terrified. Bao BuTong said: "What are you disguising as? The son of a ghost? Look at yourself, you're so frighten!" Li KuiLei did not reply, apparently he did not hear Bao BuTong at all.

As they moved closer, they saw a big stone slab between the two men, there was a chessboard on top of the stone slab, the two men were playing chess. Sitting on the right hand side was a short, thin and wizened old man, on the left hand side was a young gentleman. Bao BuTong recognized the young gentleman as Duan Yu, his interest waned and he pondered: "I am always rude to this young chap, today I met with a big misfortune and bumped into him, he will surely ridicule and mock me."

He saw the chessboard was engraved on a bluestone, the black and white chess-pieces were all translucent and sparkling, both sides made more than one hundred moves. Ding ChunQiu slowly moved closer to observe the chess match. The short old man grasped a black piece and made a move, suddenly both his eyebrows narrowed, it seemed he spotted the wonderful variation in the situation. Duan Yu grasped a white piece with his finger, he muttered to himself and did not make a move, Bao BuTong shouted: "Hello, the chap surnamed Duan, you already lost, you are in the same boat as me, just concede defeat." The three men behind Duan Yu turned around and glared angrily at Bao BuTong, they were the three guards, Zhu DanChen, Gu DuCheng and Fu SiGui.

Suddenly, Kang GuangLing, Fan BaiLing and the rest of 'Eight Friends of HanGu', all of them struggled to stand up from the rope net and they moved to within a zhang of the bluestone chessboard, they knelt down simultaneously.

Bao BuTong had a shock and said: "What are you people doing?", as he finished speaking the truth hit him, this short and wizened old man must be the Deaf Mute Old Man 'Mr. Intelligent', he's also the Master of the 'Eight Friends of HanGu'. But he's the arch enemy of the Old Freak of XingXiu Ding ChunQiu, since his enemy was here how come he's still leisurely playing chess? Moreover, his chess opponent was not some important person but a bookworm who don't know any martial arts.

Kang GuangLing said: "Senior you are still healthy and strong, the eight of us are extremely happy to see you." After being expelled by Mr. Intelligent Su XingHe, the eight of them dared not address him as Master. Fan BaiLing said: "Master XuanNan from Shaolin also came here to see you."

Su XingHe stood up, he greeted everyone by raising his clasped hands and said: "The arrival of Master XuanNan, please forgive old rotten man Su XingHe for failing to receive you properly, I am guilty, I am guilty!" He gave a glance at the crowd of people and then turned his head to look at the chess match.

Everyone heard Xue MuHua narrated how their Master was forced to be deaf and mute, surprisingly, Su XingHe spoke, it seemed he's determined to risk his life and fight with Ding ChunQiu till death. Kang GuangLing, Xue MuHua and the rest cannot help but turned their head and looked at Ding ChunQiu, they felt excited and worried.

XuanNan said: "You are too kind, you are too kind!" He saw how Su XingHe valued this chess match, he pondered: "This person is bogged down by too much stuff, painting, calligraphy, music and chess, no wonder his martial arts fell short against his younger martial brother."

Suddenly Duan Yu said: "So be it, I will make this move!", as he finished he made a move and placed a white piece on the chessboard. Su XingHe was delighted, he nodded his head, his expression favorable, he made another move with his black piece, Duan Yu already prepared the next ten

moves, immediately he made a move with his white piece, Su XingHe made another move with his back piece, both of them made ten moves each, Duan Yu gave a long sigh, shook his head and said: "Senior, your 'Zhen Long' chess formation is extremely profound and ingenious, junior cannot break it."

It seemed Su XingHe won the chess match, but his expression was grieved and distressed, he said: "Gentleman, your thoughts are thorough and meticulous, these ten moves neared perfection, but you failed to think one step deeper, what a pity, what a pity. Alas, what a pity, what a pity!" He said 'what a pity' four times, it seemed his regret was really heartfelt and genuine. Duan Yu took ten white pieces off the chessboard and placed them into a small wooden box. Su XingHe also took ten black pieces off the chessboard. The chessboard showed the original chess formation.

Duan Yu retreated to the side, he gazed at the chess formation, he was in a daze and thought: "This 'Zhen Long' is the same one I saw at WuLiang Cave. Mr. Intelligent must be related to that fairy sister, later on I will secretly ask him, I cannot let anyone hear it else they will rush to see the fairy sister, isn't that blasphemous?" Fan BaiLing from 'Eight Friends of HanGu' was a chess fanatic, when he saw the chess formation, he knew his Master was not playing chess with the young gentleman, his Master deployed the 'Zhen Long' chess formation and this young gentleman tried to break it but he failed. He could not see clearly while kneeling, he stood up and stretched his neck, trying to understand the situation.

Su XingHe said: "All of you stand up! BaiLing, this 'Zhen Long' is extremely important and significant, come over here and look at it properly, it will be wonderful if you can break it."

Fan BaiLing was excited, he said: "Yes!" He got up and stood beside the chessboard, he focused his attention on the

chessboard.

Deng BaiChuan whispered: “Second Brother, what is this ‘Zhen Long’?” GongYe Gan whispered: “‘Zhen Long’ is a difficult chess problem. It’s a puzzle set by someone, it’s not a chess match between two persons thus it’s often difficult to calculate when to attack or defend. Ordinary ‘Zhen Long’ has at least ten chess-pieces and at most forty five chess-pieces, but this one have two hundred chess-pieces, the chess match was nearly over.” GongYe Gang has limited knowledge on chess, he observed for a while and could not understand it thus he did not bother to look at it anymore.

Fan BaiLing researched chess intensively for over ten years, he’s really an expert in the field, he saw this chess formation had opportunity to plunder, live, long life, counter-attack, endure attack, break out of encirclement, it’s really extremely complex and complicated. He was roused mentally and concentrated, after a short time he felt dizzy and light-headed, he only calculated the probability of survival for one of the white chess-piece at the lower right corner, but he felt his blood flow rolling and clashing at his chest. He composed himself and concentrated again, he calculated again, originally he thought the white chess-piece at the lower right corner was dead but it actually had chance to survive, but to do that he needs to kill the black chess-piece beside it but it involves numerous moves, he recalculated again, suddenly all he saw was darkness, he stucked out his tongue and spurted a big mouthful of fresh blood.

Su XingHe looked at him coldly and said: “This chess formation is extremely difficult, your talent is limited, although your chess skill is not bad but you will not be able to break the chess formation, moreover there is this evil traitor Ding ChunQiu using his sorcery nearby, he’s trying to enchant and tempt your soul, it’s simply too dangerous, do you still want to carry on thinking how to break the formation?” Fan BaiLing said: “Life and death is pre-

determined, disci.....I.....I....am determined to make an all-out effort.” Su XingHe nodded his head and said: “Then you carry on and slowly think through.” Fan BaiLing gazed at the chess formation again, his body swayed and he spurted another big mouthful of fresh blood.

Ding ChunQiu sneered: “Desperately seeking your own death, why bother? This mechanism is made by that old thief, it’s originally used for tormenting people, it killed and injured many people, Fan BaiLing you are walking into a trap.”

Su XingHe looked askance, he glanced at Ding ChunQiu and said: “What you address your Master as?” Ding ChunQiu said: “He’s an old thief, I call him an old thief!” Su XingHe said: “Deaf Mute Old Man is no longer deaf and mute, you must have known the underlying reason.” Ding ChunQiu said: “Excellent! You break our pledge, you’re courting death, don’t you dare blame me.”

Su XingHe lifted a big rock by his side and placed it beside XuanNan, he said: “Great Master please sit.”

XuanNan estimated this big rock weigh at least two hundred catties, Su XingHe was a withered, short and thin old man, he might not even weigh eighty catties but he effortlessly lifted this giant stone, his internal energy must be remarkable, if he did not lose his internal energy naturally he would be able to achieve the same feat but he might not be able to lift it so effortlessly and leisurely as if nothing had happened, he pressed his hands together and said: “Many thanks!” He sat on top of the stone.

Su XingHe said: “This ‘Zhen Long’ chess formation was created by my deceased Master. Master spent three years of his life blood before completing this formation, he long for a capable person in the present age to break the formation. I myself studied this formation meticulously for thirty years, but I cannot solve the mystery behind it.” As he finished speaking, his gaze swept across XuanNan, Duan Yu and Fan BaiLing, he continued: “Great Master XuanNan is proficient

in Buddhism, the essence of Buddhism lies in enlightenment. Years of painstaking work and cultivation, you might not be equal to some fated intelligent person who has a flash of enlightenment. The art of chess is also the same, eight to nine year old kid with overflowing talent can often beat a top ranking expert in chess match. Although I cannot solve the mystery behind the chess formation, but there are so many talented individuals under the heaven, it cannot be that none is able to break it. My Master had a wish when he's still alive, if someone can break this chess formation it would fulfill his wish, although Master is no longer in this world, his spirit would be gratified if he knows of it."

XuanNan pondered: "This Mr. Intelligent and his disciples, their habits seem to pass down, zither, chess, calligraphy and painting, all of them became fanatic, they spent their lifetime of intelligence and wisdom on these irrelevant stuff, thus Ding ChunQiu ran amok without obstruction and no one can control him, this is regrettable."

Su XingHe continued speaking: "My younger martial brother," he pointed at Ding ChunQiu and continued; "he betrayed our sect, he caused our Master to drown in hate and regret and pass away, he injured me till I cannot retaliate. I should have killed myself to accompany Master, but I recalled that Master had an unfulfilled wish, if I cannot find someone to break the chess formation I cannot account to Master when I die, thus I endured humiliation and survive until now. All these years, I abided by the pact made by my martial brother, I cannot speak a single word, not only did I become the Deaf Mute Old Man, I even forced my newly recruited disciples and followers to become deafs and mutes. Sigh, thirty years, I achieved nothing, this chess formation still remains unbroken. This gentleman Duan, admittedly he's handsome, natural and unrestrained....."

Bao BuTong interrupted: "This gentleman Duan is not necessarily handsome, natural and unrestrained is even

more unlikely, moreover, how is handsome, natural and unrestrained related to playing chess? He's lacking, he's lacking!" Su XingHe said: "It's related, very much related." Bao BuTong said: "Old Mister, your appearance, hei hei, I don't think you are handsome." Su XingHe fixed his gaze at him for a short period of time, he gave a faint smile. Bao BuTong said: "You must be thinking that Bao BuTong is even more ugly and queer compared to you...."

Su XingHe ignored him and continued speaking: "The ten moves made by Gentleman Duan, it's already exquisite to the extreme, I had enormous expectations, but he still lack one move and eventually he lost."

Duan Yu's expression was ashamed, he said: "My aptitude is low, I cannot repay the great kindness shown by senior, sir, I am really ashamed....."

Suddenly Fan BaiLing cried out loudly, he spurted fresh blood violently and collapsed backward. Su XingHe raised his left hand, there was three 'Chi' sound, three chess-pieces flew out and hit the acupoints on Fan BaiLing's chest, this stopped him from spurting blood.

Just as everyone was being startled, suddenly there was a slapping sound, a white grain flew in mid-air and hit the chessboard. Su XingHe looked at the chessboard, he saw a small pine nut, it's a freshly shelled pine nut and it landed on the seventh row ninth column, this was the crucial point in breaking the 'Zhen Long' formation. Su XingHe raised his head, on the left hand side of a pine tree five zhang away, he saw the corner of a yellow robe, obviously someone was hiding there.

Su XingHe was startled yet happy, he said: "Another capable person has arrived, old man is extremely happy." As he was about to respond with his black chess-piece, suddenly he heard a gentle sound, a small black object flew from his rear and landed on the eighth row eighth column, it happened to be the position which Su XingHe was about to place his chess piece.

Everyone cried out in surprise, they turned around but did not spot the shadow of the person. The pine trees on the right hand side were not tall, if someone was hiding in the trees he would be spotted easily, no one knew where he's hiding. Su XingHe saw the small black object was a small bark off the pine tree, its landing position extremely accurate, he was secretly astonished. After the black object landed, another white grain flew out from the pine tree on the left hand side, it landed on the fifth row sixth column.

Another 'Chi' sound and a black grain hovered up in the sky, immediately afterwards it dropped straight down and landed on the fourth row fifth column. The black grain flew up in a spiral, no one knew where it originated from, the black grain zigzagged up to mid-air and yet it landed accurately, this skill in firing hidden projectile was truly astonishing. All the spectators cannot help but admire it deeply and they cheered.

The applauses had yet to end when a clear and bright voice resonated from between a branch and leaf of a pine tree: "Gentleman Murong, you came to break this 'Zhen Long', please forgive junior monk for being bold." The branch and leaf rustled and there was a cool breeze, a monk stood beside the chessboard. The monk was wearing a gray cassock, his face seemed to be emanating light similar to that of gems, he's wearing a faint smile.

Duan Yu was startled, he thought: "The great devil Jiumozhi comes again!" He pondered again: "Don't tell me the white grains are fired by gentleman Murong? This gentleman Murong, I finally get to meet him today?"

He saw Jiumozhi pressed his hands together, he bowed towards Su XingHe, Ding ChunQiu and XuanNan, he said: "Junior monk received Mr. Intelligent's invitation card while travelling en route, I overestimated my capabilities and came here to meet experts from all over the world." He said again: "Gentleman Murong, please reveal yourself!"

There was a clear and bright laughter, two people emerged from behind a pine tree. Duan Yu immediately felt his vision turned dark, ears ringing, bitter taste in his mouth, his entire body like oven. The person's figure was graceful, steps unhurried, he yearned for this person day and night, it's Wang YuYan.

Her face revealed admiration and love, she gazed longingly at the young gentleman beside her. Duan Yu followed her gaze and looked at the man, the person was around twenty seven to twenty eight years of age, he's wearing a light yellow robe, a long sword hanging by his waist, he floated over, his appearance handsome, natural, unrestrained and elegant.

When Duan Yu saw him he felt half his body went cold, his eyes turned red, his tears nearly flowed down, he thought: "Everyone says Gentleman Murong is a dragon among human, it's really a well deserved reputation. No wonder Miss Wang adores him greatly. Sigh, I am destined to suffer hardship and calamity my entire life." He felt remorseful, he sighed in despair, he's unwilling to raise his head to look at Wang YuYan's expression, but he cannot resist and secretly sneaked a glance at her. Her face was radiant and glowing, it seemed as if her entire body was smiling, he has never seen her so happy before. The two of them walked near him but Wang YuYan ignored Duan Yu, she did not turn to greet him. Duan Yu pondered: "She never had me in her heart, previously when we were together, she only thought about her cousin."

Deng BaiChuan, GongYe Gan, Bao BuTong, Feng BoE, all four of them rushed forward to welcome him. GongYe Gan whispered and reported the origins of Su XingHe, Ding ChunQiu and XuanNan to Murong Fu. Bao BuTong said: "This bookworm is surnamed Duan, he doesn't know martial arts, he lost when playing chess just now."

Murong Fu mingled and paid his respects to everyone, his speech modest and amiable, he made friends easily. The

name 'Gusu Murong' shook the entire world, everyone did not expect him to be such an elegant and noble young man, everyone admired him, even Ding ChunQiu was polite and courteous towards him.

Murong Fu met Duan Yu at the end, he said: "Brother Duan, how are you." Duan Yu's expression was distressed, he shook his head and said: "Your good, I....I am not good at all." Wang YuYan cried out in surprise and said: "Gentleman Duan, you're also here." Duan Yu said: "Yes, I....I...." Wang YuYan said: "Gentleman Duan, are you trying to find Ah Bi? My cousin already sent someone to escort her back to Suzhou. There is no one at home to take care of things and we really worry about it." Duan Yu responded weakly.

Murong Fu glared at him a few times and ignored him, he stood beside the chessboard, grasped a white chess-piece and made a move on the chessboard. Jiumozhi gave a faint smile and said: "Gentleman Murong, although your martial art is strong, but I am afraid your chess skill is ordinary." As he finished he made a move with the black chess-piece. Murong Fu said: "I might not lose to you." As he finished he made a move with the white chess-piece. Jiumozhi responded with another move.

Murong Fu already thought about this chess formation for a long time, he's confident in breaking it. But this move from Jiumozhi was beyond his calculations, the moves he prepared beforehand were completely useless, he has to think of new moves again, after a long time he finally made another move.

Jiumozhi was extremely quick, he immediately responded. The two of them, one was slow the other was quick, they made a total of twenty moves, suddenly, Jiumozhi laughed out loudly and said: "Gentleman Murong, let us separate!" Murong Fu was furious: "You're trying to stir things up! Why don't you try to break this chess formation." Jiumozhi smiled and said: "Nobody can break this chess formation, it's used to trick people. Junior monk is aware of

his own ability, I won't waste my time and effort on such stuff. Gentleman Murong, you can't even break away from my tangling around the borders, you still want to break through and attempt to seize the throne?"

Murong Fu's heart was shaken, all sorts of feelings welled up in his heart, he kept thinking about the two phrases: "You can't even break away from my tangling around the borders, you still want to break through and attempt to seize the throne?"

His vision gradually turned fuzzy, the white and black chess-pieces on the chessboard seemed to turn into generals and soldiers, men and horses to the east and west, you surround me, I surround you, hopelessly tangling with each other and killing. Murong Fu hopelessly saw how his own white troops got surrounded by enemy black troops, he dashed to the left and right but he can't break through the encirclement, he felt more and more anxious and said: "My Murong family exhausted its destiny and wasted all planning and schemes. I put in my utmost effort, my entire life but everything is just a dream! My life is over, what else can I say?" Suddenly, he shouted loudly, he drew out his long sword and sliced across his neck.

During the time when Murong Fu was in a daze, Wang YuYan, Duan Yu, Deng BaiChuan, GongYe Gan and the rest all kept their eyes on him. When Murong Fu suddenly drew his sword to commit suicide, nobody expected this move from him, Deng BaiChuan and the rest immediately scrambled over to save him, but they already lost their internal energy and was a step slower.

Duan Yu pointed his index finger and shouted: "You cannot do that!" Suddenly, there was a 'chi' sound, the long sword held by Murong Fu flashed, there was a 'dang' sound and the sword dropped on the ground.

Jiumozhi smiled and said: "Gentleman Duan, what a good move from the [Six Meridians Divine Sword]!"

Murong Fu had a shock when his sword was taken away, he has finally snapped out of his fantasy. Wang YuYan held onto his hand, she shook him repeatedly and said: "Cousin! You can't break the chess formation, but why so tense? Why commit suicide?" Tears rolled down her cheek as she finished speaking.

Murong Fu said blankly: "What's going on?" Wang YuYan said: "Luckily Gentleman Duan shot down your long sword, else.....else...." GongYe Gan said: "Young Master, this chess formation enchants and enslaves your mind and soul, there must be some illusionary technique in it, Young Master, please don't think about it anymore." Murong Fu turned his head and said to Duan Yu: "The move just now, is it really the sword move from [Six Meridians Divine Sword]? A pity I never saw it, can you display another move and let me broaden my knowledge."

Duan Yu gave a glance at Jiumozhi, he's afraid that if he use another move from the [Six Meridians Divine Sword] Jiumozhi would come over and capture him, this sword play was unstable, sometimes it works sometimes it doesn't work, if the evil monk really attack he would have problems resisting, he was afraid and quickly move three steps to the left and stay far away from Jiumozhi, in between them was Zhu DanChen and the rest of his guards, only now did he reply to Murong Fu: "I.....I was hasty, it just happened by chance, it's difficult for me to execute it again. You really didn't see it just now?"

Murong Fu's expression was ashamed, he said: "My mind was muddled and half-conscious, similar to being possessed."

Bao BuTong shouted loudly: "Yes, it must be the Old Freak of XingXiu using his sorcery, Young Master, you have to be extremely careful!"

Murong Fu gave a quick glance at Ding ChunQiu, he said to Duan Yu: "I fell prey to sorcery, I can't thank you enough

for saving me. Brother Duan, you know the [Six Meridians Divine Sword], are you from the Dali's Duan family?"

Suddenly a voice floated from a distant place: "Who's from Dali's Duan family? Is it Duan ZhengChun?" The voice was from 'Overflowing with Evil' Duan YanQing.

Zhu DanChen and the rest countenances changed. They heard another voice, it's like metal rubbing against each other, the voice shouted: "Our boss is the genuine Duan from Dali, the rest are all fakes." Duan Yu gave a faint smile, he pondered: "Ah, my disciple is here."

When the shouting of the 'Crocodile Deity of Southern Sea' ended, a person came up from the bottom of the mountain path with quick steps, his body movement was extremely fast, the person was Yun ZhongHe, he shouted: "The Four Great Evils pay a visit to Mr. Intelligent, we sincerely come to attend your chess meet." Su XingHe said: "Welcome", as he finished speaking, Yun ZhongHe already floated in front of them.

After a while, Duan YanQing, Ye ErNiang, Crocodile Deity of Southern Sea, all three of them arrived together. Crocodile Deity of Southern Sea shouted loudly: "When our boss received the invitation card he's extremely delighted, he postponed all his current affairs and quickly came down here to the chess meet, his martial art is unequalled under the heaven, he's even better than me Yue LaoEr. If anyone of you is not convince, come over here and play three moves of chess with him. You people want to fight one or one, or everyone simply come at us together? How, why aren't you taking out your weapons?" Ye ErNiang said: "LaoSan, don't talk rubbish! We are playing chess, not using martial arts to fight, why the need for weapons?" Crocodile Deity of Southern Sea said: "You are talking rubbish, if we don't use our martial arts to fight, then our boss rushed hurriedly over here for what?"

Duan YanQing gazed steadily at the chess formation, he's in deep thought, after a long long time, his left crutch

extended into the small chess box and touched lightly, the end of the crutch seemed to have some kind of suction force as it attracted the white chess-piece, he placed the white piece on the chessboard.

XuanNan praised: "The martial arts of the Duan family from Dali is really unrivalled under the southern sky, your reputation is well deserved and not empty."

Duan Yu knew Duan YanQing from the day he played chess against the Yellow-Browed Monk, Duan YanQing's internal energy was deep and profound and his chess skill was equally high, there's a possibility that he might actually break this 'Zhen Long'. Zhu DanChen whispered to Duan Yu: "Young Master, let us go! Don't waste this opportunity." But firstly, Duan Yu was interested to find out if Duan YanQing can break the chess formation, secondly, he finally get to see Wang YuYan, even if the sky collapses he will never leave her, he absentmindedly agreed to Zhu DanChen's suggestion but he kept on walking nearer to the chessboard.

Su XingHe already knew by heart all the countless changes and permutation to this chess formation, he immediately responded with a black chess-piece. Duan YanQing thought for a while and made another move. Su XingHe said: "Sir, you're extremely brilliant, let us see if you can overcome this problem and find a way out." He made a move with the black piece, it sealed off his path. Duan YanQing made another move.

Shaolin monk Xu Zhu suddenly said: "I am afraid this move won't work!" Previously he saw Murong Fu made the exact same move, afterwards he continued playing and eventually drew his sword and commit suicide. He feared Duan YanQing would follow the same path to his ruin, he cannot bear it and spoke out to advise him.

Crocodile Deity of Southern Sea was furious, he shouted: "Hey you little monk, you are not fit to comment on my boss' chess move!" He gripped Xu Zhu's back and dragged him over. Duan Yu said: "Good Disciple, don't harm this little

master!” When Crocodile Deity of Southern Sea arrived, he already saw Duan Yu, he felt really awkward and embarrassed, it’s best if Duan Yu keeps his mouth shut but eventually he still blurted it out, he said angrily: “So be it, I won’t harm him, why so anxious!” He dropped Xu Zhu on the floor.

Everyone saw how this barbaric and ruthless Crocodile Deity of Southern Sea actually take orders from Duan Yu, he didn’t even refute when being addressed as ‘good disciple’, everyone felt really strange. Only Zhu DanChen and the rest knew the underlying reason, they laughed inwardly.

Xu Zhu sat down on the floor, he’s having second thoughts: “My master often tell me, the cultivation method passed down by our founder is discipline, calmness and wisdom. The <Shurangama Sutra> says: ‘Assimilate discipline in your heart, discipline leads to calmness, calmness leads to wisdom.’ We are blunt people, it’s difficult for us to assimilate discipline in our heart, thus founder Damo passed down an easier method, he let us learn martial arts to discipline our heart, but you can also use chess to discipline your heart. Martial arts pay particular attention to victory and defeat, chess also focuses on victory and defeat, but both of them are contrary to teachings on Buddhism, thus whether you practice martial arts or play chess you must ensure that you do not focus on victory and defeat. Reciting scripture, eating, travelling, it’s easy to forget about victory and defeat, but competing martial arts and playing chess it’s extremely difficult to forget about victory and defeat. If you forget about victory and defeat while competing martial arts or playing chess, then the match is already over. The <Dharmapada Sutra> says: ‘The winner feels hatred, the loser feels ashamed. You will be agitated while pursuing victory, you will be calmed if you do not compete.’ My martial art is poor, my chess skill lousy, when I compete in martial arts with my martial brothers or play chess, I will suffer more defeats than victories, but my

master praised me as I was not angry and I did not complain, I don't really care about victory or defeat. But how come when I saw this Benefactor Duan make a wrong chess move, I worry that he will suffer a defeat, I even spoke out and gave advice? Moreover with my level of chess skill, how can I even advise him? Although his chess moves may be similar to Gentleman Murong now, but afterwards it may be different, I don't understand all these, instead I just blurted out and insisted it won't work, aren't I overestimating myself?"

Duan YanQing made another move, he thought for a while, he made moves after moves, he's taking a long time to think, he made a total of twenty moves and the sun was inclining to the west, suddenly XuanNan said: "Benefactor Duan, your first ten moves are correct and orthodox, but on the eleventh move you started to deviate from the correct path, you stray from your original path from that point onwards and now it's difficult to save." The muscles on Duan YanQing's face was stiff and rigid, his expression wooden and blank, a voice resonated from his throat: "Your Shaolin is a famous orthodox school, based on your orthodox method, how can you break this formation?" XuanNan sighed and said: "This chess formation seems to be orthodox yet unorthodox, it seemed to be demonic yet not demonic, you cannot break it using pure orthodox method, but if you use pure unorthodox method it still won't work!"

Duan YanQing's left crutch hovered in mid-air, he trembled slightly, he dared not put down the chess piece, after a long time he said: "There is no path forward, the soldiers are pursuing at the rear, orthodox method won't work, unorthodox method won't work, this is really difficult!" The martial arts passed down by his family was the orthodox skill of Dali's Duan family, but he eventually deviated and became evil and unorthodox, the words by XuanNan stirred up his emotions and mind, strangely, he became like Murong Fu, gradually he started to hallucinate.

This 'Zhen Long' has many changes and fluctuates irregularly, its effect was dependent on the person, a greedy person will fear losing his stuff, an angry person will fear his anger interfering with his work. Duan Yu was defeated because he had too much compassion, he refused to abandon his troops, Murong Fu was defeated because he stubbornly held onto power and influence, he's able to abandon his troops but he simply refused to give up power and influence. The greatest regret and hate in Duan YanQing's life was his deformity, he's forced to give up his orthodox martial arts, he had to change and practice unorthodox and demonic skills, he concentrated his attention completely and this made it easy for external demons to invade, thus his mind entered demonic path and he cannot control himself anymore.

Ding ChunQiu smiled and said: "Yes! It's easy for a person to enter demonic path, but it's extremely difficult to turn over a new leaf, your entire life is doomed to failure, failure, failure! Alas, what a pity, one wrong step cause a thousand hatred, if you want to turn back, I am afraid you can't do it anymore!" His speech was filled with pity and tenderness. XuanNan and the other experts knew Ding ChunQiu harbored malicious intentions, he's trying to make Duan YanQing fire-deviate so that he can eliminate a powerful opponent.

Sure enough, Duan YanQing was expressionless and motionless, he said in a distressed voice: "I am the crown prince of Dali Kingdom, but today I wander around and degenerated into such a state, I am really ashamed and cannot face my ancestors."

Ding ChunQiu said: "Even in the underworld, you still don't have the face to see your Duan family's ancestors, since you are ashamed why don't you commit suicide, it's the proper conduct of hero, alas, alas! It would be better to commit suicide, it would be better to commit suicide!" His voice was gentle and pleasant, those with low internal

energy already became drowsy and dazed when they hear his voice.

Duan YanQing mumbled to himself: "Alas, it would be better to commit suicide!" He raised his steel crutch and slowly drove it towards his chest. But he has extremely deep cultivations, he faintly felt something was amiss, there seemed to be an inner voice within him that said: "Wrong, wrong, you will be in deep trouble if you continue to drive downwards!" However, the steel crutch still slowly moved inch by inch towards his chest. When he was exiled from Dali Kingdom and suffered serious injuries, he thought of committing suicide, but he met a peculiar event and managed to pull himself together, but now his self-control faltered and his buried desire to commit suicide surface again.

There were many martial art experts around, XuanNan was merciful, he wanted to speak out and advise him, but to shock Duan YanQing out of his trance would require internal energy equivalent to his, to be effective the voice has to be so loud that even the deaf can hear it, else not only would it be not beneficial but he could end up harming Duan YanQing, XuanNan was secretly anxious, his hands were tied and he cannot do anything to help. Su XingHe was bound by the rules set by his Master, he cannot assist him. Murong Fu knew Duan YanQing was an evil person, it's a good thing for him to fire-deviate and die and he would eliminate a great evil from the world. Jiumozhi rejoice in other people's misfortune, he smiled and looked on without lifting a finger. Duan Yu and You TanZhi both have deep and profound internal energy, but they don't know what Duan YanQing was trying to do when he lifted his crutch. As for Wang YuYan, although she was knowledgeable about martial arts of various sects and schools, but the evil technique employed by Ding ChunQiu to put Duan YanQing in a trance was not martial art, thus she doesn't understand it at all. Ye ErNiang was frequently oppressed by Duan YanQing, he's

extremely rude and bossy, she amassed the hatred for a long time and now she did not bother to save him. As for Deng BaiChuan, Kang GuangLing and the rest, they lost all their internal energy, furthermore they do not want to interfere in the tussle between Old Freak of XingXiu and the 'Number One Evil'.

Thus, only the Crocodile Deity of Southern Sea was anxious, he saw the crutch was only a few inches away from his chest, in a few moments he would seal off his own death acupoint, immediately he grabbed and lifted Xu Zhu and shouted: "Boss, catch this monk!", as he finished speaking, he threw Xu Zhu at Duan YanQing.

Ding ChunQiu pushed out with his palm and said: "Go away! Don't disturb this chess match!" The throwing force by Crocodile Deity of Southern Sea was extremely vigorous, Xu Zhu was shrouded by strong wind and he flew forward swiftly, but the palm by Ding ChunQiu was soft and flexible, Xu Zhu got redirected back and he bumped straight at the Crocodile Deity of Southern Sea.

Crocodile Deity of Southern Sea caught Xu Zhu with both hands, he thought of throwing Xu Zhu at Duan YanQing again, unexpectedly, Ding ChunQiu's palm contained three waves of hidden force, Crocodile Deity of Southern Sea suddenly opened his eyes fully, he's forced to retreat three steps, as he stabilized himself the second wave of force arrived. Both his knees softened and he sat down on the floor, he thought it was over, who would have imagined the third wave of force crashing in. He cannot help but somersault, but both his hands still held onto Xu Zhu, he pressed down on Xu Zhu and rolled over. He thought the palm by Old Freak Ding contained another fourth wave of force, thus he quickly pushed Xu Zhu forward to block the force.

But there was no fourth wave of force, Crocodile Deity of Southern Sea opened his eyes and cursed: "Damn your grandmother is powerful!" He put Xu Zhu on the floor.

When Ding ChunQiu pushed out with his palm, he got distracted and his attention slackened a little, Duan YanQing's steel crutch stopped in mid-air and did not move anymore. Ding ChunQiu said: "It's too late, it's too late, Duan YanQing, I help you to commit suicide, just commit suicide!" Duan YanQing sighed and said: "Yes, what's the point in living? It's better to just commit suicide!", as he finished speaking, his crutch moved closer by another two inches.

Xu Zhu's compassion flared up, in order to free Duan YanQing from Mara (demon of temptation in Buddhism), he knew he has to disrupt the chess formation, but his chess skill was really low, it's impossible for him to break this complex and complicated chess formation, he saw Duan YanQing stared stupidly at the chessboard, he's really in a crisis, suddenly he had a bright idea: "I can't break this chess formation, but it's easy for me to intentionally mess it up, as long as his concentration gets diverted he can be saved. If there is no chess formation, where is the need for victory and defeat?" He quickly said: "I will break this chess formation." He quickly moved forward and took a white chess-piece from the small wooden box, he closed his eyes and randomly put the chess-piece on the board.

His eyes have yet to open but he heard Su XingHe reprimand furiously: "Rubbish, rubbish, in your fit of anger you killed an entire group of white chess-pieces, who plays chess like this?" Xu Zhu opened his eyes, he looked at the chessboard and blushed.

It seemed when he closed his eyes and made a random move, he put the chess-piece beside another white chess-piece which was already encircled by black chess-pieces, there was no room at all for escape. Originally the white side and black side were mutually surrounding each other, both sides in a stalemate, if the black chess-piece move forward the white side can kill off all the black chess-pieces with a single move, if the white chess-piece move forward the black

side can kill off all the white chess-pieces with a single move. This situation was called 'live together' or 'two lives', 'I dare not move, my opponent dare not move', both sides cannot move at all. Xu Zhu put his chess-piece within this big stalemate, he made the first move and offered a huge group of white chess-pieces to his opponent, if his opponent don't take it, he will lose his black-chess pieces, thus the black side definitely have to take it. In the art of playing chess, no one ever has done this act of committing suicide. Now that the white chess-pieces were dead, the white side was about to suffer complete defeat and be completely wiped out.

Jiumozhi, Murong Fu, Duan Yu and the rest, when they saw this they cannot help but burst out into loud laughter. XuanNan shook his head and smiled. Although Fan BaiLing was feeble and weary from the blood loss, he cannot help but said: "Are you joking?"

Su XingHe said: "My Master's order, anyone can enter and play this chess. Although this chess move by little master is wild fantasy, it's still a legitimate move." He removed the white chess-pieces which Xu Zhu sacrificed, then he made a move with the black chess-piece.

Duan YanQing gave a loud cry and snapped out of his trance, he stared at Ding ChunQiu and thought: "Old Freak of XingXiu, you take advantage of my precarious position and employed your evil scheme, I won't take things lying down."

Ding ChunQiu glared at Xu Zhu, his eyes filled with venomous rage, he cursed: "Little bald thief!"

Duan YanQing looked at the changes in the chess formation, he knew he escaped mortal danger all due to Xu Zhu's assistance, he felt really grateful, he knew Ding ChunQiu resented Xu Zhu and was about to attack him, he pondered: "Shaolin senior monk XuanNan is here, I don't think the Old Freak of XingXiu has the guts to trouble his disciple, but if this old rotten XuanNan is muddle-headed

and fail to protect him properly I cannot simply let this little monk die because of me.”

Su XingHe said to Xu Zhu: “Little master, you killed your own chess piece, how will you respond if the black chess-piece move in one more step?”

Xu Zhu laughed and said: “Junior monk’s chess skill is lowly, I randomly made a move just to save someone. I really cannot play this chess match, I hope senior will excuse me.”

Su XingHe’s expression turned grave, he said solemnly: “My Master created this chess formation and respectfully invited all the experts under the heaven to try and break it. It doesn’t matter if it can’t be broken, even if you suffer calamity it’s also your own doings. But if someone comes and intentionally mess up this chess match and taint the lifetime effort of my Master, although there are many people here, hei hei, even though old man is deaf and mute I will pledge my life and fight till death.” He’s known as ‘Deaf Mute Old Man’ but he was neither deaf nor mute, currently he’s able to hear and even speak, but surprisingly, he still call himself deaf and mute, but when he’s speaking his beard flared up, his expression fierce and ferocious, nobody dared to make fun of him.

Xu Zhu pressed his hands together and made a deep bow, he said: “Old senior....”

Su XingHe shouted loudly: “Just play chess, why talk so much? My Master’s chess formation is for your random amusement?”, as he finished speaking, he waved his right hand and send out a palm, there’s a loud crashing sound, dust flew everywhere, a large crater appeared in front of Xu Zhu. The power in this palm was incomparably violent and fierce, if the palm landed a few chi closer, the tendons and bones in Xu Zhu would shatter and break, he would die a violent death.

Xu Zhu was so frightened that his heart thumped randomly, he shifted his eyes towards XuanNan, he hoped

his martial grandfather will take the initiative and save him from this predicament.

XuanNan's chess skill was not good, his internal energy all gone, what idea can he come up with? XuanNan stiffened his resolve and was about to ask for leniency from Su XingHe, suddenly Xu Zhu took out a white chess-piece from the wooden box and placed it on the chessboard. The tile he placed it on was a new empty spot which appeared when the group of white chess-pieces were sacrificed.

Unexpectedly, this move was logical and sensible. For the past thirty years, Su XingHe has seen the thousand variations and changes in the chess formation, he memorized all the counter-moves thoroughly, no matter what kind of moves his opponent makes, they cannot escape his foolproof counter. But Xu Zhu started the match by making a random move and killed a big group of white chess-pieces, it greatly violated the basic fundamental of chess, anyone who has the slightest bit of knowledge about chess would never make this move. The move was the same as drawing your own sword and committing suicide. But, unexpectedly, when Xu Zhu killed a big group of white chess-pieces the situation actually became optimistic, although the black chess-pieces occupied a dominant position but the white chess-pieces now have some leeway to maneuver, unlike previously where the chess pieces tangled with each other and have to guard against losses. Su XingHe never expected such a new situation in the chess formation, he was startled and pondered deeply for a long time, he finally responded with a move.

Previously, Xu Zhu was scared stiff by Su XingHe's palm, his martial grandfather did not speak out to help him and he was at a loss, suddenly a thin and soft voice entered his ear: "Put the chess piece on the third row ninth column!" Xu Zhu did not bother to search for the person who gave this advice, he didn't care if the advice was correct or wrong, he simply took a white chess-piece, followed the directions given and

placed it on the third row ninth column. When Su XingHe responded with a move, the same voice entered Xu Zhu's ear again: "Second row eighth column." Xu Zhu placed a white chess-piece on the second row eighth column.

When he made this move, he heard Jiumozhi, Murong Fu, Duan Yu, all of them cried out in surprise. Xu Zhu raised his head, he saw looks of admiration and surprise on the faces of the crowd, it seemed this move was really exquisite, as for Su XingHe his expression was joyous and full of admiration yet he's also fretful and anxious, his long eyebrows kept moving up and down.

Xu Zhu felt suspicious: "Why is he suddenly so happy? Don't tell me I made a wrong move?" but he immediately had second thoughts: "Who cares whether it's right or wrong, as long as I can respond with ten moves and above it shows that I played the chess match properly and did not recklessly mess up the chess formation and dishonor his Master, after that he won't take offense anymore." After Su XingHe responded with another move, he followed the instruction of the person who was secretly helping him and made another move. As he played chess, he kept a careful look out to see if his martial grandfather was secretly instructing him, but XuanNan's expression was anxious, it really doesn't seem like him, moreover XuanNan never opened his mouth to speak.

The voice in his ear was obviously based on [Transmitting Voice in Secret] technique which requires high level of internal energy, the speaker will use his internal energy to send his speech into the ears of another person, even if there were bystanders nearby they cannot hear the speech at all, but no matter how soft the voice was the speaker still have to open his mouth. Xu Zhu furtively look at the lips of everyone, strangely, none of them are moving but he still heard the voice transmit clearly: "Fifth row sixth column and take the three black chess-pieces!". Xu Zhu followed the instructions, he pondered: "This person can only be my

martial grandfather, no one else. The rest of the crowd was not related to me, why would they help me? From among the experts, only martial grandfather did not take part, the rest of them took part and got defeated. Martial grandfather has divine skill, he did not move his lips and yet transmit his voice, I wonder when I can reach his level.”

Who would have imagined that the person guiding him was the number one evil under the heaven ‘Overflowing with Evil’ Duan YanQing. Previously, Duan YanQing was too engrossed in playing chess and Ding ChunQiu took advantage of him, he fire-deviated and committed suicide, luckily Xu Zhu disrupted the chess match and saved his life. He saw Su XingHe was very stern when reprimanding Xu Zhu, it’s very likely he has murderous intentions, thus he immediately transmitted his voice and guided Xu Zhu to help him get out of trouble. Duan YanQing was skilled in ventriloquism, he don’t need to move his lips when speaking, he used his internal energy to transmit his voice to Xu Zhu’s ear, although there were many experts around they did not suspect this underlying trick.

However, after numerous moves, the situation changed greatly, Duan YanQing finally became aware that the secret to this ‘Zhen Long’ was to use your own white-piece to kill off a large group of white-pieces, afterwards this will give rise to power. The chess formation incorporated the principles of ‘Counter-attack and escape’, you have to deliberately sacrifice your own chess piece and let your opponent take them, afterwards you can achieve success, however people will sacrifice at most eight to nine chess piece in a match, no one will sacrifice more than ten chess piece in a single move, this move ‘Squeeze yourself to death’ was really weird and never seen before throughout all ages, even the most brilliant chess expert will never dare think of using such a move. For human, they always think about how to survive and live, nobody will deliberately think of how to die. If Xu Zhu did not close his eyes and make this

random move, even after a thousand years, this 'Zhen Long' will still remain unbroken.

Duan YanQing has extremely high chess skill, previously he played chess with the Yellow-Brow Monk at Dali, he dominated the match and the Yellow-Brow Monk was unable to ward him off, currently, after removing a large group of white chess-pieces the situation reversed, he no longer needs to worry about the life and death of that large group of white chess-pieces, he's no long blocked by his own troops, instead he can move around freely which was vastly different from previous situation where he got trapped in.

Jiumozhi, Murong Fu and the rest were unaware that Duan YanQing was secretly guiding, Xu Zhu's chess moves were wonderful and brilliant, he captured two small group of black chess-pieces in succession, everyone cannot help but cheer.

XuanNan muttered to himself: "Originally, this chess match is tangled in gains and losses, victory and defeat, thus no one can break it, when Xu Zhu made his move he didn't care about life or death, he didn't care about victory or defeat, unexpectedly, he managed to break through this life and death situation and finally free himself....." XuanNan comprehended the principles faintly, however he's still hesitant and unsure, he spent his entire life studying martial arts, however its different from the martial arts prescribed by Buddhism, suddenly he pondered: "Deaf Mute Old Man and the Eight Friends of HanGu indulged in miscellaneous skills, in the end their martial arts fell short against Ding ChunQiu, previously I make fun of them and say they deviate from their original path. But I spent my entire life practicing martial arts, I was not diligent in practicing Buddhist meditation, I am anxious about life and death, I am even worse and also deviate from my original path." As he thought of this, his entire body broke out in cold sweat.

Initially, Duan Yu paid close attention to the chess match, but afterwards he just stared at Wang YuYan, he became even more dejected as he looked at her, Wang YuYan's gaze never left Murong Fu. Duan Yu pondered: "It's better for me to simply leave, it's better for me to simply leave! I will only suffer more misery if I stay here, maybe I will even vomit blood." But how can he willingly take his gaze off Wang YuYan? He's in deep thoughts: "I will wait for Miss Wang to turn her head over to me, then I will tell her: 'Miss Wang, congratulations in meeting your cousin, today fate brought us together and we see each other again. I will be leaving now!' If she reply: 'Ok, please leave!' then I will simply leave. But if she reply: 'There is no hurry, I still have something to say to you' then I will stay and wait for her instruction."

However in reality, Duan Yu was fully aware that Wang YuYan will never turn around and look at him, she will never say: 'There is no hurry, I still have something to say to you'. Suddenly, Wang YuYan's head started moving slightly. Duan Yu heart started thumping madly: "She is turning her head over!" but she only gave a soft sigh and called out softly: "Cousin!"

Murong Fu's attention was focused on the chess match, he saw the white chess-pieces had gained the upper hand, it's currently advancing forward and pressing, he thought: "I can come up with these few moves easily. But the first move is always difficult, the first move is simply too weird, I will never be able to think of it." Unexpectedly, he did not hear Wang YuYan calling him.

Wang YuYan gave another soft sigh and she slowly turned her head.

Duan Yu's heart started jumping madly: "She is turning her head over! She is turning her head over!"

Sure enough, the pretty face of Wang YuYan turned and faced him. Duan Yu saw she was slightly depressed, there was hidden bitterness in her eyes, he pondered: "After arriving with Murong Fu, her expression was always happy

and joyous, how come she is not happy now? Don't tell me.....don't tell me she worry about me a little?" Her gaze moved to the right and interlocked with his, Duan Yu took a step forward, he's about to say: "Miss Wang, you have something to say?" but Wang YuYan's gaze slowly moved away and looked at a distant place, once again her gaze returned back to Murong Fu.

Duan Yu's heart plunged, he felt endless agony: "She did look at me, but it is ten times worse than if she didn't look at me at all. She look at me but she still ignore me. She look at me but I never registered in her heart. She is only thinking about the affairs of her cousin, why would she even care about Duan Yu. Sigh, it's better to simply leave, it's better to simply leave!"

As for Xu Zhu, he followed the instructions of Duan YanQing and made another move, looking at the current situation, no matter how the black chess-piece responds it will definitely be taken by the white chess-piece, but if the black chess-piece takes a step back then the white chess-piece can rush out of this encirclement, at that time the white chess-piece will have the entire field and the black chess-piece will not be able to keep up anymore.

Su XingHe pondered for a long time, he smiled and made a move. Duan YanQing transmitted his voice: "Seventh row eighth column!" Xu Zhu followed his instruction, although Xu Zhu's chess skill was poor but he still knew enough and he's aware that the 'Zhen Long' was already broken, he clapped his hands and smiled: "It seems it's over?"

Su XingHe was smiling, he cupped his hands and said: "Little divine monk is talented and brave, congratulations."

Xu Zhu quickly returned the courtesy and said: "I don't dare, I didn't make this....." he's about to say that he received guidance from his martial grandfather, the voice transmitted into his ear again: "You cannot reveal this secret between us. You are still in danger, you have to be extra

cautious.” Xu Zhu thought it was another instruction from XuanNan, he immediately said: “Yes, yes!”

Su XingHe stood up and said: “My Master arrange this chess formation, for over ten years no one is able to break it, little divine monk finally broke this ‘Zhen Long’, I really can’t thank you enough.” Xu Zhu didn’t understand the underlying reason, he said modestly: “It’s just an accident, it’s all thanks to the elders here, old senior you really flatter me, I don’t deserve your praise.”

Su XingHe walked to the front of the three wooden house, he held out his hand to respectfully welcome the guest and said: “Little divine monk, please enter!”

Xu Zhu saw these three houses were really odd, there were no doors, he didn’t know how to enter or what he’s supposed to do when he enters, he stood at his location and was undecided. Suddenly the voice transmitted into his ear again: “You finally open up a path on the chess match, it’s all due to a hard and painful battle. There is no door on the wooden house, just use your Shaolin martial arts to forcibly create a path.” Xu Zhu said: “Please pardon my offense!”, he entered into horse stance, he raised his right hand and struck his palm on the wooden board.

His martial art was limited, previously Ding ChunQiu waved his sleeve and he immediately collapsed, the XingXiu disciples captured him easily, his situation was really lucky and he managed to preserve his internal energy. But in front of so many martial art experts, his palm strength was really insignificant and not worth mentioning, luckily the wooden board was not strong, there was a ‘KaLa’ sound and the wooden board split open to reveal a small crack. Xu Zhu struck his palm two more times and finally managed to cleave open the wooden board, but his palm already felt painful.

Crocodile Deity of Southern Sea burst into loud laughter and said: “The hard and strong skill of Shaolin is really sloppy and ordinary.” Xu Zhu turned his head and said:

“Junior monk is the most useless disciple from Shaolin, my martial art is superficial, but it doesn’t mean the martial arts of Shaolin is lousy.” Suddenly the voice transmitted into his ear: “Quickly enter, don’t turn your head back, ignore the bystanders!” Xu Zhu said: “Yes!” He moved forward and quickly entered the house.

He heard Ding ChunQiu shout: “This is the house of my sect, little monk how can you enter without permission?” Immediately there was two loud slamming sounds, Xu Zhu felt a burst of strong wind coming at him, it’s trying to drag him back out, but immediately after he felt two violent forces bumping his back and buttocks, he cannot help but somersault straight into the house.

Xu Zhu narrowly escape death, just now Ding ChunQiu sent out his palm and made a sneak attack, he’s trying to kill him, Jiumozhi used his [Controlling Crane Skill] to try and drag him out. But Duan YanQing used his crutch to block the palm from Ding ChunQiu, Su XingHe stood between Xu Zhu and Jiumozhi, his left hand dissipated the [Controlling Crane Skill], his right palm smacked two times and sent Xu Zhu into the house.

The power in the two palms were strong and violent, Xu Zhu body smashed through a wooden partition and his forehead smashed through another wooden partition again, he became dizzy and disorientated, he fainted, after a long time he finally stood up and touched his forehead, it’s already swollen and there was a huge lump. He looked around, the house was deserted and empty. He tried to look for a door but the house did not have any windows or doors, there was only a hole made when he smashed through the wooden partition. He stood around stupidly and finally thought of crawling out through the hole.

But suddenly he heard a deep and low voice of an old man coming from a wooden partition: “Since you’re here, why do you still wish to go out?”

Xu Zhu turned his body around and said: "I invite old senior to give direction and point out the path."

The voice said: "You create your own path, nobody can teach you. My chess formation, no one can break it for over ten years, you finally broke it today, what are you waiting for come over here!"

When Xu Zhu heard the words 'my chess formation' his hairs stood up and he cannot help but be terrified, he trembled and said: "You....you....", he heard Su XingHe narrated how the chess formation was created by his 'deceased master', but this voice, was it human or ghost? The voice said again: "Opportunity is fleeting, I waited for thirty years, I don't have much time to wait for you anymore, good child, quickly come here!"

The voice was kind and benevolent, evidently he did not have any evil intention, immediately Xu Zhu used his left shoulder to bang the wooden partition, 'KaLa KaLa', the wooden board had long decayed and rotted, a hole opened up immediately.

Xu Zhu gave a quick glance and entered, he was startled, it's yet another deserted room, however, a person was sitting in midair. The first thought that came to his mind was: "Ghost!", he was so frightened that he wanted to turn around and escape, but he heard the person say: "Sigh, it's a little monk! Sigh, it's an ugly little monk, difficult, difficult, difficult! Sigh, difficult, difficult, difficult!"

Xu Zhu heard him sigh three times and said 'difficult' six times, he concentrated and looked at the man, he finally saw clearly, it seemrf there was a black rope around the body of the man, the rope was attached to a beam and he's suspended in midair. But the wooden partition was coloured black, the rope was also black, thus he can't differentiate the rope immediately and he assumed the man was sitting in midair.

Xu Zhu's appearance was quite ugly, he has thick eyebrows and big eyes, his nostril tilted upwards, his ears

fanned out, his lips very thick, moreover his sustained injuries on his face when he smashed through the wooden partition and this made him even more unsightly. He lost both his parents since childhood, the monks at Shaolin Temple were merciful and they adopted him, at the temple he's either studying or practicing martial arts, nobody cared about his appearance. There was a Buddhist saying: 'The body is merely mortal flesh, whether this mortal flesh is good looking or not has no relations to Buddhist cultivation.' Nevertheless, this was his first time hearing someone calling him an 'ugly monk'.

He raised his head slightly and looked at the man. His beard was three chi long but none of it grizzled, his face was like jade and without any wrinkles, although he's quite old but he glowed with health and vigor, he's elegant and poised. Xu Zhu felt ashamed: "Comparing appearance, we are heaven and earth apart." Currently he has no more fear, he bowed to pay his respects and said: "Junior monk is Xu Zhu, I pay my respects to senior."

The man nod his head and said: "What is your surname?" Xu Zhu was startled and said: "There is no surname for a person who enters monkhood." The man said: "Before you enter monkhood, what is your surname?" Xu Zhu said: "Junior monk became a monk since childhood, I don't have a surname."

The man stared at him for a long time, he sighed and said: "You can break my chess formation, your intelligence and wisdom was obviously no small matter, but your appearance really cannot make it, sigh, very difficult. In the end I wasted my effort and even sacrifice your life in vain. Little master, I will present you with a gift, just take it and go!"

Xu Zhu listened to the tone of the old man, it seemed he has an extremely important and difficult problem and he was worried because no one can help him, the < Mahayana Sutras > says: 'Save all living things from suffering', Xu Zhu

immediately said: "Junior monk's chess skill is really superficial, I did not break senior's chess formation. But if senior has any difficult problems to settle, although my skills are lowly I am willing to try my best and help you, as for the gift, I don't dare to accept."

The old man said: "You have such chivalrous heart, not bad. Your chess skill is low, martial art superficial, all these are irrelevant, fate brought us together and you are able to come here. But.....but....your appearance is simply too ugly." As he said this he shook his head repeatedly.

Xu Zhu gave a faint smile and said: "I can't control my appearance, even my parents can't control it. Junior monk is ugly and made senior unhappy, I will take my leave immediately." As he finished speaking he retreated two steps.

As Xu Zhu was about to turn his body, the old man said: "Wait!", his sleeves rose up and landed on Xu Zhu's right shoulder. Xu Zhu felt his body sink, the sleeve felt like an arm, it's pulling his body. The old man ask: "Those who came here to break the chess formation, who are they?" Xu Zhu reported their identities to him. The old man muttered to himself for a long time, and said: "Six to seven out of ten martial art experts under the heaven are here. Great Master KuRong from Dali's Heavenly Dragon Monastery, he didn't come?" Xu Zhu replied: "Other than the monks from my Shaolin, the only other monk is Great Master Jiumozhi."

The old man asked again: "For the past few years I heard there is someone called Qiao Feng in the martial arts fraternity, he's truly capable, he didn't come?" Xu Zhu said: "No."

The old man gave another sigh and mumbled to himself: "I waited for so many years, even if I carry on waiting I might not be able to meet a well-rounded person with perfect qualities. In life things don't always go as planned, I just have to make do with it." He mumbled for a short while he finally seemed to come to a decision, he said: "Just now you

said you did not break the chess formation, then how come Su XingHe send you in here?"

Xu Zhu said: "Junior monk is ignorant, I closed my eyes and randomly make the first move, afterwards my martial grandfather XuanNan use his internal energy to transmit his voice to me and secretly help me to play chess." Immediately he narrated all the details on how he managed to break the chess formation.

The old man sighed and said: "It's fated, it's fated!", suddenly his frown went away and he smiled: "It's fated, you close your eyes and accidentally break my chess formation, this shows that your affinity for fortune is deep, maybe you can handle my big problem. Very well, very well, good child, kneel down and kowtow!"

Xu Zhu grew up in Shaolin Temple since childhood, everyday he meets his master, martial grandfather, great martial uncle, etc, all of them his elders, even among his peers, there were countless monks who were older than him or had better martial arts, thus he is used to obeying orders. As disciple of Buddhism, he has to be modest, when the old man asked him to kowtow although he don't know the reason but he's still a senior in the martial arts fraternity, it's natural to give a few kowtows, immediately he respectfully knelt down and kowtowed four times, as he was about to stand up the old man smiled and said: "Give another five kowtows, this is the rule of our sect." Xu Zhu replied: "Yes!" and he gave another five kowtows.

The old man said: "Good child, good child, come over here!" Xu Zhu stood up and walked towards him.

The old man grabbed his wrist, he examined him from top to bottom. Suddenly Xu Zhu felt his artery warmed up, a burst of internal energy rose up from his arm and rapidly rushed to his chest, he cannot help it and immediately used the energy cultivation method of Shaolin to try and resist. The internal energy of the old man made contact with his own energy and withdrew immediately, nothing happened

to him. Xu Zhu knew the old man was trying to test his level of internal energy, his ears turned red and he laughed bitterly: "Junior monk normally studies Buddhist scriptures, in my free time I love to play around, I never properly practice the internal energy cultivation method imparted by my master, old senior you must have found it laughable."

Amazingly, the old man was very happy, he laughed and said: "Very good, very good, your Shaolin internal energy is shallow, it really saves me a great deal of trouble." While he was speaking, Xu Zhu felt his entire body turned soft, it's as if he was submerged in a hot bath tub, the pores on his body all seemed to be emitting heat, he felt relax and free.

The old man released his wrist, he laughed and said: "It's done, I used my sect's [Divine Skill of the Northern Darkness] and absorb all your Shaolin internal energy!"

Xu Zhu had a huge shock, he shouted: "Wh.....what?", he jumped up, as he landed his knees softened and he sat down on the floor, he felt his four limbs and all the bones turned completely limp and painful, he was dizzy, it's as if the world was spinning, he knew this old man did not bluff him, grief and sorrow burst forth and tears streamed down his eyes, he cried: "I.....I....have no quarrels or enmity with you, I didn't offend you, why must you harm me like this?"

The old man smiled and said: "How can you be so rude? You didn't address me as Master, still using words like 'you', how can you not have any manners?" Xu Zhu was frightened and said: "What? How can you be my Master?" The old man said: "Just now you kowtowed nine times, you formally became my apprentice and paid your respects." Xu Zhu said: "No, no! I am a Shaolin disciple, how can I take you as my Master? You use evil sorcery to harm other people, I definitely won't learn it." He finished speaking and struggled to stand up.

The old man laughed and said: "You really don't want to learn?" He waved both his hands, his sleeves flew out and

landed on Xu Zhu's shoulder. Xu Zhu felt his shoulder was incomparably heavy, he cannot stand up anymore, his knees softened and he immediately sat down, he said: "Even if you kill me I still won't learn."

The old man laughed out loudly, suddenly his figure rose up, he somersaulted in midair, he landed and sat down, both his hands gripping onto Xu Zhu's wrist.

Xu Zhu was alarmed and said: "You....what are you trying to do?" He felt two burning heat streams, it's as if boiling water was rushing into his 'Huizong acupoint' at both his hands, he cannot help but shout loudly: "Ayo!" and he struggled furiously, but the two heat streams were like the Yangtze river and it surged forth, he cannot resist at all, it flowed from his arm to his chest, it gathered at his 'Shanzhong acupoint'.

Xu Zhu was extremely terrified, he swung his hands, trying to fling off the person holding onto his wrist, when he swung, he felt his arm turned soft, he didn't have the slightest bit of strength, he felt really anxious: "After getting hit by his demonic sorcery, I lost all my martial arts and now I don't even have strength to wear clothes or eat a meal, from now on I am handicapped, what should I do?" He's at a loss, he cried out loudly, suddenly he felt the heat gathered in his 'Shanzhong acupoint' all separated into one hundred thin strands of heat and scattered to the rest of his acupoints throughout his body, he can't even make a sound from his mouth, he pondered: "Not good, I am going to die!" but he felt his four limbs getting hotter and hotter, instantly he felt his head spin, his underbelly and skull were about to explode, after a while he cannot hold it anymore and fainted.

He felt his entire body become as light as a feather, it seemed as if he's soaring on cloud and riding on mist, he's roaming freely in heaven, suddenly his body felt ice-cold, it seemed as if he's submerged in the deepest sea, he's having fun with playing with fish, suddenly he's in a temple

studying, and then he's practicing martial arts diligently, but no matter how hard he practiced he can never master it. As he started to feel anxious, suddenly it rained heavily, the raindrops landed on his body, but the raindrops felt hot.

Gradually his head started to clear and he became sober, he opened his eyes, he's lying down on the floor, the old man had released his wrist and was sitting beside him, the old man was covered entirely with sweat and the sweat drip continuously onto his body, the old man's cheek, head, neck, hairs, sweat seeped out everywhere.

Xu Zhu sat up and said: "You...." He only managed to say one word as he was startled, the old man seemed to have changed completely into a different person, originally his face was spotlessly white and handsome, but now his face was covered with countless deep wrinkles that intersect with each other, his thick crop of hair had all fallen off, his black long beard turned white. Xu Zhu first thought was: "I fainted for how many years? Thirty years? Fifty years? How come this person aged over ten years?" The man in front of him looked extremely old, if he's not one hundred twenty years old, he's at least one hundred years old.

The old man squinted, he smiled weakly at him and said: "Success! Good child, you have deep fortune, you far surpass my expectations, go on try it out, smack your palm at that wooden partition!"

Xu Zhu didn't understand the reason, he followed his orders and send out a palm, there was a 'Ka La La' sound, half of the wooden partition collapsed, it's even more powerful than bumping the wall ten times using his full strength. Xu Zhu was scared stiff, he said: "What....what is the reason?"

The old man was smiling broadly, he's really happy, he also said: "What....what is the reason?" Xu Zhu said: "How come....how come I am so powerful?" The old man smiled and said: "You have yet to practice the palm moves of our sect, at the moment, you can't even utilize ten percent of

your internal energy. Your Master practiced diligently and painstakingly for seventy years, how can it be ordinary?"

Xu Zhu suddenly jump up, he knew something bad has happened, he shouted: "You....you.....what seventy years of diligent and painstaking practice?" The old man smiled and said: "You still don't understand? You really haven't realize it yet?"

Xu Zhu faintly knew what the old man is referring to, but this matter was simply too abrupt and inconceivable, it's really hard to accept it, he said: "Old senior imparted a set of divine art....a set of divine art to junior monk correct?"

The old man smiled and said: "You still refuse to address me as Master?" Xu Zhu lowered his head and said: "Junior monk is a Shaolin disciple, I cannot deceive my ancestor and join another sect." The old man said: "You don't have any trace of Shaolin martial arts in you anymore, you still claim you are Shaolin disciple? Your body contains seventy years of Carefree Sect's divine skill, how can you not be the disciple of our sect?" Xu Zhu never heard of 'Carefree Sect' before, he said: "Carefree Sect?" The old man smiled and said: "Riding on heaven and earth, governing the six elements, roaming endlessly, that is carefree. Try jumping up and test it out!"

Xu Zhu felt really curious, he bent his knees and exerted force in his legs, he jumped up lightly. Suddenly there was a crashing sound, he felt sharp pain on top of his head, light shone into his eyes, half his body penetrated through the roof and he's still rising up, he quickly stretched out his hands to grab the roof and landed back on the floor, he jumped up and down a few time before stopping, this kind of lightness martial arts was simply unimaginable, at the moment he's not happy at all, instead he felt really scared.

The old man said: "How was it?" Xu Zhu said: "I....I became a devil?" The old man said: "Sit down here quietly and listen to my explanation. There is not much time left, I can only talk about the most important stuff. Since you

refuse to address me as Master and is unwilling to change sect, I won't force you anymore. Little master, I beg you to help me on a big matter, you have to do something for me, can you promise me?"

Xu Zhu liked to help people, there were six Paramita in Buddhism, Dana was ranked first, when people meet with problems he should put in his best effort and help, he said: "Senior's order, I will do my utmost to fulfil it." When he said the words suddenly he remembered that the martial arts of this old man seemed to be top ranking unorthodox evil skill, he quickly said: "But if senior orders junior monk to break the law and commit crimes, then I won't comply."

The old man laughed bitterly and asked: "What is break the law and commit crimes?" Xu Zhu stared blankly, he said: "Junior monk is a follower of Buddhism, harming others or inflict sufferings, I will never agree to do such stuff." The old man said: "If there is someone in this world that specializes in harming people, breaking the law and committing crimes, killing countless people, I order you to go kill this person, will you agree?" Xu Zhu said: "Junior monk will persuade him and give advice, ask him to turn over a new leaf and do good." The old man said: "What if he persist in his wrong doings?" Xu Zhu straightened his body and said: "Subdue the demon and eliminate the evil. But junior monk's ability is limited, I am afraid I can't shoulder this heavy responsibility."

The old man said: "Then you agree to it?" Xu Zhu nodded his head and said: "I agree!" The old man's expression was joyous, he said: "Very good, very good! I want you to kill someone, he's a great evil, he's my disciple Ding ChunQiu, currently he's known as Old Freak of XingXiu."

Xu Zhu gave a sigh, such a heavy burden, he personally witnessed how the Old Freak of XingXiu only need to say one sentence and killed ten carriage drivers, he's truly a great evil, even his martial grandfather XuanNan had all his internal energy dissolved by Ding ChunQiu's sorcery, he

said: "Getting rid of Old Freak of XingXiu is a great achievement, but junior monk's martial art is superficial, how can I....." as he said this, his gaze interlocked with the old man, the old man's expression was mocking, at once he remembered, the phrase 'martial art is superficial' seemed incorrect, he immediately stop talking.

The old man said: "Currently, with your superficial martial arts, you are not beneath the Old Freak of XingXiu, but you don't have someone to guide you, you can't use this energy properly, to exterminate him completely it's indeed still not enough, but don't worry, old man already made arrangements."

Xu Zhu said: "Junior monk heard from Benefactor Xue MuHua, XingXiu Sea Ding.....Benefactor Ding's evil conduct, I only know senior was killed by him, but senior is still alive, then.....then it's very good, very good."

The old man sighed and said: "This rebellious disciple is in cahoots with my martial sister, they suddenly revolted, I was beaten into a deep ravine, old man was caught off guard and almost died by their hands. Luckily my martial sister was troubled by her conscience, she stopped him from dealing the final blow, and my eldest disciple Su XingHe played deaf-mute, he tempted Ding ChunQiu with various secret skills of our sect, old man struggled at death's door and survived for another thirty years. XingHe's aptitude is pretty good, but it's a pity he was led astray by me, he got distracted and learnt zither, chess, calligraphy, painting, etc, all these trivial stuff, it's impossible for him to learn my upper-level martial arts. For the past thirty years, I long to find a smart disciple who can concentrate, I will then impart my lifetime of martial arts to him and send him to exterminate Ding ChunQiu. But opportunity is fleeting, those who are smart had bad character, it's like raising a tiger and bringing future disaster, but those with good character had insufficient comprehension. I am nearing my natural life span, I cannot wait anymore, thus I publicly

displayed the 'Zhen Long' which I created years ago to look for a handsome and talented person. I already reach the limits of my lifespan, there is no time for me to teach martial arts, thus this last disciple of mine must be a handsome and smart youngster."

Xu Zhu listened to him mention 'handsome and smart', he knew he's not smart, as for 'handsome' it's completely out of the question, he lowered his head and said: "There are quite a few handsome people in this world, there are two individual just outside, the first one is gentleman Murong, the other is gentleman Duan. Junior monk will invite them in to see you, how is it?"

The old man laughed and said: "I use my [Divine Skill of the Northern Darkness] and pour my seventy years of internal energy cultivation into your body, how can I accept another disciple?"

Xu Zhu was alarmed, he said: "Senior....senior you really pass on your lifetime of energy cultivation to junior monk? Then.....then...."

The old man said: "Currently, it's really hard to say if this is a blessing or disaster. Superior martial art is not necessarily a good thing. In this world, there are people who don't know any martial arts, they are carefree and without worries, they don't compete and struggle, they have less worries because they have very little. In the past, if I learn zither and chess, learn literature and painting, but don't learn any martial arts, then my life will be much happier." As he finished speaking he gave another long sigh, he raised his head and looked at the hole in the roof made by Xu Zhu, he seemed to be thinking about past events, after a long time he finally said: "Good child, Ding ChunQiu only know I have long died by his hands, thus he act without restrain. I have a painting here, it shows my former residence where I live in ease and comfort, the place is at Dali Kingdom's WuLiang Cave, go there and find the martial arts manuals

which I have hidden, follow them and practice, your martial arts will be on par with Ding ChunQiu. But your aptitude is not very good, if you practice the martial arts of our sect I am afraid you will meet many obstruction and your progress will be sluggish, maybe you will meet numerous disasters and dangers as well. You should beg that woman staying in the cave and ask her to guide you. But if she sees your appearance, most likely she will refuse to teach you, you should request her help on my account.....*cough*.....*cough*.” As he said this he kept coughing repeatedly, he’s gasping for breath, he took out a small scroll from his bosom and stuffed it into Xu Zhu’s hands.

Xu Zhu felt really awkward, he said: “Junior monk have yet to complete my training, I receive my master’s order to deliver letters, I should go back to the temple and report, in the future I also have to act according to my master’s orders. If my master or abbot forbid, then I cannot follow the wishes of senior.”

The old man laughed bitterly and said: “If this is the will of heaven, allowing an evil person to run amuck, then there is nothing I can do, you.....you.....” as he said ‘you’ two times, suddenly his entire body trembled, he slowly stooped down, his hands pushing against the ground, it seemed he’s about to collapse.

Xu Zhu was shocked, he quickly extended his hands and supported him, he said: “Old....old senior, what happened to you?” The old person said: “I already passed on my seventy years of energy cultivation to you, I reached the end of my natural life span, child, you still refuse to call me Master?” as he said this he’s already gasping for breath.

Xu Zhu saw the old man’s expression was pitiful and his gaze pleading, his heart softened and he blurted out ‘Master’.

The old man was jubilant, he forcefully took off a gem ring from his left finger and tried to put in to Xu Zhu’s finger,

but he exhausted all his strength and can't grip Xu Zhu's wrist. Xu Zhu call out: "Master!" and he wore the ring on his finger.

The old man said: "Good.....good! You are my third disciple, when you see Su XingHe, you.....you should call him senior martial brother. What is your surname?" Xu Zhu said: "I really don't know."

The old man said: "It's a pity your appearance is ugly, there might be some awkward or embarrassing moments, but you are the leader of Carefree Sect, by right the woman should not disobey your orders, very good, very good.....", his voice became softer and softer, when he said the second 'very good' it seemed as if he's whispering, suddenly he laughed heartily, his body tilted forward, there was a crashing sound as his forehead hit the floor, he was motionless.

Xu Zhu quickly supported the old man, he checked his breath, he's already dead, he quickly pressed his hands together and chanted: "Namo Amitufo, Namo Amitufo, I beseech Amitufo, Guanyin Bodhisattva, Mahasthamaprapta Bodhisattva, please guide this old man to his afterlife in Sukhavati."

He met this old man for no more than one hour, there isn't much relationship, but his body contained seventy years of the old man's internal energy cultivation, he faintly felt this old man was his closest kin, it can also be said that a part of this old man became him, suddenly sorrow and grief overwhelmed him and he burst into tears and sobbed loudly.

After crying for a while, he knelt on the floor and paid his respects to the remains of the old man, he prayed in silence: "Old senior, I called you Master, that is fake, please don't take it seriously. You are not aware of it but please don't blame me." He completed his prayer, he turned around and went out through the hole in the wooden partition, he

leaped lightly, he immediately flew past two wooden partitions and arrived outside the house.

Chapter 32: Nobody Can Control My Carefree Self

Fan translation by d4rksinz [Third Edition]

www.spcnet.tv

When Xu Zhu stepped out of the wooden house he cannot help but be startled, there was a huge fire pillar on the ground, numerous pine tree had collapsed and scattered disorderly over the area. He did not stay in the wooden house for long but the outside situation changed drastically, he assumed these pine trees must have been knocked down by someone while he fainted and he did not hear them while he was in the house.

Outside the house, the flaming pillar separated two groups of people. The Deaf Mute Old Man Su XingHe is standing on the right-hand side, XuanNan and the rest of Shaolin monks, Kang GuangLing, Xue MuHua, etc, all of them standing behind Su XingHe. The Old Freak of XingXiu is standing on the left-hand side, iron-head man You TanZhi and the rest of XingXiu disciples are standing behind Ding ChunQiu. Murong Fu, Wang YuYan, Duan Yu, Jiumozhi, Duan YanQing, Crocodile Deity of Southern Sea, etc, all of them standing at a distant place, they did not help either side.

Su XingHe and Ding ChunQiu, both of them were waving their palms and pushing the column of fire towards each other. The column of fire was leaning to the right, evidently Ding ChunQiu already gained a huge lead.

Everyone squinted and looked at the burning pillar, none of them paid any attention to Xu Zhu who just came out of the house. Naturally, Wang YuYan was only worried about Murong Fu and Duan Yu was only worried about Wang YuYan, both of them were not looking at the fire pillar and they also paid no attention to Xu Zhu.

Xu Zhu moved past their backs and went to the right-hand side and stood beside his martial uncle HuiFang, he saw the column of fire moving closer and closer to the right, Su XingHe's clothes seemed to be inflated with air, it's as if he's only a boat and sailing rapidly against the wind, both his palms pushed forward continuously.

However, Ding ChunQiu's expression remain cheerful, as if nothing had happened, he waved his sleeves lightly, seemingly indifferent. His disciples praised out loudly:

"Divine Elder of XingXiu lifting heavy weights as if it's feather, his divine skills unrivalled, he let you all broaden your horizon today."

"My Master is trying to give lessons to bystander, thus he slowly display his divine skills, else he would had exterminated this old man Su with a single palm."

"Who is not convinced, come forward and have a taste of Divine Elder of XingXiu's divine skills."

"All of you are timid and cowardly, there is no harm even if you join up and act together!"

"Since ancient times, no one can match Divine Elder of XingXiu! You are a mantis blocking a cart, courting disaster and digging your own grave."

Jiumozhi, Murong Fu, Duan YanQing, all of them thought: "If the few of us here join hands and attack Ding ChunQiu together, even though Ding ChunQiu is powerful, he still can't resist the combined assault of numerous top experts." But firstly, everyone valued their status and dignity, they will never join hands and ganged up against a single person, secondly, the battle between Deaf Mute Old Man and Old Freak of XingXiu was an internal affair, it's not convenient for outsiders to interfere, thirdly, they were suspicious of each other, they were afraid of getting back-stabbed and taken advantaged of if they join up together and attack, hence even though the disciples of XingXiu praised their Master up till heaven, Jiumozhi and the rest only smiled and ignored them.

Suddenly the column of fire moved forward and spat fire, it landed on Su XingHe, there was a burning stench, Su XingHe's beard was completely burnt off. Su XingHe exerted himself and tried to resist, he managed to push back the column of fire but the flame was only two chi away from his body, the flame lengthened and rattled, it's like a large python opening its mouth and sticking out its tongue, trying to bite him. Xu Zhu was secretly alarmed: "I am afraid Benefactor Su is about to be burnt alive by Benefactor Ding, what should I do?"

Suddenly there were drum noises, followed immediately by two thumping sound, the gongs and drums rang out, it seemed the XingXiu disciples concealed their cymbals, gongs and drums in their bosom, they took out these instruments and started playing songs to praise their Master awe-inspiring authority, some of them waved green, yellow, red and purple flags, they shouted loudly and rallied. Currently, two martial art experts were competing internal energy, unexpectedly, there were bystanders cheering on with gongs and drums, such a weird event has never been seen before. Jiumozhi burst into loud laughter and said: "Old Freak of XingXiu really have thick skin, he's really one of kind since ancient times!"

Amidst the gongs and drums, a XingXiu disciple took out a sheet of paper, he recited loudly, it's a parallel prose titled: "Praising Divine Elder of XingXiu Displaying His Might In Central Plains". Nobody knew how he found some rotten scholar to compose such praises, the contents were really flattering to the extreme, the song and praises mixed in with the noises from the gongs and drums.

But these songs and praises were not completely useless, along with the internal energy of Old Freak of XingXiu, it's like adding fuel to fire and aided his power. Amidst the songs and praises the column of fire intensified and moved forward another half chi.

Suddenly there were numerous footsteps, twenty over men rushed out from behind the house and they blocked in front of Su XingHe, these deaf and mute men were the ones that carried XuanNan and the rest up the mountain, they were the disciples of Su XingHe. Ding ChunQiu pressed on with his palm, the column of fire landed on the bodies of these twenty men, at once there was 'Chi Chi' sound, these men had their skin and flesh charred. Su XingHe wanted to wave his palm to push these men away but they were too far away from him and he did not have sufficient palm strength. These twenty men stood upright, their bodies were burning but they never move at all, but because they can't speak the scene was even more tragic and moving.

When the rest of the spectators saw it they were emotionally moved, even Wang YuYan and Duan Yuan cannot help but turned their heads and looked at them. The fire was raging and it wrapped around these twenty deaf and mute men. Duan Yu shouted: "You cannot be so cruel!" He extended his right hand, he's about to execute his [Six Meridians Divine Sword] to attack Ding ChunQiu, however he don't know the proper method to channel the sword, his abundant internal energy just move around in circles inside his body and he can't fire it out from his finger. Duan Yu perspired profusely, he shouted: "Young Master Murong, quickly stop him!"

Murong Fu said: "Brother Duan you are here, little brother don't dare to display his lowly skills in front of an expert. Brother Duan, please display a move from your [Six Meridians Divine Sword]!"

Duan YanQing arrived late for the chess meet, he did not see Duan Yu's [Six Meridians Divine Sword] when he used it to save Murong Fu, when he heard the words from Murong Fu he cannot help but feel excited, his look askance at Duan Yu, trying to see if Duan Yu really knows this divine skill, but he saw Duan Yu pointing and drawing with his right-hand finger, the stance was correct and reasonable but there was

absolutely no internal energy at all, he pondered: “What [Six Meridians Divine Sword], it gave me a huge shock. It seemed this young chap was only bluffing and swindling people. Although according to legend, my Duan family have this [Six Meridians Divine Sword] skill, but who succeeded in learning it?”

Murong Fu saw Duan Yu did not attack, he knew it was intentional and he just stood aside and quietly observed the situation.

After a while, more than half of the twenty deaf and mute men got roasted to death by the column of fire, the rest were seriously injured, they collapsed one after another. Amidst the noise from gongs and drums, Ding ChunQiu waved his sleeve twice, the column of fire flew and rushed towards Su XingHe.

Xue MuHua shouted: “Don’t you dare harm my Master!” He threw his body in front of the column of fire. Su XingHe waved his palm and pushed him away, he said: “It’s not beneficial for my disciple to die!” He gathered his remaining internal energy into his left hand and struck towards the column of fire. Currently, his internal energy was nearly exhausted, that palm strike from him only managed to obstruct the column of fire for a short while, he felt his entire body burning, he saw red everywhere, he’s completely engulf in flame. At this moment, his internal energy was on the verge of drying up, like a lantern extinguishing when it runs out of oil, he knew that when he die Ding ChunQiu will definitely rushed into the wooden house, his Master faked death for thirty years but he still can’t run from Ding ChunQiu’s evil hands. He’s being roasted by the column of fire on his body, he felt great sadness.

Xu Zhu saw Su XingHe was in extremely critical condition, but Su XingHe still stood rooted to the ground and refused to retreat a single step. Xu Zhu cannot stand by idly and watch anymore, he quickly moved forward and grabbed Su XingHe’s back, he shouted: “It’s not beneficial

for my disciple to die! Quickly step aside!" At this moment, Su XingHe so happened to wave his palm outward. This palm from Su XingHe was extremely weak and feeble, he did not expect any effect from it, however he refused to sit by and wait for death, he struggled and fight to the death, surprisingly, an incomparably deep and profound energy arrived from his back, the energy was exactly the same as his Master's, as he pushed out with his palm the strength immediately multiplied. There was a 'Hu' sound, the column of fire moved from his body and went straight towards Ding ChunQiu, the force did not end there, even the XingXiu disciples were drawn into the column of fire.

In a split second there were clanking sounds from the gongs and drums, everyone was thrown into confusion, the cymbals and instruments all dropped onto the ground and rolled around randomly.

Amidst the chants of: "XingXiu sect shaking Central Plains by force, my Master is unequalled in the present age." Various cries of pain got mixed in:

"Aiyo, holy mother of god!"

"This is terrible, XingXiu sect quickly run and save your life!"

"XingXiu sect is flexible, we will come back next time to promote our prestige!"

Ding ChunQiu had a huge shock, in reality, even with Xu Zhu's internal energy and the palm force from Su XingHe it might not actually beat him, but because Ding ChunQiu thought he would achieve victory soon, he became relax and complacent, he did not have any defences, thus he became flustered and lost control when the counter-attack came so suddenly. At the same time, Ding ChunQiu found that the internal energy in his opponent's palm was well-rounded, experienced and ruthless, it's way beyond what his martial brother Su XingHe was capable of, but then again the energy clearly originated from the martial arts of his sect, could it be the spirit of his dead Master? The spirit of his

Master came back and sought him for revenge? When he thought of this his mind became frantic, he can't gather his internal energy at all, the column of fire landed on his body and surprisingly, he's powerless to repel it, his clothes, hair and beard all caught fire.

Amidst the shouting of "Divine Elder of XingXiu is in big trouble!" from his disciples, Ding ChunQiu anxiously shouted: "My iron-head disciple, quickly use your palm!"

You TanZhi immediately waved his palm towards the column of fire. There was 'Chi Chi Chi' sound, the column of fire met the strange coldness in his palm wind, the flame extinguished immediately, even the greenish black smoke faded away quickly, the only thing left was the charred pine wood.

Ding ChunQiu eye brow was burnt, his clothes tattered, he cuts a sorry figure, he's secretly afraid of his Master's spirit harassing him again, he dared not linger and show off anymore, he shouted: "Let us leave!" His body flashed and in an instant he's already seven to eight zhang away.

His XingXiu disciples ran away desperately, they abandoned their gongs and drums, the disciple who was reciting the parallel prose: "Praising Divine Elder of XingXiu Displaying His Might In Central Plains" had yet to finish but the a huge portion of the paper was burnt off and scattered by the wind.

But suddenly there was an "Ah!" scream from afar, a XingXiu disciple was flying in mid-air and he landed on the floor, he's motionless. Everyone looked at each other in dismay, the Old Freak of XingXiu just suffered a crushing defeat, his shame led to anger, one of his disciple tried to console him with flattery words, but in his rage he killed him with a single palm strike.

XuanNan, Duan YanQing, Jiumozhi, etc, all of them assumed the Deaf Mute Old Man Su XingHe used his flesh to tempt his enemy into a trap, he let Ding ChunQiu waste his energy to burn the twenty deaf and mute disciples,

afterwards he concentrated his energy and released an earth-shattering palm strike and Ding ChunQiu was unable to resist and got defeated. The Deaf Mute Old Man was famous for his wisdom and martial arts, just now he and the Old Freak of XingXiu were engaged in a fierce battle, he easily struck down the thick and large pine tree, everyone was shaken to the core when they saw it, thus nobody found it strange when he finally displayed his divine skills and drove away the Old Freak of XingXiu.

XuanNan said: "Mr. Su your divine skill is deep and profound, you drove away that old freak, he must be scared out of his wits after this battle and I think he won't dare to set foot in Central Plains anymore. Your actions benefited the people, it's really not a small achievement."

Su XingHe saw Xu Zhu wearing his Master's gem ring, he knew the underlying reason, he felt both sadness and happiness, he saw that eighteen to nineteen of his own disciples were dead, the remaining one to two suffered serious injuries and will most probably not recover, he felt deep sorrow but he's also worried about the safety of his Master, he said a few parting words to XuanNan, Murong Fu, etc, he dragged Xu Zhu's hand and said: "Little master, please come with me."

Xu Zhu looked towards XuanNan, waiting for his orders. XuanNan said: "Senior Su is a highly respected person in the martial arts fraternity, just follow whatever he asks of you." Xu Zhu replied: "Yes!" and he followed Su XingHe and entered the wooden house through the hole, Su XingHe picked up a wooden board and block the hole with it.

Everyone present were all experienced and knowledgeable martial art experts, they knew this action from Su XingHe meant that outsiders should not go in and pry into his private matters. Duan Yu was the only person who was neither experienced nor knowledgeable about such stuff. But currently, Duan Yu was concentrating his attention completely on Wang YuYan, he's not even aware that Xu Zhu

and Su XingHe had entered the house, how would he have the mood to meddle in other people's affair?

Su XingHe held onto Xu Zhu's hand and they passed through the two wooden partitions, he saw his Master lying on the floor, he stretched out his hand to check, he had passed away. He long anticipated such an outcome but he still can't hold back his grief, he knelt down and kowtowed a few times, he sobbed: "Master, Master, in the end you still leave disciple behind!"

Xu Zhu pondered: "This old man is indeed Su XingHe's Master."

Su XingHe wiped away his tears and stood up, he supported the corpse and leaned him against the wooden partition so that he's seating properly, afterwards he supported Xu Zhu and also made him lean against wooden partition, Xu Zhu was sitting side by side with the corpse of the old man.

Xu Zhu pondered: "He's making me sit beside the corpse of the old man, what is he trying to do? Don't tell me.....don't tell me....he wants me to die together with his Master?" He cannot help but feel a slight chill on his body, he wanted to stand up but he dared not.

Su XingHe arranged his tattered and burnt clothes, suddenly he knelt down in front of Xu Zhu, he kowtowed and said: "Carefree Sect's unworthy disciple Su XingHe pays his respect to the new sect leader." This action from him frightened Xu Zhu so much that he was at a loss on what to do, Xu Zhu pondered: "This person has gone insane from his rage! He's really insane!" Xu Zhu quickly knelt down and returned the kowtow, he said: "Old senior paying such courtesy, you will really shorten junior monk's life."

Su XingHe said sternly: "Martial brother, you are the last disciple of our Master, you are also the leader of our Sect. Although I am the senior martial brother but I still have to kowtow to you!"

Xu Zhu said: "This.....this.....", he finally realized that Su XingHe has not gone mad, but this made his situation even more awkward and embarrassing, he can only grumble secretly.

Su XingHe said: "Martial brother, you save my life, you fulfilled Master's wish, it's only rightful that you accept a few kowtows from me. Master officially took you in as his disciple, he ask you to kowtow nine times, did you kowtow?" Xu Zhu said: "I did kowtow but at that time I don't know I formally became his disciple. I am a Shaolin disciple, I cannot join another sect." Su XingHe said: "Master obviously knew about it, he must have removed all your original martial arts and then pass on the skills of our sect. Master already passed on his entire lifetime of internal energy to you, correct?" Xu Zhu has no choice but to nod his head and said: "Yes." Su XingHe said: "The symbol of our sect leader, this gem ring, Master remove it from his finger and personally put in on your finger, correct?" Xu Zhu said: "Yes! But.....but I really don't know this is the symbol of the sect leader."

Su XingHe crossed his leg and sat down on the floor, he said: "Martial brother, you have extremely deep fortune. Ding ChunQiu and me, both of us long for this gem ring for over ten years, but we never manage to gain possession of it, but you manage to gain Master's favor within an hour."

Xu Zhu quickly took of the ring and handed it over, he said: "Senior please take it, this gem ring, junior monk have absolutely no use for it."

Su XingHe did not take it, his expression grave, he said: "Martial brother, Master entrusted you something before he died, how can you shirk responsibility? Master gave this gem ring to you, he ask you to kill Ding ChunQiu, correct?"

Xu Zhu said: "Correct. But junior monk's martial art is superficial, how can I shoulder such heavy responsibility?"

Su XingHe sighed, he put the ring back onto Xu Zhu's finger and said: "Martial brother, you don't know the entire

story, I will tell you briefly. Our sect is called Carefree Sect, as for the rules and regulations, the most senior disciple might not necessarily take up the post of Sect Leader, whoever has the strongest martial arts will be the Sect Leader.”

Xu Zhu said: “Yes, yes, but junior monk’s martial art is extremely disappointing.”

Su XingHe ignored him and continued: “There were three disciples from Master’s generation, Master was rank number 2, but his martial arts was better than our two martial uncles, thus he became the Sect Leader. Afterwards, Master accepted me and Ding ChunQiu as his disciples, Master set down a rule, all the miscellaneous skills he mastered, whoever wants to be Sect Leader have to compete in all these skills, thus we have to compete martial arts, zither, chess, calligraphy and painting. Ding ChunQiu has absolutely no understandings of these miscellaneous skills, there was no hope for him to become Sect Leader, unexpectedly, he plotted against Master and pushed him into a deep ravine, he also inflicted serious injuries on me.”

Xu Zhu heard some of these details from Xue MuHua at the underground cave, but he didn’t expect this matter to eventually involve him, he grumbled secretly and said: “Unexpectedly, Benefactor Ding did not kill you at that time.”

Su XingHe said: “Don’t think that he’s humane and spared my life. Firstly, he can’t break through my five element trigram, it’s a complex metaphysical formation, secondly, I told him: ‘Ding ChunQiu, you plotted against Master, your martial art is also better than mine, but you never learn the most profound martial arts of Carefree Sect, the manual of [Divine Skill of the Northern Darkness], you want to look at it or not? The lightness martial art [Graceful Steps upon the Waves], you want to learn it or not? What about [Six Solar Palms Of Heavenly Mountain]? What about

[Plum Breaking Hand Of Heavenly Mountain]? What about [Eternal Youth Never Ageing Skill]?”

“All these skills are the high-level martial arts of our Sect, even for our Master he’s bogged down by too much miscellaneous skills, he didn’t manage to learn all these skills.’ When Ding ChunQiu heard this, he’s so excited that his body trembled, he said to me: ‘Hand over the manuals of these martial arts, I will spare your life today.’ I told him: ‘How can these manuals be with me? Only Master knows the hidden location of these manuals. Since you want to kill me, just do it.’ Ding ChunQiu told me: ‘The manuals must be near XingXiu Sea, you think I don’t know?’ I told him: ‘Correct, it’s indeed near XingXiu Sea, go find it yourself if you have the ability.’ He muttered to himself for a long time, XingXiu Sea spans several hundreds li, it’s really difficult to find these manuals, he told me: ‘Fine, I won’t kill you. But from now on you have to play deaf and mute, you cannot reveal the secrets of our Sect.’”

“Why didn’t he kill me? He just want to leave me alive so that he can extort a confession. If he killed me, nobody will ever know the location of these martial arts manual. In reality, the manuals of these martial arts are not hidden at XingXiu Sea, they have always been kept by our Master and our two martial uncles. Ding ChunQiu live at XingXiu Sea, he must have searched through every single stone and pebble, naturally he didn’t find the manuals of these divine skills. He came to trouble me numerous times, but I evaded him using mechanisms, metaphysical arts, etc. This time he tried to ask me again, but seeing the hopeless prospects he tried to kill me to vent his anger.”

Xu Zhu said: “Fortunately senior……” Su XingHe said: “You are the Sect Leader, why you keep calling me senior, you should call me senior martial brother.” Xu Zhu pondered: “This matter is extremely troublesome, I don’t know when I can finally clarify this mess.” He replied: “The matter on whether you are my senior martial brother or not,

we will leave that aside first, even if you are my senior martial brother, you are still my senior." Su XingHe nodded his head and said: "This is quite true. Just now you mention, fortunately I am what?" Xu Zhu said: "Fortunately senior exercise patience, you conserved your strength for that final push, thus at the crucial moment you finally made a surprise attack, the Old Freak of XingXiu suffered a huge defeat and left."

Su XingHe waved his hands repeatedly and said: "Martial brother, you are wrong, it's so obvious that you use the divine internal energy imparted by Master and assisted me, you saved my life, how come you are so modest and refuse to admit it? We are fellow apprentices, the position of Sect Leader is already decided, you save my life, I will never covet after your Sect Leader position. From now on you cannot regard me as an outsider."

Xu Zhu was very curious, he said: "When did I ever assist you? There's no need to even talk about saving your life." Su XingHe pondered for a while and said: "Maybe you did it unintentionally, nobody knows. To cut the long story short, you place your palm behind my back, the divine internal energy of our sect transmit into me and turn defeat into victory." Xu Zhu said: "Oh, so it is. Then it's your Master who saved you, I didn't save you." Su XingHe said: "I say Master borrowed your hand and save me, you should at least admit this much?" Xu Zhu can't refute anymore, he nodded his head and said: "This is just a simple favor, since you insist then I will just admit it."

Su XingHe said: "Just now your divine internal energy unexpectedly burst forth and caught Ding ChunQiu off guard and frightened him off. If it's a real fight, even if both of us team up together we are still not his match. To kill Ding ChunQiu, firstly your internal energy must be stronger than him, secondly you must be proficient in the high-level martial arts of our sect such as [Six Solar Palms Of Heavenly Mountain], [Plum Breaking Hand Of Heavenly Mountain],

etc, the martial arts combined with the internal energy will give rise to enormous power. I got distracted by numerous miscellaneous skills, I did not concentrate on learning martial arts, thus my martial arts cannot be compared against Ding ChunQiu, if not, Master only need to pass on his internal energy into my body and I can simply punish that traitor. Moreover, I have a martial aunt, her internal energy and martial arts are equally formidable, but I don't know what happened to her, unexpectedly, she was hoodwinked by Ding ChunQiu and they joined hands to attack my Master. This martial aunt is fond of handsome young man, previously Ding ChunQiu was an elegant young man and he manage to gain the love of this martial aunt. Some of Ding ChunQiu martial arts, like [Minor Formless Skill], was taught by this martial aunt. If we go and trouble Ding ChunQiu, this martial aunt will assist him and it will be difficult to get rid of him. For the past thirty years, Master and I thought of numerous methods but we simply can't find a suitable person to inherit Master's martial arts. Master's health deteriorated with each passing day, this disciple is even more difficult to find, not only must he have extremely high comprehension, he must also be a handsome youngster, natural and unrestrained....."

Xu Zhu said: "Junior monk is ugly, I am definitely not qualified to be the last disciple of your revered master. Old senior, please go find a handsome, natural and unstrained youngster, I will pass on your revered master's divine internal energy to him."

Su XingHe was startled, he said: "The divine internal energy of our sect is interlinked with heart, arteries, qi and blood, if the energy is intact the person is intact, if the energy disappears the person will die. When Master transferred his divine internal energy into you he died soon after, don't tell me you didn't see it?"

Xu Zhu stamped his feet repeatedly and said: "What should I do? I really messed up the big plan of senior and

your revered master.”

Su XingHe said: “Martial brother, this is the burden you carry. Master arranged this chess formation, its purpose is to test the comprehension of a person. This ‘Zhen Long’ is simply too difficult, I painstakingly research it for over ten years but I never manage to break it, only you martial brother manage to break it, your ‘comprehension is extremely high’, this phrase is really fitting.”

Xu Zhu laugh bitterly and said: “It’s not fitting. I did not break this ‘Zhen Long’.” Thereafter he narrated how his martial grandfather XuanNan transmitted his voice into him and secretly guided him.

Su XingHe was skeptical and said: “I looked at the expression of XuanNan, he already fell under the evil hands of Ding ChunQiu, his internal energy had long been sealed, it’s not likely that he can use the [Transmitting Voice in Secret] technique.” Su XingHe paused and pondered again, he said: “But Shaolin is the number one orthodox school of martial arts, maybe XuanNan was deliberately trying to make things complicated, I am only a frog at the bottom of the well, it’s not possible for me to see through his exact thoughts. Martial brother, I send my people to dispatch invitation cards everywhere, I invited all the top experts under the heaven to come and break this ‘Zhen Long’, for all those who love playing chess, once they know there is such a chess meet they will definitely come. But for those who are too old, appearance.....this.....appearance not too handsome, or they are not part of the martial arts fraternity, then they are not invited. Young Gentleman Gusu Murong’s appearance is fine as jade, he has vast knowledge of martial arts techniques under the heaven, he’s the most ideal candidate, unfortunately he can’t break the chess formation.”

Xu Zhu said: “Yes, Gentleman Murong is one hundred times better than me. There is also Gentleman Duan from Dali’s Duan family, he’s also a fine elegant gentleman.”

Su XingHe said: "Sigh, there is no need to mention this matter. I heard that Dali's Prince Zhennan Duan ZhengChun excelled in [Yiyang Finger], even more rare is that he's romantic and elegant, countless maidens, virgins, middle-age pretty women, once they see him they cannot help but become infatuated and head over heels in love. I send quite a few of my disciples to Dali to invite him, unexpectedly, he's not at Dali and I don't know his last whereabouts, but his foolish and clumsy son came instead."

Xu Zhu gave a faint smile, he said: "This Gentleman Duan, both his eyes always staring at Miss Wang."

Su XingHe shook his head and said: "Regrettable, regrettable! Duan ZhengChun is frivolous and philandering, he's known as 'Number One Romantic In Martial Arts Fraternity', but his son is not like him at all, extremely unworthy, he's a disgrace to his father's reputation. He go all out and fawn upon that Miss Wang, but Miss Wang paid no attention to him at all, this is really infuriating!"

Xu Zhu said: "Gentleman Duan is devoted, he should be better than romantic loafers, senior how can you say it's regrettable?" Su XingHe said: "He looks smart but he's foolish and clumsy, he doesn't know how to handle women, we don't need him." Xu Zhu said: "Yes!" Hi' secretly happy and thought: "So you want to find a handsome youngster to deal with women, this is good, then you will have no use for me, an ugly little monk."

Su XingHe asked: "Martial brother, did Master ask you to find someone? Or he gave you any map and so on?"

Xu Zhu was stumped for words, he felt this matter was somewhat wrong, he wanted to deny it, but he was instructed by eminent monks at Shaolin since childhood, he must not lie, moreover Buddhist monks were forbidden to lie, to do so was to break a huge rule, thus he stammered: "This.....this....."

Su XingHe said: "You are the Sect Leader, anything you ask me I must answer, else you can immediately put me to

death. But if I ask you anything, you can choose whether or not to answer, if you don't like to answer you can simply ask me to shut up and not ask random questions."

Since Su XingHe said it, Xu Zhu felt it's not appropriate to cover up the truth, he waved his hands repeatedly and said: "How can I be arrogant in front of you? Senior, your Master gave this to me." As he finished speaking he took out a scroll from his bosom, he saw Su XingHe withdrew his body, his expression extremely respectful, he dared not extend his hands to receive the scroll, thus Xu Zhu opened up the scroll himself.

As the scroll unfolded, both of them stared blankly at it, they simultaneously cried out in surprise, it seemed the scroll was not a map, it's also not a drawing of landscape or scenery, but a drawing of a pretty young maiden dressed in palace clothing.

Xu Zhu said: "It turned out to be Miss Wang."

But the quality of the scroll's silk fabric was old and yellowing, it's at least thirty to forty years, the ink on the painting has also faded, clearly this painting was old and has been stored for many years, the painting was several times older than Wang YuYan, astoundingly, the painter was able to draw her appearance ten years or even one hundred years ago, this was simply unbelievable. The brush stroke on the painting was neat and lively, the figure was vivid and lifelike, it's as if Wang Yu Yan was miniaturize and put into the painting.

Xu Zhu clicked his tongue in surprise, but he saw Su XingHe extending his right finger and tracing the brush stroke of the painting, he gasped in admiration for a long time, suddenly he seemed to rouse from his dream-like state and said: "Martial brother, please don't take offense, elder brother's bad habit flare up again, when I see this ingenious painting of our Master, I suddenly had the urge to follow and learn it. Sigh, I am biting off more than I can chew, I want to learn everything but in the end I achieved nothing, I suffer a

pathetic defeat against Ding ChunQiu.” As he said this, he quickly rolled up the scroll and handed it back to Xu Zhu, he’s afraid that if he look at the painting again he will be hopelessly mesmerized by the brush stroke of the painting. Su XingHe closed his eyes and calmed down, he forcefully shook his head, it seemed he’s trying to forget the brush stroke in the painting, after a while he finally opened his eyes and said: “When Master gave this scroll to you, what did he say?”

Xu Zhu said: “He said my internal energy already exceeds Ding ChunQiu, but my martial art is insufficient, I cannot subdue Ding ChunQiu, thus I should take this scroll and go to Dali’s WuLiang Cave and find his huge collections of martial art manuals and learn them. But most likely I can’t master them and I have to find someone to guide me. He said this scroll shows his residence where he live in ease and comfort, then it should be some famous mountains or great rivers, or some secluded and beautiful place, but how come it’s a portrait of Miss Wang? Could it be that he took the wrong scroll?”

Su XingHe said: “Master’s actions are hard to fathom, you will understand it when the time comes. You have to obey Master’s order, try to improve your martial arts and then get rid of Ding ChunQiu.”

Xu Zhu stammered: “This.....this.....junior monk is a Shaolin disciple, I have to go back to Shaolin Temple and report my mission. When I go back to the Temple, I will meditate and study scriptures, I will never come out again.”

Su XingHe had a huge shock, he jumped up and burst into tears and cried loudly, there was a ‘Pu’ sound, he knelt down in front of Xu Zhu, he kowtowed as if he’s pounding garlic, he said: “Sect Leader, if you don’t obey Master’s order, then he died for no reason?”

Xu Zhu also knelt down and returned his salute, he said: “Junior monk is a Buddhist, I am forbidden to be angry and to kill, previously I promised your revered master to get rid

of Ding ChunQiu, but now I think it's not appropriate. The rules of Shaolin are very strict, no matter what junior monk cannot change sect, or run amok and commit crimes." But regardless of how Su XingHe cry and plead, or try to enlighten, or even threaten and compel, Xu Zhu simply refused to accept.

There was nothing Su XingHe can do, he felt dejected and hopeless, he said to his Master's corpse: "Master, Sect Leader refuse to obey your orders, disciple is powerless, I will follow you in death." As he finished speaking he leaped up and flipped upside down, he dove down from midair head-first, the top of his head smashing towards the stone floor.

Xu Zhu cried out in fear: "You cannot do that!" He quickly hugged him. Currently, Xu Zhu's internal energy was deep and profound, his movement sharp and nimble, his abilities greatly exceeded his past self, Su XingHe could not move an inch when hugged by Xu Zhu.

Su XingHe said: "Why don't you allow me to commit suicide?" Xu Zhu said: "Monks have to be compassionate, I cannot bear to see you die." Su XingHe said: "Release me, I definitely don't want to live anymore." Xu Zhu said: "I won't release you!" Su XingHe said: "Don't tell me you will hold on and never release me for a lifetime?" Xu Zhu thought his words were quite true, he flipped Su XingHe upright and put him down, he said: "Fine, I will release you, but I forbid you to commit suicide."

Su XingHe suddenly had a bright idea, he said: "You forbid me to commit suicide? Yes, I should follow Sect Leader's orders. Wonderful! Sect Leader, you finally agree to be our Sect Leader!"

Xu Zhu shook his head and said: "I never agreed. When did I ever agree?"

Su XingHe laughed out loudly and said: "Sect Leader, it's useless for you to back out. You already gave an order and I already followed your order, from now on I will never commit suicide again. Who do you think Mr. Intelligent Su XingHe is?"

Other than my Sect Leader, who dares to order me around? You can ask Shaolin's Master XuanNan, or even Abbot XuanCi, both of them don't dare to order me around."

While enroute, Xu Zhu already listened to XuanNan narrate the impressive standings of Deaf Mute Old Man in the martial arts fraternity, it's definitely not empty words when Su XingHe said no one dares to order him around. Xu Zhu said: "I don't dare to order you around, but I am merely advising you to cherish your life, it's purely out of good intentions."

Su XingHe said: "I don't dare to question your intentions. If you ask me to die, I will die immediately. If you ask me to live, I don't dare to not live. This life and death order is the most powerful authority. If you are not my Sect Leader, how can you randomly order me to die or live?"

Xu Zhu can't dispute it, he said: "Even if so, then assume that I said the wrong words just now, I withdraw it."

Su XingHe said: "You withdraw the order that forbid me to commit suicide, then you are asking me to commit suicide. Affirmative, I will immediately commit suicide." His method of committing suicide was really unusual, he leaped up again, flipped upside down, head smashing towards the stone floor.

Xu Zhu again quickly hugged him firmly, he said: "You cannot do that, you cannot do that! I am not asking you to commit suicide!" Su XingHe said: "En, you forbid me to commit suicide again. I will respectfully comply with Sect Leader's order!" Xu Zhu put him down, he scratched his bald head, he really didn't know what to say.

Su XingHe was nicknamed Mr. Intelligent, this nickname was not for fun, he's naturally eloquent, although he never spoke a single word for the past thirty years, but now that he started speaking again he's still eloquent. Xu Zhu was still young, he's simple and unsophisticated, he never disputed or argued with his martial brothers at Shaolin Temple, how can he be a match against Su XingHe? Xu Zhu pondered:

“Withdrawing the order that forbid him to commit suicide is not equivalent to asking him to commit suicide. Not asking him to commit suicide is not equivalent to forbidding him to commit suicide.” But Su XingHe has the gift of the gab, he forestalled him with every phrase and sentence, Xu Zhu have no way to defend himself, he stared blankly for quite some time, he sighed and said: “Senior, I can never win this debate against you. But you want me to join your sect, I really cannot comply.”

Su XingHe said: “Before we came in here, what did XuanNan instruct you? The words of Master XuanNan, you will comply or not?” Xu Zhu was startled, he said: “Martial grandfather ask me.....ask me.....ask me to listen to you.”

Su XingHe was very pleased, he said: “Yes, Master XuanNan ask you to listen to me. I am telling you: ‘You should comply with our Master’s order, become our Sect Leader.’ But since you are the Sect Leader already then you don’t have to listen to senior monks from Shaolin anymore. Thus, if you comply with Master XuanNan’s order, then you are our Sect Leader, if you don’t comply with Master XuanNan’s order, you are still out Sect Leader. Only by becoming our Sect Leader can you ignore Master XuanNan’s order, or else how can you disobey your martial grandfather’s instruction?” When Xu Zhu listened to this line of reasoning he thought it made sense, he’s rendered speechless for a while.

Su XingHe said: “Martial brother, Master XuanNan and the rest of the Shaolin monks, all of them are poisoned by Ding ChunQiu, their lives will be in danger if we don’t save them quickly, currently only you alone is capable of saving them. Whether or not to save them is entirely dependent on you.”

Xu Zhu said: “My martial grandfather is certainly poisoned by Ding ChunQiu, as for the rest they are injured, but.....but my ability is lowly, how can I save them?”

Su XingHe smiled and said: "Martial brother, our sect forte is not just restricted to martial arts, medicine, divination, music, chess, calligraphy, painting, our skills are all encompassing. You have a martial nephew called Xue MuHua, he only has superficial medical knowledge, but everyone calls him Divine Physician Xue, he's nicknamed 'Enemy of King of Hell', isn't it laughable? XuanNan was injured by Ding ChunQiu's [Great Energy Dissolving Skill], the square-face monk was injured by that iron-head man's [Frost Silkworm Palm], the thin and tall monk was kicked by Ding ChunQiu on the left side of his torso around three inch below, he injured his meridians....."

Su XingHe kept talking non-stop, he narrated all the ailments and the origin of the injuries of everyone. Xu Zhu was very impressed, he said: "Senior, I saw you concentrating on the chess match, you didn't even look carefully at them or even diagnose them, how come you know so much details?"

Su XingHe said: "The injuries inflicted by martial arts are so obvious that you can easily tell it from just one glance. Only those who are naturally weak and poor in health, or those that suffer cold and heat diseases, they are much harder to diagnose. Martial brother, you have our Master's seventy years of divine internal energy, it's greatly beneficial for treating injuries and illnesses. Great Master XuanNan's meridians contain poison, it's a bit difficult to restore his internal energy, but it's effortless to treat his injuries and save his life." At once he taught Xu Zhu how to channel his energy to massage the acupoints, and the method to expel the frost poison. He also gave detailed guidance on the techniques involved in treating XuanNan, and the techniques involved in treating Feng BoE, since both their poison were different the techniques involved were also different.

Xu Zhu remembered all the techniques taught by Su XingHe, but he only knew how to apply but not the

reasoning behind it.

Su XingHe saw Xu Zhu's demonstration of the techniques, there were no mistakes, his face revealed a smile and praised: "Sect Leader's memory is excellent, you understand everything at once."

Xu Zhu saw his smile was rather furtive, it seemed as if he harboured malicious intentions, he cannot help but asked: "Why are you smiling?" Su XingHe immediately became solemn, he bowed respectfully and said: "Elder brother don't dare to laugh or smile, Sect Leader please forgive me if I am not respectful enough." Xu Zhu was anxious to treat everyone's injuries, thus he did not pursue this matter anymore, he said: "Let us go outside and take a look!" Su XingHe said: "Yes!" He followed behind Xu Zhu and they went outside the house.

They saw a bunch of injured people sitting cross-legged on the floor, Murong Fu was channelling his internal energy to help relieve the suffering of Bao BuTong and Feng BoE. Wang YuYan was attending to GongYe Gan's injuries. Xue MuHua was sweating profusely, he's constantly on the move, whoever was in critical condition he will immediately go over and try to save him, but once one patient quietened down another patient started shouting again. Xue MuHua saw Su XingHe coming out of the house, he felt great comfort, he quickly rushed towards him and said: "Master, please think of a method."

Xu Zhu walked towards XuanNan, his eyes were closed and he's channelling his internal energy, Xu Zhu simply stood beside and dared not open his mouth to speak. XuanNan slowly opened his eyes, he gave a sigh and said: "I am really incompetent, I suffered under the poisonous hands of Ding ChunQiu and tainted out Shaolin's reputation, I am really ashamed. Go back and report to the abbot and tell him....and tell him that I and martial brother XuanTong cannot return back to Shaolin Temple anymore."

In the past, Xu Zhu met this martial grandfather before, he's always stately, charismatic and reliable, but now his expression was sullen, an attitude of desolation, his speech hinted at his intentions to commit suicide, Xu Zhu quickly said: "Martial grandfather, please don't be too upset, as practitioners of martial arts, our heart must not have anger, no eagerness to compete, no desire in victory and defeat, no desire in gains and losses.....", he kept reciting non-stop, remarkably, these words were the exact same words used by XuanNan to admonish him and now he recited it back to XuanNan, but suddenly he realized that it doesn't seemed right and he immediately shut up, but he had already said quite a few sentences.

XuanNan gave a slight smile and sighed: "Your words are correct, but your martial grandfather lost all his internal energy, I don't even have the strength to concentrate on Buddhism anymore."

Xu Zhu said: "Yes, yes, disciple is naive, I am talking rubbish." As he was about to try and treat XuanNan's injuries, he suddenly recalled the suspicious smile on Su XingHe, he was alarmed: "He ask me to use my palm and smack my martial grandfather's acupoint on the top of his head, how would I know he's not trying to harm me? If I really smack down with my palm and unexpectedly kill my martial grandfather, then what should I do?"

XuanNan said: "Go report back to the abbot, our Shaolin Temple will meet great catastrophe in the future, he should take extra precautions against it, be careful when travelling back, you are pure and honest, I am not worried about your Buddhist prohibition and Buddhist devotion, but from now on you must put in more effort on 'intelligence and wisdom', you should study attentively the four scrolls of <Lankavatara Sutra>. Sigh, it's a pity that I can no longer guide you."

Xu Zhu said: "Yes, yes." He saw how XuanNan was still concerned about him, he felt really grateful, he said:

“Martial grandfather, since our Temple will have great catastrophe, we need you to take care of yourself and go back to assist the abbot, together we will drive away the enemy.” XuanNan forced a bitter smile and said: “I...I am hit by Ding ChunQiu’s [Great Energy Dissolving Skill], I am already a handicapped person, how can I assist the abbot and drive away the enemy?” Xu Zhu said: “Martial grandfather, Mr. Intelligent taught me a set of healing method, disciple is overestimating his ability but I wish to try it on martial uncle HuiFang, I ask martial grandfather for permission.”

XuanNan was flabbergasted, he knew the Deaf Mute Old Man was the Master of Divine Physician Xue, the healing method imparted by him must be sensible, but he don’t understand why Su XingHe or even Xue MuHua don’t come forth personally and provide the treatment, he said: “The method imparted by Mr. Intelligent is obviously ingenious.” He gave a glance at Su XingHe and said to Xu Zhu: “Go and try it.”

Xu Zhu walked towards HuiFang, he bowed and said: “Martial uncle, nephew received orders from martial grandfather, I will treat your injury, please don’t be offended.” HuiFang smiled and nodded his head. Xu Zhu acted according to the method taught by Su XingHe, he carefully aimed the spot below the left side torso, he waved his right palm and struck the spot.

HuiFang groaned, his body swayed, he felt as if there was a hole on his torso, all his blood and vital energy seemed to flow out from this hole, his entire body felt empty, he can’t control it at all, but the itch and pain caused by You TanZhi's frost poison instantly vanished. Xu Zhu did not use his internal energy to expel the frost poison, rather, he used his seventy years of <Pure Energy of Northern Darkness> to strike at the torso and opened up a hole to drain off the frost poison. It’s the same as someone who was bitten by poisonous snake, he will cut open his wound and try to

squeeze out the venom. With this technique [Cutting Body With Energy Blade], obviously you cannot hit the wrong spot, but if your internal energy was insufficient and you cannot penetrate the meridians with a single strike, then not only will the poison not drain out, instead the poison will be forced into the inner organs and the patient will suffer a violent death immediately.

Xu Zhu felt unsure when he send out his palm strike, HuiFang swayed and slowly stabilized, his frown and expression of pain gradually changed into relax happiness, these changes occurred within a short period of time but to Xu Zhu it seemed like a few hours.

After a while, HuiFang exhaled, he smiled and said: "Good martial nephew, the power in that palm strike is not small."

Xu Zhu was excited and said: "I don't dare." He turned back and said to XuanNan: "Martial grandfather, is it ok if I go treat the rest of the martial uncles?"

Currently, XuanNan's expression was extremely happy, but he shook his head and said: "No! Go treat the other seniors first, after that we treat our own people."

Xu Zhu trembled in his heart, he quickly said: "Yes!" He pondered: "Others before self, this is the great compassion of Buddhism, the heart to save all living things." He saw Bao BuTong was in severe pain, his teeth clattering, he immediately walked towards him and said: "Mr. Bao, Mr. Intelligent taught junior monk a method to treat this frost poison, junior monk only learn it today, I am not proficient, but I will treat Mr. Bao. Please forgive my offense." As he finished speaking he extended his hand and touched Bao BuTong's chest.

Bao BuTong laughed and said: "What you trying to do?" Xu Zhu raised his right palm, there was a 'Peng' sound and he landed the palm on Bao BuTong's chest. Bao BuTong was furious, he cursed: "Smelly mo....." but he did not complete the word 'monk', the frost poison which had tortured him for

so long surprisingly flowed rapidly out of his chest, he swallowed his words and dared not curse anymore.

Xu Zhu helped the rest of the injured people to drain off You TanZhi's frost poison, afterwards he went to treat those injured by Ding ChunQiu. Some of these people had poison in their meridians due to Ding ChunQiu's [Great Energy Dissolving Skill], Xu Zhu struck his palm at either the 'Baihui acupoint' on the top of their heads or the 'Lingtai acupoint' at their solar plexus's, their energy returned back to normal and they can use it to slowly neutralize the poison themselves. Some of them suffered internal energy injuries, Xu Zhu used his finger to prick their acupoints and dissolved the energy of XingXiu sect. Luckily his memory was extremely good, Su XingHe taught him various different kinds of medical treatment methods and techniques, amazingly, he remembered all of them clearly, he implemented them accordingly and within the time taken to eat a meal he removed everyone's pain and ailments. The patients were all very grateful towards him, as for spectators they greatly admired the divine technique of the Deaf Mute Old Man, but when they thought about the fact that he's the Master of Divine Physician Xue, they did not think that it's odd.

Finally, Xu Zhu walked towards XuanNan, he bowed and said: "Martial grandfather, disciple is bold, I want to strike my palm on your 'Baihui acupoint' on the top of your head."

XuanNan smiled and said: "You gained the favor of Mr. Intelligent, unexpectedly, you managed to learn ingenious healing techniques, your affinity with fortune is really not small, go ahead and strike my 'Baihui acupoint'."

Xu Zhu bowed and said: "Please forgive my boldness!" When he was at Shaolin Temple, he's always look at XuanNan from afar, when XuanNan gathered the monks to explain martial arts theories, Xu Zhu will just stand together with the rest and he never get much chance to talk with him, but now he actually has to strike XuanNan's head,

although it's for the purpose of medical treatment but he cannot help but feel worried, he also noticed that XuanNan's smile was rather unusual, he don't understand his intention, he composed himself and said: "Disciple have to offend you, martial grandfather please forgive me!" He took a step forward, his palm targeting XuanNan's 'Baihui acupoint', the force was neither hard nor soft, neither slow nor fast, he waved his palm and struck downwards.

Just as Xu Zhu's palm touched XuanNan's forehead, XuanNan suddenly gave a very odd smile, immediately after he gave a long cry and his body suddenly went limp, his body wriggled a few times and he laid prostrate on the floor and was motionless.

All the spectators cried out in alarm, Xu Zhu was so frightened that his heart thumped madly, he hastily rushed forward and supported XuanNan. HuiFang and the rest of the monks also rushed beside him. When they saw XuanNan, his face revealed a smile but his breathing had stopped, he has already dead. Xu Zhu cried out in fear: "Martial grandfather, martial grandfather! What happened to you?"

Suddenly Su XingHe shouted: "Who is it? Stop there!" He arrived swiftly from the southeast corner and said: "Someone made a sneak attack behind, but his movement is very fast, unexpectedly, I couldn't see him properly!" He grabbed XuanNan's wrist, he frowned and said: "Master XuanNan already lost his internal energy, when someone made a sneak attack he's completely defenceless and died." Suddenly he smiled, his expression was very odd.

Xu Zhu's mind was in a mess, he cried and shouted: "Martial grandfather, martial grandfather, you.....you why....." Suddenly he remembered the furtive smile by Su XingHe when they were inside the wooden house, he said furiously: "Mr. Intelligent, tell me the truth, how did my martial grandfather died? Did you intentionally try to harm him?"

Su XingHe knelt down and said: "Reporting to Sect Leader, Su XingHe dare not try to plot against Sect Leader. Master XuanNan unexpected passed away, it's certainly due to sneak attack." Xu Zhu said: "Just now in the wooden house, you gave a weird smile, what is the reason?" Su XingHe was startled and said: "Did I smile? Did I smile? Sect Leader you have to extremely careful, someone.....", he did not complete his sentence as he abruptly stopped talking, his face revealed an extremely odd smile.

Xue MuHua cry out loudly: "Master!" He hurriedly took out a bottle of antidote from his bosom, he quickly took off the bottle stopper and poured three pills onto his hand and stuffed it into Su XingHe's mouth. But Su XingHe already stopped breathing, he did not swallow the pill. Xue MuHua burst into tears: "Master is poisoned by Ding ChunQiu and died, Ding ChunQiu this evil traitor....." He's crying so badly that he can't speak anymore.

Kang GuangLing threw himself at Su XingHe's body, Xue MuHua quickly grabbed his back and forcefully pulled him back, he wept: "There is poison on Master's body." Fan BaiLing, Gou Du, Wu LingJun, Feng ASan, Li KuiLei, Shi QingFeng, all eight disciples stood beside Su XingHe, they felt anger and sadness.

Kang GuangLing followed Su XingHe for a long time, he knows all the sect rules and regulations, when he saw his Master knelt down in front of Xu Zhu and referred him as 'Sect Leader', he already knew eighty to ninety percent of what was going on, he closely examined Xu Zhu's finger, he's indeed wearing a gem ring, Kang GuangLing said: "All fellow martial brothers, follow me and pay our respects to the new Sect Leader." As he finished speaking he knelt down in front of Xu Zhu and kowtowed. Fan BaiLing and the rest were startled, they suddenly realized the truth and also followed suit and kowtowed.

Xu Zhu was disconcerted, he said: "Ding....Ding ChunQiu that treacherous Benefactor, he killed my martial

grandfather and also killed you Master.”

Kang GuangLing said: “Kill that wicked traitor to avenge them, we ask Sect Leader to take charge of this important matter.”

Xu Zhu was just a little monk without any worldly experience, as for his martial arts knowledge, fame and prestige, everyone present here were all superior to him, he thought: “I have to take revenge for martial grandfather, I have to take revenge for Mr. Intelligent, I have to take revenge for that old man in the wooden house!” He shouted loudly: “I will definitely kill Ding ChunQiu....Ding ChunQiu this evil person.....this treacherous Benefactor.”

Kang GuangLing kowtowed again and said: “Martial Uncle Sect Leader agreed to deal with that traitor and avenge my Master, nephew is extremely grateful towards Martial Uncle Sect Leader.” Fan BaiLing, Xue MuHua and the rest, all of them kowtowed. Xu Zhu quickly knelt down to return the courtesy and said: “I don’t deserve it, I don’t deserve it, everyone please get up.” Kang GuangLing said: “Martial uncle, nephew have another thing to report, but there are too many people here, I invite you into the wooden house so that I can personally tell you.” Xu Zhu said: “Ok!”

Xu Zhu followed Kang GuangLing and they were about to enter the wooden house, suddenly Fan BaiLing said: “Wait! Our Master contracted that old traitor’s poison inside that house, Martial Uncle Sect Leader and senior martial brother, it’s best that you don’t go in, that old traitor is full of tricks, you cannot guard against him.” Kang GuangLing nodded his head and said: “Your words are reasonable! Martial Uncle Sect Leader’s body is very precious, we cannot let him take the risk.” Xue MuHua said: “The two of you just speak here. We will keep watch and guard against that old traitor's schemes.” As he finished speaking he walked somewhere else, Feng ASan, Wu LingJun and the rest, all walked out to around ten zhang.

Murong Fu, Deng BaiChuan and they rest, all of them saw the sect members moved away. Although Jiumozhi, Duan YanQing and the rest found it odd, but the matter did not concern them and they also left the area without consulting anyone.

Kang GuangLing said: "Martial Uncle....." Xu Zhu said: "I am not your martial uncle, I am also not your Sect Leader, I am a monk from Shaolin, I am not related to your Carefree Sect." Kang GuangLing said: "Martial uncle, how can you not acknowledge it? The name 'Carefree Sect', outsiders will never know this name. If outsiders accidentally or deliberately hears it, then based on our sect rules, they will be killed without fail." Xu Zhu shivered, he thought: "This rule is too evil. If I don't agree to join their sect then it means they will kill me?"

Kang GuangLing said again: "Martial Uncle, just now the techniques you displayed to treat everyone, it's precisely based on the internal energy of our sect. Nephew don't dare to ask martial uncle how you join the sect and inherited the energy from Grand-Master. But maybe martial uncle managed to break Grand-Master's chess formation, my Master acted according to the orders of Grand-Master and accepted you and passed on the Sect Leader position to you. To cut the long story short, the 'Carefree Immortal Ring' is on martial uncle's finger, when our Master died he kowtowed to you and also addressed you as Sect Leader, Martial Uncle, you don't have to give excuses anymore. It's pointless for you to evade responsibility."

Xu Zhu looked to the left and right, he saw HuiFang and the rest carrying the corpse of XuanNan to the side, he also saw the corpse of Su XingHe still kneeling on the floor and his face still revealed an odd smile, his heart ached and said: "I can't fully explain the situation now, now my martial grandfather is dead, I really don't know what to do, old senior....."

Kang GuangLing hastily knelt down and said: "Martial Uncle, you definitely cannot address me like this, you will really shorten nephew's life!" Xu Zhu frowned and said: "Fine, please get up." Kang GuangLing got up. Xu Zhu said: "Old senior....." He just said these words, Kang GuangLing immediately knelt down again with a 'Pu' sound.

Xu Zhu said: "Sorry, I forgot, I can't address you like this. Please get up." He took out the scroll given to him by the old man and opened it, he said: "Your Master ask me to rely on this scroll to try and learn martial arts and then punish Benefactor Ding."

Kang GuangLing looked at the pretty lady in the painting, he shook his head and said: "Nephew don't understand the undying meaning. Martial Uncle, you should keep this painting properly and don't let outsiders see it. Since my Master said it, then I invite martial uncle to take his view into consideration and act accordingly. Nephew wants to report about the poison contracted by our Master, it's called <Carefree Three Smile Powder>. This poison is formless and invisible, initially after contracting the poison, the victim's face will reveal an odd smile but the victim doesn't know it, after smiling three times the victim will die."

Xu Zhu lowered his head and said: "I am really ashamed, when your revered master contracted the poison, his face revealed an odd smile, but I gauge others with my own lowly character, I suspected he had bad intentions, if at that time I had candidly asked him about his smile, your revered master would have applied medical treatment immediately and it won't reach this stage."

Kang GuangLing shook his head and said: "Once you contract this <Carefree Three Smile Powder> it's difficult to save. This <Carefree Three Smile Powder> is one of the reason why Old Traitor Ding can go on a rampage without fear. Everyone knows about the famous [Great Energy Dissolving Skill], but you will only lose your internal energy temporarily, you will still survive, once the poison is cleared

from your meridians you can channel your internal energy again. But if you contract this <Carefree Three Smile Powder>, you will close your eyes and never open them again."

Xu Zhu shook his head and said: "This is really vicious! At that time I was standing beside your master, I did not know how Ding ChunQiu managed to use his poison, my martial art is poor, experience low, how come Ding ChunQiu never poison me and spared my life?"

Kang GuangLing said: "Maybe he thinks your ability is lowly, not worth the effort to poison. Martial Uncle Sect Leader, you are so young, how great can you be? Although the techniques you use to treat poison is good but they are taught by my Master, it's really nothing, Ding ChunQiu won't bother about you." As he finished speaking he suddenly realized that his speech was really rude, he quickly said: "Martial Uncle Sect Leader, I spoke frankly just now, you might feel offended, but even if you are offended I still feel your martial art is not good."

Xu Zhu said: "You are absolutely correct, my martial art is extremely poor, Old Traitor Ding.....sin, sin, junior monk spoke foul language, I violated the prohibition against foul language, it's really unbecoming behavior of Buddhist....that Ding ChunQiu Benefactor Ding really finds me not worth killing."

Xu Zhu was simple and unsophisticated, Kang GuangLing was not familiar with worldly affair, Ding ChunQiu sneaked into the wooden house and eavesdropped on Su XingHe imparting techniques to treating injuries and poison, why would he not plot against Xu Zhu? Why would he spare Xu Zhu just because his martial art was lowly? The <Carefree Three Smile Powder> was transmitted using internal energy, the poison was shot onto the body of the victim, when Ding ChunQiu was in the wooden house, he already used his internal energy to flick the <Carefree Three Smile Powder> onto Su XingHe and Xu Zhu, afterwards he also flicked the

poison on XuanNan. Su XingHe was weary and exhausted after the fierce battle, XuanNan lost his internal energy, both of them contracted the poison. But Xu Zhu was equipped with seventy years of divine internal energy, the internal energy of Ding ChunQiu did not even reach his body and got repelled back, all the deadly poison reflected onto Su XingHe, Xu Zhu did not contract the slightest bit of poison. When fighting face to face with another opponent, Ding ChunQiu don't dare to use <Carefree Three Smile Powder> because he feared his opponent's internal energy might be formidable and reflect the poison back at him.

Kang GuangLin said: "Martial uncle, you are not right. Carefree Sect is the most sacred, we keep to ourselves and operate alone, aren't we free and leisurely? You are our Sect Leader, no one can control you in this world. You should shed your kasaya as soon as possible, grow your hair and take seventeen to eighteen young lady as wives. Why do you even care about Buddha or not? What prohibition against foul language, or prohibition against good language?"

As he spoke, Xu Zhu kept on reciting "Amitufo". Xu Zhu said: "In front of me, don't you ever say such blasphemous words against Buddha again. You said you have something to report to me, what is it?"

Kang GuangLing said: "Ayo, I am really old and muddle-headed, I didn't talk about the main point after talking for so long. Martial Uncle Sect Leader, don't follow in my footsteps when you grow up. Terrible, terrible, I diverted from the main topic again, I didn't talk about the main point, damn it! Martial Uncle Sect Leader, I request a very important thing from you, I hope you can approve."

Xu Zhu said: "What is this big thing that needs my approval, I am really not worthy."

Kang GuangLing said: "Alas! This is an important sect matter, if I don't seek approval from Sect Leader then whom will I ask for approval? The eight of us fellow apprentices, we were expelled by our Master, it's not really our fault, it's just

that Master feared that Ding ChunQiu would try to harm us and he can't bear to cut our tongue or pierce our eardrum, thus he expelled us. Today, Master took back his orders and let us rejoin the sect but he did not report this matter to Sect Leader, we have yet to formally pay our respects and become his disciples thus we can't be considered as part of the sect, hence we hope to get permission from Sect Leader else we will still be lonely ghost without any sect till the day we die, we have no standings at all in the martial arts fraternity, it's really unpleasant!"

Xu Zhu pondered: "This Sect Leader of Carefree Sect I definitely cannot take this position, but if I refuse their request they will definitely nag and tangle with me, I will just allow it and see how it goes." He said: "Since your Master already permit it, naturally you all are part of the sect, why worry?"

Kang GuangLing rejoiced, he turned his head and shouted: "Martial brothers, the Sect Leader has allowed us to rejoin the sect!"

When the rest of the 'Eight Friends of Hangu' heard it, all of them are excited, Second Brother 'Chess Fanatic' Fang BaiLing, Third Brother 'Bookworm' Gou Du, Fourth Brother 'Painting Expert' Wu LingJun, Fifth Brother 'Enemy of King of Hell' Xue MuHua, Sixth Brother 'Marvellous Craftsman' Feng ASan, Seventh Sister 'Flower Married Woman' Shi QingFeng, Eighth Brother 'Love Singing Opera' Li KuiLei, all of them rushed over to kowtow and gave thanks to the Sect Leader, but when they thought about their Master who can't witness them rejoin the sect, they cried bitterly.

Xu Zhu felt really embarrassed, every single matter he handled further solidify his "Sect Leader" status, it's getting harder and harder for him to break away from the responsibility. He's a disciple of a famous orthodox school, Shaolin, but he ended up as the Sect Leader of some demonic sect, isn't it absurd? He saw Fan BaiLing and the rest were so happy that they were in tears, if he object to

being the Sect Leader now it would really spoil the mood, thus he had no choice but to shake his head and forced a smile. As he turned his head, Murong Fu, Duan Yu, Wang YuYan, the six 'Hui-generation' monks as well as the corpse of XuanNan, all of them disappeared, only the nine of them from Carefree Sect were left in the pine forest, Xu Zhu was surprised: "Yi, where did everyone go?"

Wu LingJun said: "Gentleman Murong and the senior monks from Shaolin saw us talking endlessly, they parted and left!"

Xu Zhu shouted: "AiYo!" He extended his legs and chased after them, he wanted to find HuiFang and the rest and return back to Shaolin to report back to the abbot and his own Master; at the same time, he also have the intention to slip away and break away from the disciples of Carefree Sect.

He travelled swiftly for an hour, running faster and faster but he never saw the six 'Hui-generation' monks. He is equipped with seventy years of Carefree Sect's divine energy, his running speed was as fast as a fine horse, actually when he ran down the mountain ridge he already overtook the six 'Hui-generation' monks. He thought he was lagging behind and he kept on chasing, in his haste he did not notice the six monks around a corner of a mountain, after a few turns he already outpaced them and left them far behind.

Xu Zhu kept on chasing until dusk, but he still did not see his martial uncles, he found it really strange and suspected that he must have took the wrong fork in the road and he backtrack twenty li and inquired information from passers-by, but nobody saw the six monks. Running back and forth, amazingly, he did not feel tired at all, but it's getting dark and he was getting hungry, he arrived at a restaurant at the outskirts of a small town, he found a seat and ordered two bowls of vegetarian noodles.

The vegetarian noodles did not arrive immediately and Xu Zhu glanced around in all directions, suddenly he heard a clear and bright voice beside him: "Monk, you waiting for someone?" Xu Zhu turned his head, he saw a youngster wearing green robe sitting at the west seat beside a window, the youngster's skin was fair and clear, appearance very beautiful, around seventeen to eighteen years of age, the youngster was grinning at him.

Xu Zhu said: "Yes! I want to ask little gentleman, did you see six monks?" The youngster said: "I didn't see six monks, but I did see one monk." Xu Zhu said: "En, one monk, may I ask little gentleman where you saw him?" The youngster replied: "I saw him right here in this restaurant."

Xu Zhu pondered: "One monk, then it's not martial uncle HuiFang and the rest of the group. But I can still find out some information about this monk." He said: "Gentleman, may I ask about the appearance of the monk? How old is he? He is headed in which direction?"

The youngster smiled and said: "This monk has high forehead and big ears, his mouth broad and thick lips, his nostril tilting upwards, he's around twenty three to twenty four years old, he's currently waiting for two bowls of vegetarian noodles in this restaurant, he has yet to leave."

Xu Zhu laughed out loudly and said: "Little gentleman is referring to me." The youngster said: "Gentleman is just gentleman, why the need to add the word 'little'? I called you monk, I didn't call you little monk." This youngster's voice was tender and delicate, it's melodious and pleasant to the ears. Xu Zhu said: "Yes, I should address you as gentleman."

While they were talking, the waiter had delivered the two bowl of vegetarian noodles. Xu Zhu said: "Gentleman, junior monk will start eating the noodles." The youngster said: "Green vegetables and mushroom, no oil and grease, how can it be tasty? Come, come over here, I let you eat some boiled pork and roasted chicken." Xu Zhu said: "Sin, sin.

Junior monk has never touch meat and fish in his entire life, gentleman please help yourself.” As he finished speaking he turn his body around and started eating the noodles, he’s unwilling to look at how the youngster eats the chicken and meat.

Xu Zhu was very hungry, in a short period of time he finished more than half a bowl of noodle, suddenly he heard the youngster shouted: “Yi, what is this?” Xu Zhu turned his head and saw the youngster holding a spoon with his right hand, the youngster scooped some soup and was about to drink it when he suddenly found some bizarre object, the spoon stopped around half chi from his mouth, his left hand grasping something. The youngster stood up, his right hand pinching the object and he walked towards Xu Zhu and said: “Monk, look at this bug, isn’t it strange?”

Xu Zhu saw him pinching a small black beetle, this kind of beetle can be found everywhere, definitely not some strange object, Xu Zhu ask: “How is it strange?” The youngster said: “The shell of this beetle is hard and stiff, bright and glossy, it seems to be coated with a layer of oil.” Xu Zhu said: “En, ordinary beetle are like this.” The youngster said: “Really?” He dropped the beetle on the floor, crushed it with his feet and walked back to his seat. Xu Zhu sighed and said: “Sin, sin!” He lowered his head and resumed eating his noodles.

He did not eat for an entire day, this noodle seemed to be very fragrant and sweet, he even drank all the noodle broth, he took his second bowl of noodle and ate it, suddenly the youngster burst into loud laughter and said: “Monk, I thought you are a good monk with strict disciple, but you are really just a hypocrite!” Xu Zhu said: “I am a hypocrite?” The youngster said: “You said you never touch any meat and fish your entire life, but this bowl of chicken broth noodle, how come you ate it with gusto?” Xu Zhu said: “Gentleman you must be joking. This is obviously green vegetables and

mushroom noodles, where is the chicken broth? I specially reminded the waiter, he cannot add the slightest bit of lard."

The youngster smiled and said: "You said you never eat meat and fish, but when you drank the chicken broth you savoured it with relish. Monk, let me add another spoonful of chicken broth to that noodle!", as he finished speaking he scooped the soup from the roasted chicken and stood up.

Xu Zhu had a huge shock, he said: "You....you.....just now you....already..."

The youngster smiled and said: "Yes, just now I added a spoonful of chicken broth in that noodle, don't tell me you didn't see it? Ayo, monk, quickly close your eyes, pretend you didn't see it, I will add a spoonful of chicken broth to your noodle, guarantee to enhance the flavor of the noodle, anyway you didn't add it yourself, Buddha won't blame you."

Xu Zhu was shocked and angry, he realized the beetle just now was meant to misdirect him and divert his gaze, the youngster used this opportunity to add a spoonful of chicken broth into the noodle, when he drank the noodle broth it's indeed exceptionally tasty, but because he never drank chicken broth before he didn't know the taste, now that the chicken broth was already in his stomach, what should he do? Should he try to vomit it out? He really didn't know what to do for the moment.

The youngster suddenly said: "Monk, the six monks you are looking for, see they arrive here!" He pointed at the door.

Xu Zhu was excited he quickly rushed to the door and looked at the street, but there's no monk at all. He knew he got cheated by the youngster again, he felt really unhappy, but monks cannot be angry and he forcefully repressed his anger, he kept silent and returned back to eat his noodles.

Xu Zhu pondered: "This little gentleman is so young, but he likes to play prank on me." He picked up his chopsticks and quickly ate another half bowl of noodle, suddenly his teeth bit onto a smooth and greasy object, he was startled

and quickly looked at his bowl, there was a big piece of fatty meat within his noodles, but half of it was gone, obviously he ate it already. Xu Zhu slammed his chopsticks on the table, he shouted: "Suffering, suffering!"

The youngster laughed and said: "Monk, is this fatty meat not nice? Why are you complaining?"

Xu Zhu said furiously: "You trick me to go to the door, but you put a piece of fatty meat at the bottom of the bowl. My...in my twenty three years of life, I never touch meat and fish, but....all this is destroyed by you!"

The youngster gave a faint smile and said: "The taste of this fatty meat, isn't it ten times better than vegetables and tofu? You are really foolish not to eat it."

Xu Zhu frowned and stood up, he stuck his right hand into his throat, he tried hard to vomit out the fatty meat but he can't do it, his thoughts were in a whirl, suddenly he heard a disturbance outside, a lot of people entered the restaurant.

He gave a quick glance, among these people were XingXiu disciples, he secretly cried out: "Ayo, not good, I will die if I get caught by the Old Freak of XingXiu!" He quickly rushed to the rear door, trying to escape the restaurant, but when he opened the door and entered it's actually a bedroom. As Xu Zhu was about to step out of the room, he heard someone shout behind him: "Shop owner, shop owner, quickly bring some wine and meat!" The XingXiu disciples already entered the parlor.

Xu Zhu dared not step out of the room, he closed the door lightly. Suddenly he heard someone said: "Find some place for this big belly monk to rest." The voice was from Ding ChunQiu. A XingXiu disciple said: "Yes!" His footsteps heavy, he walked towards the bedroom. Xu Zhu was alarmed, he was at his wits end, he lowered his body and squeezed under the bed. His head went under the bed and bumped into something, a voice cried out softly: "Ah!" It seemed someone was hiding under the bed. Xu Zhu was

even more frightened, as he was about to withdraw the XingXiu disciple carried Huijing and entered the bedroom, he put Huijing on the bed and went out.

Xu Zhu heard someone whispering in his ear: "Monk, is the fatty meat tasty? What are you scared of?" It's the youngster. Xu Zhu pondered: "Your movement is quite nimble, you are even faster than me and hid yourself under the bed." He spoke softly: "There's a group of evil people outside, gentleman you definitely cannot make any sound." The youngster said: "How do you know they are evil people?" Xu Zhu said: "I recognize them. They murder people without blinking an eye, they are not playing around."

The youngster was about to ask Xu Zhu to keep quiet, suddenly, Huijing shouted: "There is someone under the bed, there is someone under the bed!"

Xu Zhu and the youngster was alarmed, both of them crawled out from under the bed. They saw Ding ChunQiu standing by the door, he was sneering at them, his expression very proud and yet malicious.

The youngster was so frightened that his face lost color, immediately he knelt down and shouted: "Master!" Ding ChunQiu smiled and said: "Very good, very good! Hand it over." The youngster said: "It's not with disciple!" Ding ChunQiu said: "Then where is it?" The youngster said: "It's at Liao Empire Nanjing city." Ding ChunQiu revealed an ominous glint, he said in a deep and low voice: "You are still trying to deceive me at this moment? I will make your life so miserable that you will be begging for death." The youngster said: "Disciple don't dare to lie to Master." Ding ChunQiu's gaze swept across to Xu Zhu, he asked the youngster: "How come you're together with him?" The youngster said: "I met him just now at this restaurant." Ding ChunQiu snorted: "Lies!" He stared ferociously at both of them and walked back out. Four XingXiu disciples rushed into the bedroom and surrounded the two of them.

Xu Zhu was frightened and angry, he said: "So you are XingXiu disciple!"

The youngster stamped his feet and said fiercely: "Stinky monk, it's your fault, you still dare comment on me!"

One of the XingXiu disciple said: "Senior Martial Sister, how are you?" His tone frivolous, his expression rejoicing in other people's misfortune.

Xu Zhu ask curiously: "How come?....you....you...."

The youngster spat in contempt and said: "Stupid monk, stinky monk, obviously I am a woman, don't tell me you can't tell from a single glance?"

Xu Zhu pondered: "So this little gentleman is a woman, and she is also a XingXiu disciple, not only that, she is also their Senior martial sister. Oh my goodness, this is bad! She made me drink chicken broth and eat fatty meat, I am afraid she poisoned them."

This youngster was AhZi in disguise. Although she has endless glory and wealth in Liao Empire, but her natural disposition was active and restless, after living there for a long time she started to feel bored, Xiao Feng was often busy with official business and cannot accompany her to go hunting or play. One day, she felt moody and left the Palace alone to play. Initially she planned to return by evening but she met someone along the way, inexplicably, this person provoke her with words, he said that although she was pretty but she did not have any male companions, it's unavoidable that she will be lonely. AhZi recalled her tender sentiments towards Xiao Feng, but he never reciprocated it, she felt indignant and immediately thought of killing the person to vent her anger, the person escaped quickly and AhZi pursued him for a long distance, finally she managed to kill the person with poison, but she was very far from Nanjing, thus she made use of this opportunity and explore the Central Plains. She wandered around everywhere, it's really a lucky coincidence as she managed to meet Xu Zhu and Ding ChunQiu at the same time. She played a prank on

Xu Zhu and made him violate his religious precept, it's purely on the spur of the moment and she did not have any other evil intentions.

AhZi thought her Master was living comfortably at XingXiu Sea, he will never come to Central Plains, surprisingly, her Master personally came to Central Plains to get back the [Divine Wooden King Tripod] and they so happened to meet at this small restaurant. She was scared out of wits, she berated Xu Zhu loudly to try to force herself to calm down but that was useless as her voice trembled endlessly, she quickly tried to think of an idea to escape: "The only option is to trick Master to go to Nanjing, I will let brother-in-law kill Master, this is the only way out for me. Other than brother-in-law, no one else can defeat my Master. Luckily I left the [Divine Wooden King Tripod] at Nanjing, Master will definitely try to get back this rare treasure."

As she thought of this idea she calmed down a little, but she was having second thoughts: "But what if Master get rid of all my martial arts and make me a handicap, after that he drag me to Nanjing, I am afraid this kind of torture is worse than death." In a split second her face lost all its color again.

A XingXiu disciple walked towards the door, he smiled happily and said: "Senior Martial Sister, Master is summoning you."

When AhZi heard the summon from her Master, it's as if a mouse heard the purr of a cat, she was so frightened that her bones turned limp, she knew that she cannot run away and followed the XingXiu disciple to the lobby.

Ding ChunQiu was seated alone at a table, there were food and wine on the table, the rest of the disciples stood far away with their hands straighten down, their expression reverent and respectful, they dared not breath heavily. AhZi stepped forward and called out: "Master!" She knelt down.

Ding ChunQiu said: "Where exactly is it?" AhZi said: "I dare not lie to Master, it's indeed at Liao Empire Nanjing city." Ding ChunQiu said: "Where is it located at Nanjing

city?" AhZi said: "The official residence of Lord Xiao, Lord of Southern Chancellery." Ding ChunQiu frowned and said: "How come it fell into the hands of a Khitan dog?"

AhZi said: "It didn't. When disciple reach the north, I fear losing Master's treasure or accidentally damage it, thus I secretly buried it in the rear garden of Lord Xiao's residence. The hiding spot is extremely secluded, the garden is around four hundred hectares, other than disciple no one else can find this [Divine Wooden King Tripod], Master you can put your heart at ease."

Ding ChunQiu sneered: "Only you can find it? Heng, little trash, you are really difficult to deal with, you are trying to stop me from killing you! After killing you, I can't find the [Divine Wooden King Tripod] correct?"

AhZi shivered, her voice trembled with fear: "If Master refuse to forgive disciple act of willfulness and strip all my martial arts, pick off all my tendon and veins, break my hand and feet, then disciple would rather die immediately and will never reveal the Divine Tripod...the Divine Tripod....the location of the Divine Tripod." As she reached the end of her speech, she was so frightened that she can't even articulate properly.

Ding ChunQiu smiled and said: "You little trash, you even dare to haggle with me. My XingXiu Sect have such a powerful figure like you, I did not guard against you beforehand, it's really an oversight for Divine Elder of XingXiu!"

One of the XingXiu disciple suddenly shouted: "Divine Elder of XingXiu sees the past and future, you know the [Divine Wooden King Tripod] will be stolen, thus you made use of AhZi and let the treasure undergo hardships so that it can be further refined and increase the magical power of the Divine Tripod."

Another disciple said: "All the things in this world, which one of them is not within the divine calculation of Divine

Elder of XingXiu? Divine Elder is modest and dismissed his achievements, all disciples you cannot take it seriously!"

Another disciple said: "Divine Elder of XingXiu display his little trick and killed XuanNan a top expert from Shaolin, he also exterminate the Deaf Mute Old Man and his disciples, since ancient times, where can you find such person who achieve overwhelming victory? Little AhZi, no matter how crafty and scheming you are, you can never escape from the palm of Divine Elder of XingXiu. Stop trying to be stubborn and plead guilty." Ding ChunQiu smiled and nodded his head, he twirled his fingers and listened.

Xu Zhu was standing in the bedroom and he heard everything clearly, he pondered: "Martial grandfather and Mr. Intelligent were indeed killed by Benefactor Ding. Alas, there is no need to even talk about revenge, I can't even save my own small life."

The crowd of XingXiu disciples all gave their remarks, they kept urging AhZi to quickly surrender and confess honestly, while they are threatening her, more than half of the speech is praising the prestige of Divine Elder of XingXiu, for every sentence that is directed at AhZi they have to add another three sentences to sing praises on Ding ChunQiu.

The greatest craving in Ding ChunQiu's entire life was to listen to other people flatter him, the more corny and sappy the speech, the happier he was, he was already flattered by his disciples for over ten years, he firmly believed their speech and felt that their praises were true. If a disciple did not exaggerate the praise, he will feel the disciple was not loyal enough. All the disciples were fully aware of Ding ChunQiu's temper, whenever there was an opportunity they will do their utmost and make a huge fanfare in their praises, they knew their lives will be in danger if their praises were lacking. In reality, these XingXiu disciples were not born shameless, they were merely shaped by their circumstances, if they don't behave in a certain way they

cannot survive, thus after a long time their habits became natural and they no longer feel any shame when flattering or singing praises.

Ding ChunQiu twirled his fingers in delight, his eyes were shut yet appeared to be open, he was feeling smug and reveled in the praises of his disciples. While fighting with Su XingHe, a huge portion of Ding ChunQiu's long beard got burnt off, now only a few remains, afterwards he secretly deployed his deadly poison the <Carefree Three Smile Powder> and poisoned Su XingHe to death, thus he can be considered to be the victor in his battle with Su XingHe, now that he has fewer beard he appeared younger by ten years.

He plotted secretly: "AhZi that little girl, it's difficult for her to escape the control of Divine Elder, tomorrow I will accept her back as a maid. But that little monk in that bedroom, I need to deal with him carefully, strangely, he did not die from my <Carefree Three Smile Powder>, later I will use my [Great Energy Dissolving Skill] and kill his dog life. I will then be able to get my hands on the Sect Leader's 'Carefree Immortal Ring', wonderful, wonderful!"

After the time taken to eat a meal, the praises gradually died down, however there was still some who delve deep into open discussion and kept on praising, Ding ChunQiu raised his left hand and the praises stopped immediately, the disciples said in unison: "The achievements and virtue of Divine Elder of XingXiu covers heaven and earth, disciples are simple minded, we are not worthy to convey your greatness." Ding ChunQiu smiled and nodded his head, he said to AhZi: "AhZi, what else you have to say?"

AhZi suddenly had an idea: "In the past, I was my Master's favorite, it's because my flattering and boot-licking skill stands out from the masses, I am different from this bunch of stupid people, one hundred years later and they still keep on saying these cliches." She said: "Master, disciple secretly took your [Divine Wooden King Tripod] to play, there is a reason behind it."

Ding ChunQiu rolled his eyes and asked: "What reason?"

AhZi said: "Master, previously you look older, your power isn't as great as your current younger self, you gained power with the help of the Divine Tripod and use it to practice your skills. But in recent years, anyone who come across Master will witness your peerless magical powers, this Divine Tripod is merely an object that gathers poison, compared to the achievements of Master, it's like comparing firefly with the sun, they cannot be mentioned in the same breath. If Master is unwilling to discard this Divine Tripod it's only because of past sentiments, nothing more. All these disciples make a big fuss, they claim this Divine Tripod is some important treasure, it will delay important matters if it's lost, they are really silly and stupid, they really look down on Master's remarkable magical powers."

Ding ChunQiu nodded his head repeatedly and said: "En, en, your words are logical, your words are logical!"

AhZi continued: "Disciple thought, the martial arts of XingXiu Sect is so strong, the other sects all cannot be compared to us, but Master is gracious and magnanimous, you don't want to argue with the lesser informed, it's beneath your dignity to personally travel to Central Plains and teach these ill-informed people a lesson. But some of the people in the martial arts fraternity are arrogant, they knew Master won't bicker with them and they started boasting and flaunting, they claim they are some kind of top expert or famous martial arts family. But no matter how they boast they still don't dare to come to XingXiu Sea to receive a few moves from Master. Master's appearance and mine are similar, they thought you are some newly recruited disciple, but they didn't expect you to be the great founding father with unrivalled martial arts and peerless divine power. Everyone who practice martial arts all knows Master's skill is deep and unfathomable, but it's just 'deep and unfathomable', nobody can describe how 'deep' it is."

Her voice was melodious, every single word registered deeply in Ding ChunQiu's heart, it really was much better than the loud and tasteless praises from the rest of the disciples. Ding ChunQiu was getting more and more cheerful, he's smiling so broadly that his eyes became a single line, he cannot help but nod repeatedly, feeling very pleased with himself.

AhZi continued: "Disciple had a childish thought, Master have such remarkable magical powers, if you don't go to Central Plains and display a few moves these ill-informed people will never broaden their horizon, they will never know there is someone even better than them. Thus I had an idea, I want to invite Master to Central Plains and teach them some lessons. But if I just simply invite Master then it's too ordinary, it's not suited to the status of Master as the number one expert. Hence, disciple borrowed your Divine Tripod, the purpose is to urge Master to come to Central Plains and let everyone see you, the handsome youngster. Master is so young and handsome, you look like my younger brother, everyone calls you 'Divine Elder of XingXiu', it's simply unreasonable. XingXiu Sect have such a handsome youngster like you, don't tell me they have no eyes?" AhZi was naturally smart and intelligent, moreover all female have keen eye on 'everlasting youth and good looks', she long noticed that her Master was worried about the effectiveness of [Eternal Youth Never Ageing Skill], the more he worry about everlasting youth, the more she have to compliment that he was youthful, thus she said that calling him 'Handsome Youngster of XingXiu' was much better than 'Divine Elder of XingXiu'. After she finished speaking, she noticed her Master's expression was favorable and enchanted, it seemed her words hit the correct main points.

Ding ChunQiu chuckled and said: "So you are saying that you took the Divine Tripod purely out of filial piety and obedience." AhZi said: "Of course. But other than filial piety and obedience, disciple also have a selfish motive." Ding

ChunQiu frowned and said: "What selfish motive?" AhZi smiled and said: "Master please don't blame me, since I am a XingXiu disciple naturally I wish that my sect can dominate the entire world, isn't it impressive to walk on the street and gain everyone's respect and reverence? This is my selfish motive."

Ding ChunQiu laughed out loudly and said: "Well said, well said! I have many disciples in my sect, none of them can match your quick-witted mind. So it turns out that stealing my [Divine Wooden King Tripod] is to display my might and prestige. Hei hei, you really have the gift of the gab, it's a pity to just kill you, I will then have one less person who can talk to me and relieve my boredom, but if I simply just let the matter rest then....." AhZi quickly interrupted: "Although it may seem that disciple got off too lightly, but who isn't grateful to Master's great magnanimous spirit? From now on we will spare no effort and do our utmost, even if we have to get our bodies torn and bones crushed."

Ding ChunQiu said: "This kind of word is useful for fooling others, but you try this on me, you really think I am old and muddle-headed? You harbor evil intentions." AhZi quickly said: "To me, Master is a young urchin, 'old and muddle-headed' are the words used by the rest of the disciples to slander Master....."

As she spoke, suddenly there was a clear and bright voice: "Shop owner, prepare a seat!"

Ding ChunQiu looked from the side of his eyes, he saw a young gentleman wearing yellow robe, a long sword hanging by his waist, he's sitting at the edge of a table, Ding ChunQiu did not know when this young gentleman entered the restaurant, the young man was Murong Fu. Ding ChunQiu was listening to AhZi, he's feeling extremely happy, but at the same time he also kept his focus on the movements of Xu Zhu who was in the rear bedroom, he's afraid that Xu Zhu might climb over the window and escape,

thus he did not notice that another person suddenly appeared in the restaurant, if Murong Fu had made a sneak attack, Ding ChunQiu would have suffered a major loss. Ding ChunQiu trembled with fear at this thought, his countenance changed but he calmed down immediately.

Chapter 33: Darkness Envelops Heaven and Earth, Star Shifting Movement

Fan translation by d4rksinz [Third Edition]

www.spcnet.tv

Murong Fu greeted Ding ChunQiu: "Please to meet you, life is really full of coincidence, we just parted for a short while and we meet each other again."

Ding ChunQiu smiled and said: "Fate brought us together." Ding ChunQiu pondered: "Although this man is my relative-in-law but I wounded a few of his important subordinates, would he let the matter rest easily? Gusu Murong family got hold of the collection of martial arts manuals which I have taken from Wuliang Cave, along with their own ancestral martial arts, their martial art knowledge is extremely deep and profound, 'Returning you with your own move' they are famous far and wide, his hidden weapon skill in firing the chess-piece is really formidable. Previously he entered into trance while playing chess, originally I wanted to seize the opportunity and eliminate him, but he was saved by someone else. Although this little boy martial arts is high, but he don't know sorcery." He turned his head and said to AhZi: "Just now you said that if I strip you of all your martial arts, pick off all your tendon and veins, break your hand and feet, you would rather die than tell me the location of the object, correct?"

AhZi was extremely scared, her voice trembled: "Master is magnanimous and generous, there is no need.....no need.....to take disciple's nonsense...serio.....seriously."

Murong Fu smiled and said: "Mr. Ding, you are so old already, why lower your level and bicker with a child? Come come come, I give you three toasts, we will discuss literature and martial arts, isn't it good? Tidying your sect matter in

front of an outsider, isn't it too damaging to your reputation?" He knew that in terms of relations, he should address Ding ChunQiu as 'Great Uncle in-law', but he simply refused to address him as such.

Ding ChunQiu had yet to reply, a disciple shouted furiously: "You really have no respect for senior, my Master is the most revered supreme martial artist, how can he discuss literature and martial arts with a younger generation boy like you? Are qualified to discuss with my Master?"

Another person shouted: "Respectfully kowtow and ask for guidance, Divine Elder of XingXiu always love to help the underdeveloped, maybe he will give you a few pointers. But you want to discuss literature and martial arts with him, haha, aren't you afraid that people will laugh until their mouth becomes slanted? Haha!" He laugh two times, but his expression was extremely odd, after a while, he laughed one more time again, his voice was hoarse, after laughing his mouth was wide open and he did not make any more sound, his expression was still odd and mysterious, his smile was really comical.

The rest of the disciples knew this person contracted their Master's <Carefree Three Smile Powder>, everyone was overwhelmed with shock, this person was their fellow apprentice, they dared not breathe, they lowered their head and dared not look at their Master, they thought: "I wonder how he offended Master with his words just now, Master used such violent method to kill him? I have to carefully think about his words and refine them, I cannot repeat the same mistakes!"

Ding ChunQiu was furious yet fearful. Just now while talking to AhZi, he waved his sleeve, he secretly channelled his internal energy and send the <Carefree Three Smile Powder> poison at Murong Fu. The poison was colorless and odorless, the poison powder extremely fine, moreover the sky was already dark, the restaurant was dark and hazy, even with Murong Fu's high level of martial arts he definitely

cannot detect it, but Ding ChunQiu don't know what kind of method Murong Fu employed as he managed to transfer the <Carefree Three Smile Powder> onto his own disciple. It's not a big deal losing one disciple, but Murong Fu did not move his hand or feet while talking and somehow he managed to transfer the poison powder onto another person, obviously the powder was not repelled by internal energy, even with Ding ChunQiu extensive knowledge he still can't figure out what kind of skills Murong Fu employed. Ding ChunQiu thought of the phrase: "Returning you with your own move!" The technique used by Murong Fu must be similar to 'Catching and redirecting hidden weapons', 'Catching and redirecting darts', 'Catching and redirecting arrows', Murong Fu must have caught the poison powder and redirected it back. But the powder was extremely fine, how can it not land on his body, and he immediately redirected it back?

Ding ChunQiu was having second thoughts: "But if we talk about 'Returning you with your own move', this <Carefree Three Smile Powder> should be returned back to me, heng, it's likely that this boy was afraid of Divine Elder, he don't dare to pull the tiger's whiskers." When he thought of 'pull the tiger's whiskers' he touched his beard, there was only seven to eight strands of burnt short-beard left, he felt vexed and angry: "Later when I have time I will shave off this beard so that I can appear younger. Even with Su XingHe and XuanNan's martial arts and internal energy they still died by Divine Elder's hand, Murong Fu is still wet behind the ears, how can he even fight with me?" He said: "Gentleman Murong, fate really brought us together." As he finished speaking his body floated forward, he waved his palm and hacked down.

Murong Fu has long heard of the evil reputation of Ding ChunQiu's [Great Energy Dissolving Skill], he slanted his body and dodged. Ding ChunQiu chopped three times in

succession, Murong Fu used his exquisite body movement to evade, he did not match palm with him.

Both of them fought faster and faster, the small restaurant was filled with tables and stools, the place was really cramped, there was simply no room for action, but both of them weaved and moved between the tables and chairs, amazingly, they did not make any sound at all, they did not match palm or fist, even the tables and chairs remained intact and did not move.

All the XingXiu disciples stood plastered to the wall, nobody dared to step out of the door, their Master was currently fighting a formidable opponent, if anyone abandoned him then he was committing a huge offense and was not loyal to the sect. Everyone knew the situation was dangerous, if they get caught by the palm wind their lives will be in danger, they prayed that their body can turn into a thin piece of paper as they desperately plastered themselves onto the wall. They saw Murong Fu was defending rather than attacking, although his palm move was wonderful but because he was unwilling to match palm with Ding ChunQiu, his hands and feet seemed to be tied and he was at a disadvantage. The XingXiu disciples secretly rejoiced.

After numerous moves, Ding ChunQiu became aware that Murong Fu was unwilling to match palm with him, obviously he was afraid of the [Great Energy Dissolving Skill]. Since his opponent was afraid of the skill, it goes without saying that he must use this skill to subdue him, but Murong Fu's body movement was swift and unpredictable, it's difficult to force him to match palm moves. After another few palm moves, Ding ChunQiu suddenly had an idea, his right palm waved horizontally and advanced, but he pretended that his left hand was not as agile, he deliberately made an effort to cover it up so that Murong Fu won't notice it.

Murong Fu's martial art was exquisite, how can he not notice the slightest weakness in his opponent moves?

Murong Fu slanted his body and made a half turn, suddenly he send out two palm strike, the power was very fierce, he was targeting Ding ChunQiu left torso. Ding ChunQiu snorted softly and retreated one step, inexplicably, he did not use his left palm to meet the palm strike. Murong Fu pondered: "The left torso of this Old Freak seems to have sustained some internal injury." Immediately he pressed on and did not give any leeway, although his attacks seemed to be focusing on the right side, but all his internal energy was completely focus on attacking the left side.

After fighting for twenty moves, Ding ChunQiu's left hand withdrew into his sleeve, he flipped his right palm and formed a claw, he clawed at Murong Fu's face. Murong Fu tilted his body and spun past him, he stuck out his fist and struck Ding ChunQiu's left torso. Ding ChunQiu was waiting for this fist for a long time, his opponent finally struck out with his fist, he cannot help but feel delighted, immediately he flinged his left sleeve at his opponent's right arm.

Murong Fu pondered: "Even if the wind from your sleeve is ten times more powerful, how can it even harm me?" He did not withdraw his fist, he channeled his internal energy to his arm and forcibly endured the sleeve's attack, there was a 'Chi' sound, unexpectedly, Murong Fu's right sleeve was torn off. Murong Fu was shocked, suddenly something seemed to tighten around his fist, Ding ChunQiu had gripped his fist.

This move was beyond Murong Fu's anticipation, he suddenly realized: "This Old Freak is pretending to be injured, he is trying to tempt me, I fallen into his trap!" He felt remorseful: "I was arrogant, I belittled this world famous Old Freak of XingXiu." Currently it's not possible for him to retreat, he poured his entire internal energy into his right fist and send it out.

Murong Fu did not expect the toxicity of the [Great Energy Dissolving Skill] to act immediately, the internal energy he sent through his meridians cannot be gathered in his right fist, it seemed to have been dissolved by his

opponent. Murong Fu secretly cried out: “Ayo!” He was fighting Ding ChunQiu for the first time, he concentrated his attention and did not give any chance to Ding ChunQiu to use his [Great Energy Dissolving Skill], unexpectedly, he still can’t avoid it. Murong Fu was trapped with no way out, if he channel his internal energy to resist, no matter how strong his internal energy it will all be dissolved and he will lose all his internal energy; but if he defended and withdrew his internal energy, all kinds of poison from Ding ChunQiu will also follow his internal energy pathway and enter his inner organs.

As he hesitated, suddenly someone shouted behind him: “Master set up this clever trick, this stinky boy trapped himself in a desperate situation.” Murong Fu quickly retreated two steps, he stretched out his left palm and grabbed the chest of the XingXiu disciple.

The supreme consummate skill of Gusu Murong family was a technique that borrows force and redirect it back, it’s known as [Star Shifting Movement]. Outsiders were unaware of this technique, they only know about the brilliant skills of Murong family’s ‘Returning you with your own move’, when dealing the killing blow the Murong family will always use the opponent’s signature move or unique consummate skills, the Murong family knew everything and was proficient in all of them. In reality, there were tens of thousands of moves and unique consummate skills, no matter how smart you were you can never master every single technique, moreover for unique consummate skills you definitely cannot learn it within a short period of time. Murong family have this incomparably ingenious technique, [Star Shifting Movement], regardless of the martial arts used, all the force can be shifted and redirected back at the opponent.

For those adept in [Throat Sealing Sword], if they thrust their sword at Murong Fu’s throat, Murong Fu will use [Star Shifting Movement] and the sword will end up thrusting their own throat, the weapon, the force, the technique, all of

them came from their own move; For those adept in [Gate Breaking Knife], they will chop down with their knife but end up chopping their own arm. The weapon was their own, the technique and move was their own. As long as no one witnesses how Murong Fu used this [Star Shifting Movement], no one will suspect that these people died due to suicide. Murong Fu inherited the technique from his father, both father and son trained painstakingly and secretly in the cellar of Canhe Manor, outsiders were completely ignorant about it, Gusu Murong family shook the martial arts fraternity by force, but nobody knew their true martial arts.

The opponent's weapons, fists, kicks, they acted and suffered for it, the sole reason was due to redirection. It's the same logic as punching a stone wall, the harder the force exerted, the harder the counter-force by the stone wall. However, it's easy to redirect tangible objects such as weapons, fists and kicks, but it's extremely difficult to redirect internal energy attacks. Although Murong Fu practice this set of skill for many years, but he was limited by his young age and he has yet to reach the pinnacle of this skill, thus he cannot use [Star Shifting Movement] on top experts like Ding ChunQiu to redirect the attacks back at him, however he made use of this good opportunity and displayed his [Star Shifting Movement] on the XingXiu disciple. He shifted and redirected, but it's targeted at the XingXiu disciple.

Currently, Murong Fu was trapped by the [Great Energy Dissolving Skill], he tried to redirect his opponent's finishing blow, luckily the XingXiu disciple was eager to fawn upon Ding ChunQiu, he shouted and revealed his exact position. In an act of desperation, Murong Fu did not have time to think and he simply grabbed the XingXiu disciple and immediately shifted and redirected, he swapped position with him. This risky maneuver unexpectedly worked, Ding ChunQiu intended to 'dissolve' Murong Fu's internal energy,

but as he transmitted his poison he actually 'dissolve' the energy of his own disciple.

Murong Fu succeeded in a single attempt and escaped mortal danger, he quickly made use of this good opportunity and did not give Ding ChunQiu any chance to think, he pushed the XingXiu disciple onto another XingXiu disciple. The internal energy of this second disciple was immediately sealed by the poison of Ding ChunQiu's [Great Energy Dissolving Skill].

Ding ChunQiu saw Murong Fu redirecting his force and harming his own disciples, he was extremely angry, but he pondered: "If I protect these worthless disciples and release his fist, then it will be extremely difficult to grab hold of him again. My XingXiu Sect will suffer a huge defeat and Divine Elder of XingXiu cannot establish his might in Central Plains." Immediately he increased pressure in his fingers, no matter what happened he won't release Murong Fu's fist, poison transmitted endlessly from his palm.

Murong Fu retreated a few steps, he quickly grabbed another XingXiu disciple and diverted the poison of [Great Energy Dissolving Skill] onto the disciple's body. In no time three XingXiu disciples had their internal energy sealed, they laid down on the floor paralyzed. Everyone was greatly astonished, they saw Murong Fu retreated towards them, all of them cried out in alarm and fled for their lives. Murong Fu shook his arm, the three poisoned XingXiu disciples stuck together and flew up, one of them bumped against another disciple. The person cried out in alarm and his body instantly turned soft.

The remaining disciples could see it clearly, as long as their Master refused to release Murong Fu he will just keep on borrowing force to harm others, inevitably their internal energy will be 'dissolved' by their Master and they might be the next victim, they panicked but no one dared to escape and step out of the door, they scurried around like rats to avoid suffering from their Master's poison hands.

But the restaurant was simply too small, Murong Fu waved his arm and he managed to hit three to four XingXiu disciples. Ding ChunQiu saw his disciples dodging pathetically, no one have the time to praise him. He was angry yet ashamed, he pondered: "If I defeat Gusu Murong it will be a famous event that shakes the entire world. By then, won't it be easy to find disciples who can boast and boot-lick?" Ding ChunQiu surveyed his surroundings, of all his disciples only two did not run around, one of them is You TanZhi, he was squatting at a corner with his iron-head between his arms, obviously he was very scared, the other person was AhZi, her complexion was pale, she was squatting at another corner and observing the fight.

Ding ChunQiu shouted: "AhZi!" AhZi was currently in a daze, unexpectedly, her Master shouted at her, she stared stupidly for a while and said: "Master, Divine Junior of XingXiu displaying his immortal power....." She only completed half her sentence as she found it awkward, she laughed and could not carry on talking. Her Master was indeed displaying his immortal power, but he was injuring his own disciples, thus she don't know how to praise him.

Ding ChunQiu cannot control Murong Fu, he was feeling extremely vexed, AhZi addressed him as "Divine Junior of XingXiu", although this name was pretty good but her smiling expression was obviously ridiculing him, he cannot help but feel angry and his lust for violence burst forth, he waved his left sleeve and brushed away two chopsticks on the table, the chopsticks flew swiftly towards AhZi's eyes.

AhZi cried out: "Ayo!" She quickly extended her hands to smack down the chopsticks, however she was slower by one step, the chopsticks touch both her eyes, she felt itchy and numb, she quickly used her sleeve to rub her eyes, she opened her eyes, all she saw was white shadows swaying, after a short period of time the white shadows gradually disappeared and it was completely pitch-black.

She was scared out of her wits, she shouted loudly: "My....my eyes.....my eyes....I can't see anything!"

Suddenly a burst of cold air entered her body, immediately after an arm wrapped around her waist, someone hugged her and ran out of the restaurant. AhZi shouted: "My....my eyes...." There was a crashing sound behind her, it seemed to be clashing of palms, AhZi felt as if she was soaring on cloud and she flew up, she was in a daze and vaguely heard Murong Fu shouted: "I cannot accompany you anymore. Old Freak of XingXiu, see you....."

AhZi felt the cold chilling her to the bone, the wind was rushing beside her ears, someone who was colder than ice was hugging her and running madly. She was so cold that her jaws hit each other, she moaned: "So cold....my eyes....cold, so cold."

The person said: "Yes, yes. We will flee to that forest, Divine Elder of XingXiu won't be able to find us." He kept talking and running at the same time. After a while, AhZi felt his footsteps stop, he put her down lightly, there was a rustling sound underneath her body, she was put onto of a pile of dried leaves. The person said: "Miss, how....how is your eyes?"

AhZi felt sharp pain in her eyes, she opened her eyes fully but she can't see anything at all, everything turned into black, she realized her eyes had been blinded by Ding ChunQiu's poison, she burst into tears: "I....I am blind!"

The person comforted her softly: "Maybe it can be treated." AhZi said furiously: "The poison of Old Freak Ding is so powerful, how can it be treated? You are lying! I am blind, I am blind!" and she continue to cry loudly. The person said: "There is a brook nearby, let us go over there and wash off the poison in your eyes." As he finished speaking he pulled her right hand and supported her up.

AhZi felt his palm was strangely cold, she cannot help but withdrew, the person released his grip. AhZi moved two steps, she stumbled and almost fell down. The person said:

“Careful!” and he gripped her hand again. This time AhZi did not withdraw her hand and she allowed him to guide her to the brook. The person said: “Don’t be scared, we are at the brook already.”

AhZi knelt down and scoop the water with her hands to wash her eyes. The cool water touch her eyes and her pain gradually diminished, but her vision was still completely black, she can’t see any light. In a split second she felt hopelessness, grief, anger, helplessness, all kinds of emotions surged forth, she sat down and burst into tears, both her legs moved up and down and beat the brook, she cried: “You are lying, you are lying, I am blind, I am blind!”

The person said: “Miss, don’t be sad. I won’t leave you...you....rest assured.”

AhZi felt somewhat comforted, she asked: “You....who are you?” The person said: “I....I....” AhZi said: “Sorry! Many thanks for saving me. What is your honorable name?” The person said: “I....I....Miss you don’t know me.” AhZi said: “You are unwilling to even tell me your name, still lie to me that you won’t leave me, I....I am blind, it’s....it’s better for me to just die.” She started crying again.

The person said: “Miss you definitely must not die. I....I will never leave you. If Miss allow me to accompany you, I will always.....I will always be at your side.” AhZi said: “I don’t believe you! You are lying, you are trying to trick me not to seek death. I want to die, I am blind, what is the point in living?” The person said: “I will never lie to you, if I leave you then I will die a horrible death.” His tone was anxious, obviously he was sincere. AhZi said: “Then who are you?”

The person said: “I...I am JuXian Manor....no, no, my surname was Zhuang, named JuXian.”

The person who saved AhZi was the young master of JuXian Manor, You TanZhi.

AhZi said: “So you are Zhuang....senior Zhuang, many thanks for saving me.” You TanZhi said: “I am very happy to be able to save you from the poisonous hands of Ding

ChunQiu, there is no need to thank me. I am not a senior, I am only older than you by a few years." AhZi said: "En, then I will call you Elder Brother Zhuang." You TanZhi felt boundless joy, his voice trembled: "This...this...I don't deserve it."

AhZi said: "Elder Brother Zhuang, I need to request something from you." You TanZhi said: "Don't need to request, Miss just give your instruction, I will disregard my life and do my best to fulfil it." AhZi smiled and said: "You and I are total strangers, why do you treat me so well?" You TanZhi said: "Yes, yes, yes we are total strangers, I have never seen you before, you, you also never saw me before. We...we are seeing each other for the first time." AhZi said dimly: "Seeing each other? I will never be able to see you." As she said this she cannot help it and her tears rolled down.

You TanZhi quickly said: "It's not important. It's best that you can't see me." AhZi ask: "Why?" You TanZhi said: "My...my appearance is very ugly, if Miss sees me you will definitely be unhappy." AhZi smiled sweetly and said: "You are lying again, I have seen all the weirdest people in the world. I have a slave, he is wearing an iron mask, he can never take it off, he is truly ugly. If you see him I guarantee you will laugh for three days and three nights. You want to look at him?"

You TanZhi was trembling: "No, no! I don't want to see." He cannot help but retreat two steps.

AhZi said: "Your martial art is good, when you carried me and run your speed is almost as fast as my brother-in-law, but you are a coward, you don't even dare to see an iron-head man. Elder Brother Zhuang, that iron-head man is very amusing, I ask him to do cartwheel for you, I ask him to stick his head inside a tiger cage and let the beast bite his head. Then I ask someone to fly him like a kite, it's really fun and interesting."

You TanZhi cannot help but shiver, he said: "I don't want to see, I really don't want to see."

AhZi sighed and said: "Fine. Just now you claim that you will fulfil whatever request that I have, it seems you are lying." You TanZhi said: "No, no! I won't lie to you. Miss what do you want me to do?"

AhZi said: "I want to return to my brother-in-law, he is at Nanjing in Liao Empire. Elder Brother Zhuang, please escort me there."

You TanZhi was stunned, he did not reply.

AhZi said: "Why? You're unwilling?" You TanZhi said: "No...it's not that I am unwilling, but.....but I don't want.....I don't want to go to Liao Empire." AhZi said: "I ask you to go look at the amusing iron-head man and you refuse. Now I ask you to escort me to my brother-in-law and you also refuse. Then I just have to travel alone." She slowly stood up, she extended her hands and moved forward to find a path.

You TanZhi said: "I will accompany you! How can you go alone....how can you succeed like this?"

You TanZhi held onto AhZi's soft and smooth hand and guided her out of the forest, he pondered: "If I can hold onto her hand like this and walk slowly, even if we are walking to the eighteenth level of hell I will also be happy."

They reached the main road and came face to face with a group of beggars. The leader of the group was tall and thin, his appearance refine, You TanZhi recognized him as Great Wisdom Hall-Master Quan GuanQing, You TanZhi pondered: "My Master injured these people, unexpectedly, they did not die." He did not want to meet them and he quickly dragged AhZi to get off the main road and walked towards the wasteland. AhZi felt the terrain was uneven and bumpy, she asked: "What happen?"

You TanZhi had yet to reply as Quan GuanQing spotted them, he quickly rushed over to block them and shouted in a stern voice: "Your behaviour is secretive, what you trying to do? You....you are so strange-looking, what is that?"

You TanZhi was very anxious, he thought: "If he shouts out 'iron-head man' then AhZi will immediately know who I am, she will not pay attention to me anymore. She won't let me hold onto her hand and accompany her to Nanjing." He quickly made some hand gestures to warn Quan GuangQing not to reveal his appearance.

Quang GuangQing did not understand the meaning of his hand gestures, he asked curiously: "What are you doing?" You TanZhi pointed at AhZi, he waved his hands, he pointed at his mouth and waved his hands again, after that he cupped his fists as a sign of respect. Quan GuangQing could tell that AhZi was blind, he vaguely understood that the iron-head man was asking him not to speak, as he was thinking about what to do the rest of the beggars had rushed to his side.

One of the beggars pointed at You TanZhi's head and burst into loud laughter, he shouted: "This is so strange, this iron....." You TanZhi threw himself forward and struck out with his palm. The beggar raised his hands to block, there was a few 'Kala Kala' sound, the beggar's arm bone and ribs broke simultaneously, his body flew up a few zhang and landed on the floor, he died violently.

The rest of the beggars were shock and furious, five of them attacked You TanZhi together. You TanZhi waved both his palms, he struck and slapped randomly. His martial art was lousy, it cannot be compared with these beggars, but his palm moved everywhere and sounds of 'Kala', 'Kala', 'Ayo', 'Aiyo', 'Peng Peng Peng', 'Pu Pu', the five beggars all flew up and landed on the ground, they died one after another. Everyone was terrified, after surrounding You TanZhi and AhZi they dared not step forward to attack.

You TanZhi suddenly cupped his fists and saluted Quan GuanQing, he pointed at AhZi and at his iron-head, he waved his hands.

Quan GuanQing saw him killed six beggars with just a few wave of his hands, his internal energy was extremely

profound, such power was rarely seen, he can simply step forward and attack but he made a salute, Quan GuanQing didn't understand his intentions, he copied You TanZhi and made hand gestures, he pointed at AhZi, pointed at You TanZhi's head, pointed at his own mouth and waved his hands. You TanZhi was overjoyed and nodded his head repeatedly. Quan GuanQing had an idea: "This person's internal energy is strangely profound, but he's scared that I will leak out his secret, it seems I can use this matter to control him and make use of him." At once he said to the rest of the beggars: "Everyone please keep quiet, nobody is allowed to speak." You TanZhi was very happy, he cupped his fists at Quan GuanQing again.

AhZi ask: "Elder Brother Zhuang, who is it? Did you kill someone?" You TanZhi said: "It's some friends from Beggar Clan, we had some misunderstandings. Great Wisdom Hall-Master Quan is benevolent and righteous, he is a good person, I respect him alot. I...I accidentally harmed a few of his brothers, I feel very apologetic." As he finished speaking he bowed to the rest of the beggars.

AhZi said: "Is there good people in Beggar Clan? Elder Brother Zhuang, your martial art is so high, why don't you simply kill them all and help my brother-in-law vent his resentment."

You TanZhi quickly said: "No, no, this a misunderstanding. Hall-Master Quan is my good friend, just wait there, I will clarify the matter with Hall-Master Quan." As he finished speaking he beckoned Quan GuanQing over.

Guan GuanQing was baffled as this iron-head man recognized him, but it seemed he does not have any evil intention, he followed and they moved away ten zhang.

You TanZhi saw that AhZi was far away from him, she definitely cannot hear him speak, but he was afraid that the Beggar Clan's members will hurt her, he dared not move farther anymore and stopped, he cupped his hands and said:

"Hall-Master Quan, I hope you can help me cover up the truth, I will never forget your great kindness and virtue."

Quan GuanQing said: "The ongoing of this matter, I really can't make head or tail of it. May I know the honorable name of respected brother?" You TanZhi said: "My surname is Zhuang, named JuXian, I met some unfortunate incident and this iron mask ended up on my head, you cannot let that lady know of this matter."

Quan GuanQing noticed that You TanZhi kept looking at AhZi while speaking, he was very caring and passionate, Quan GuanQing already deduced seventy to eighty percent of this matter, he pondered: "This young lady is pretty and elegant, this iron-head man must be in love with her, he is afraid of letting her know about his grotesque appearance." He asked: "Brother Zhuang, how come you recognize me?" You TanZhi said: "Your Great Wisdom Hall had a gathering to discuss who to nominate as Clan Leader, I happened to be nearby and heard someone address you as Hall-Master Quan. I accidentally injured some of your brothers today, really....it's really my fault, I hope Hall-Master Quan can forgive me."

Quan GuanQing said: "It's just some misunderstanding, there is no need to take offense. Brother Zhuang, this object on your head, I will never speak about it, later I will inform my subordinates and they will also not speak about it." You TanZhi was so grateful that he was nearly in tears, he cupped his hands repeatedly and said: "Many thanks, many thanks." Quan GuanQing said: "But Brother Zhuang, if you walk hand in hand with this lady it's unavoidable that you will meet some people, they will definitely make a huge fuss and shout it out, even if Brother Zhuang kills all of them it will be too late."

You TanZhi said: "Yes, yes." After saving AhZi his mind was drifting, he never considered such matters, after hearing Quan GuanQing logical deduction he did not have

any idea on what to do, he stammered: "I...I will hide with her in some deserted mountain."

Quan GuanQing smiled and said: "I am afraid that lady will be suspicious, moreover if both of you become husband and wife, sooner or later she will know."

You TanZhi felt his chest heating up, he said: "Become husba....husband and wife, I didn't think of that, it's not possible, how am I....worthy? But....but....that is really difficult."

Quan GuanQing said: "Brother Zhuang, you didn't abandon me and say that I am your good friend. Since I am your good friend, I will think of an idea for you. Let's do this, we will travel to the small town ahead and rent a carriage, you and that lady will sit in the carriage, just lower the curtains and no one can see you anymore." You TanZhi was very excited, he's able to sit together with AhZi in a carriage, it's even better than being an immortal, he quickly said: "Correct, correct! Hall-Master Quan's idea is great."

Quan GuanQing said: "After that we will think of an idea How to remove this iron mask from Brother Zhuang, I assure you the lady will never know about this awkward matter. What do you think?"

There was a 'Pu' sound, You TanZhi knelt down and kowtowed to Quan GuanQing, his iron-head knocked on the floor and made a 'Dong Dong' sound.

Quan GuangQing also knelt down and returned the courtesy, he said: "Brother Zhuang you pay such respect to me, how can I accept it? If Brother Zhuang don't mind why don't both of us become sworn brothers?" You TanZhi said happily: "Wonderful, wonderful! I don't understand anything, if I have such a resourceful elder brother like you to guide me then it couldn't be much better." Quan GuanQing burst into loud laughter and said: "Elder brother is older than you by a few years, I will be blunt and address you as younger brother from now on."

During the earth shattering battle between Ding ChunQiu and Su XingHe, Duan Yu's gaze never left Wang YuYan's body at all, as for Wang YuYan she was always gazing tenderly at her cousin Murong Fu. Both their gaze never meet each other.

After Ding ChunQiu suffered a defeat and escaped, Xu Zhu and the rest of the Carefree Sect members had their own private meeting, Murong Fu and the rest left by themselves, thus Duan Yu involuntarily followed behind Wang YuYan.

As they travelled down the mountain, Murong Fu cupped his hands towards Duan Yu and said: "Brother Duan, it's fortunate that we get to meet today, we will part now, hope to see you again." Duan Yu said: "Yes, yes. It's really a fortunate meeting today, we will part now, hope to see you again." But he still kept on staring at Wang YuYan. Murong Fu felt disgruntled, he snorted, turned around and walked away. Duan Yu was reluctant to part and also followed them.

Bao BuTong raised his hands and blocked in front of Duan Yu, he said: "Gentleman Duan, today you save my young master, many thanks." Duan Yu said: "No need to be so formal." Bao BuTong said: "We already offered out thanks, there is no more gratitude or debt. You keep staring at our Miss Wang, it's really rude, now you still want to follow us, it's extremely rude. You are an educated person, you should understand: 'Do not look at something contrary to courtesy, do not do something contrary to courtesy', you understand the meaning? I don't have any muscular strength on me now but I still have strength to curse people." Duan Yu gave a sigh, he shook his head and said: "Since this is the case then it's best that Brother Bao do not say something contrary to courtesy, I will not look at something contrary to courtesy."

Bao BuTong burst into loud laughter and said: "Now you are correct!" He turned around and followed Murong Fu.

Wang YuYan was engrossed in chatting with Murong Fu, she completely ignored Duan Yu.

Duan Yu kept staring at Wang YuYan until her shadow disappeared from the forest, he was still entrance, Zhu DanChen said: "Young Master, let us go!" Duan Yu said: "Yes, it's time to leave." But he still did not move, Zhu DanChen had to urge him three more times before he finally mounted the horse brought by Gu DuCheng. Duan Yu was riding on the horse but his eyes were still looking at the path taken by Wang YuYan.

After handing over the letter to Quan GuanQing, Duan Yu hurried back to report to Duan ZhengChun, as the chess meet was nearing, Duan Yu got permission from his father and Zhu DanChen and the rest of the guards accompanied him to the chess meet. Sure enough, he finally got to meet his sweetheart at the chess meet, but now he was distress and anxious, he really don't know whether meeting her was good or bad.

The group travelled for twenty li, on the main road a dust cloud was gathering as ten riders galloped over, they were the three ministers of Dali, Hua HeGen, Fan Hua and Ba TianShi, as well as Cui BaiQuan, Guo YanZhi and the rest. The party galloped near them and they dismounted and saluted Duan Yu. It seemed the martial nephew of Cui BaiQuan had obtained some insiders information at Funiu Mountain, they knew that Prince Zhennan was in Henan province and was nursing his injuries nearby at Funiu Mountain, thus they immediately come to visit, it so happened that Hua HeGen and the rest received orders from Duan ZhengChun to protect Duan Yu as he was afraid that Duan Yu might meet some danger at the chess meet, thus everyone met up and followed along. The group heard that Duan YanQing also attended the chess meet, but luckily he did not harm Duan Yu and everyone was relieved.

Zhu DanChen secretly reported to Fan Hua and the other two ministers on how Duan Yu met the pretty lady from Gusu

Murong family, how he kept staring at her, how he seemed to have lost his soul and tried to follow them, luckily the other party rejected Duan Yu. Fan Hua and the rest looked at each other and smiled, they pondered: "Young Prince inherited from his family and is also philandering by nature. If he can forget about his passion towards his own sister, Miss Mu, then it's a good thing."

At night fall, the party had their dinner at an inn. Fan Hua narrated their journey in Jiangnan, he said: "Young Master, the Murong family is very secretive, in the future if you meet them you have to be very careful." Duan Yu said: "Why?" Fan Hua said: "The three of us received orders from the Prince, we went to Suzhou's Basin of Swallow and investigated the house of Murong family, we were looking for hints or clues as to whether Shaolin Master XuanBei was killed by Murong family." Cui BaiQuan and Guo YanZhi were deeply concerned, they asked in unison: "Did the three of you find anything?" Fan Hua said: "The three of us did not openly seek an audience, we investigated secretly, there is no male or female owner at Murong house, only a few servants and maids. There are quite a few large manors there but there is only one young lady called AhBi tending to the housework." Duan Yu nodded his head and said: "En, this Miss AhBi is a very good person. You didn't harm her correct?"

Fan Hua smiled and said: "We didn't, we investigated for a few nights, we searched every single corner of Murong family's manor, we didn't find anything unusual. Brother Ba suddenly thought of something, that foreign monk Jiumozhi kidnapped Young Master from Dali to Jiangnan, he said he wanted to offer sacrifice at Mr. Murong's grave....." Cui BaiQuan interrupted and said: "Ya, that little servant girl at the manor, she refused to lead the foreign monk to the grave, luckily she acted that way and Young Master managed to escape from the evil hands of the monk."

Duan Yu nodded his head and said: “AhZhu and AhBi, the two of them are really good people. I wonder what happen to them? Is AhBi still healthy and well?” Ba TianShi smiled and said: “For three nights, we hang around outside the window and saw Miss AhBi sewing a man’s robe, Young Master, she is sewing it for you correct?” Duan Yu quickly said: “No, no. Mostly probably it’s for her Young Master Murong.” Ba TianShi said: “Ya, I notice that little servant girl is infatuated and head over heels in love, always thinking about her Young Master Murong, the three of us entered the house and she didn’t notice it at all. She kept mumbling to herself: ‘It’s useless, it’s useless, he won’t care about me the least bit, what’s the point in thinking about him?’” Bai TianShi’s speech was directed at Duan Yu, reminding him not to follow his father’s footsteps, spreading his love everywhere, Bai TianShi emphasized AhBi’s concerns toward her Young Master Murong, thus Duan Yu should not think too much about AhBi.

In reality, although Duan Yu had good impression of AhBi but it was not passion, Duan Yu sighed: “Correct, AhBi is correct, ‘It’s useless, it’s useless, she won’t care about me the least bit, what’s the point in thinking about her?’” AhBi longed for her Young Master Murong, but Duan Yu misunderstood it and thought AhBi was advising him not to think about Wang YuYan, Duan Yu said: “Gentleman Murong’s elegance is without equal, no wonder! Moreover they are cousins, they are childhood sweethearts who grew up together.....”

Fan Hua, Ba TianShi and the rest looked at each other in dismay, they pondered: “It’s possible for the little servant girl and her Young Master to be childhood sweethearts, but how come they are cousins?” They did not expect Duan Yu to mix Wang YuYan into the issue.

Cui BaiQuan ask: “Minister Fan and Minister Ba mentioned that the foreign monk wanted to visit Mr. Murong’s grave, what is the reasoning behind it? How is it

related to the death of my martial brother?" Fan Hua said: "I mentioned this matter so that everyone can analyze it together. When Elder Brother Hua heard the word 'grave', his hands immediately became itchy and said: 'Maybe there is something strange in that old man's grave, let us go dig it and check it out.' Brother Ba and I did not support his idea, Gusu Murong family is world famous, our Duan family digging their grave, it's really a bit too much. But Elder Brother Hua said: 'We will secretly go in by digging an underground tunnel, who will know about it?', both of us can't dissuade him and thus we just followed his idea. The grave is located at the rear of the manor, it's very well hidden and secluded, it's really not easy to find. The three of us dug out way into the grave and we opened the coffin, Brother Cui, guess what we saw?"

Cui BaiQuan and Guo YanZhi stood up at the same time and asked: "What is inside?"

Fan Hua said: "The coffin is empty, there is no corpse."

Cui BaiQuan and Guo YanZhi opened their mouths widely, they were speechless for quite some time. After a long time, Cui BaiQuan smacked his thigh and said: "Murong Bo did not die. He ask his son to appear in public at Central Plains, he is several thousand li away and committing murder, he deliberately complicate the matter. My martial brother....my martial brother must have been killed by that evil Murong Bo!"

Fan Hua shook his head and said: "Brother Cui, you once told me that Murong Bo's martial art is immeasurably deep and profound, if he really wants to kill someone he can use other method, why must he purposely use 'Returning you with your own move' and let other people suspect he is Murong family? If he really wants the martial arts fraternity to know his power why the need to feign death? If not for Elder Brother Hua, who else can uncover this secret?"

Cui BaiQuan sat down, he is disappointed, he thought he knew the truth but the matter was still a complete mystery.

Duan Yu said: “There are thousands and tens of thousands of techniques from the various sects and schools, to master and understand the essence of every single skill, it’s really the same as flying to heaven, but he somehow had enough intelligence and wisdom, he understood all the martial arts thoroughly.....”

Cui BaiQuan said: “Ya, my martial brother’s move, [Splitting Heaven Soul Into Thousand], it’s a secret move of my Funiu Sect not passed on to outsider, how come he knows it, how did he use this move to kill my martial brother?”

Duan Yu shook his head and said: “Naturally she knows it, but she does not even have the strength to kill a chicken, even though she knows the martial arts of various sects and schools but she cannot use them, she is kind and virtuous, she will never kill people.”

Everyone looked at each other in dismay, after a while, they slowly shook their heads at the same time.

When AhZi was blinded by Ding ChunQiu, You TanZhi bravely dashed in without concern for his own safety and escaped with her. Ding ChunQiu was slightly distracted, the strength in his finger slackened a little, Murong Fu made use of the opportunity and immediately executed his [Star Shifting Movement], Ding ChunQiu’s five fingers gripped his own disciple. Murong Fu’s fist was released, he quickly leaped out and laughed heartily and shouted: “I cannot accompany you anymore. Old Freak of XingXiu, hope to see you again.” He executed his lightness martial art, he did not turn his head back and left quickly.

He managed to injure around ten XingXiu disciples, he achieved overwhelming victory, he avenged his four henchmen who were poisoned by XingXiu sect, in the end he was even able to escape, he was really lucky, however his meridians still sustained minor injury. After meeting up with Wang YuYan, Deng BaiChuan and the rest, they lived in at a small inn and recuperated their injuries.

After a few days, Bao BuTong and Feng BoE regained their strengths, Murong Fu, Deng BaiChuan and GongYe Gan also recovered from their injuries. The six of them did not know the whereabouts of AhZhu, they missed her alot thus they discussed and decided to go to Luoyang to find information about her whereabouts. Previously, Bao BuTong, Ah Zhu and Xiao Feng had a brief meet up, after that Xiao Feng mistakenly injured AhZhu but none of them found out about the matter.

They did not find the slightest bit of information at Luoyang, Murong Fu felt it's not worth his time to spent so much effort on a little servant girl, thus he headed west to find out about the recent development in the martial arts fraternity, he also thought about gathering more henchmen so as to expand his plans in reviving his dynasty. On this day, the six of them travelled hastily, they missed the place where they can lodge for the night and they kept travelling till dark, however they were still on the mountain path, the road was rugged and the wild grass were getting longer. Feng BoE said: "I am afraid we took the wrong path, most likely we took a wrong turn." Deng BaiChuan said: "Let us find a cave or abandoned temple and rest for the night."

Feng BoE quickly dashed forward to scout for a safe shelter, he surveyed the surroundings, the mountain path was precipitous, terrain rugged. Feng BoE can lie down anywhere and sleep soundly, but he has to find some place suitable for Wang YuYan and the task was really not easy. He ran for a few li and rounded a hillside, suddenly he saw a light at the right-hand side of a valley, Feng BoE was excited, he turned back and shouted: "There is someone living here."

Murong Fu and the rest followed his voice and rushed over. GongYe Gan said happily: "It seems to be a hunting family, they definitely should have at least a place for Miss Wang to sleep soundly." The six of them followed the light and walked quickly. The light was very far away from them,

after walking for a while the light was still flickering, they can't see the house clearly. Feng BoE mumbled and cursed: "Damn his grandmother, this light is a little odd." Suddenly Deng BaiChuan said in a low voice: "Wait, Young Master, look, this is a green lamp." Murong Fu focused his eyes and stared straight ahead, the light was indeed emitting green ray, it's vastly different from common light which was either dark red or pale yellow. The six of them hastened their footsteps and rushed towards the green light, the light became even more distinct.

Bao BuTong said loudly: "Demonic people are gathering here!"

For the five of them, based on their intelligence and martial arts they were not afraid of any sects or schools, but they immediately thought: "Today we are together with Miss Wang, it's best not to stir up trouble." Bao BuTong and Feng BoE did not fight for quite some time, now that their internal energy was restored, their hands were itchy and they were eager to fight, however they still managed to restrain themselves. Feng BoE said: "We travelled for an entire day, we are a bit tired, this stinky place is not good let us just retreat and go back!" Murong Fu smiled faintly, he thought: "Surprisingly, Fourth Brother Feng changed his temper, it's really rare." He said: "Cousin, that place is filthy, let us turn back." Wang YuYan didn't understand the underlying reason, but since her cousin said it she happily complied.

The six of them turned around, they walked a few steps but suddenly a faint voice transmitted from the ground: "Since you know demonic people are gathering here, you people are a bunch of lousy demons and ghosts, why don't you join in the fun?" The voice was suddenly high-pitch and suddenly low-pitch, it seemed to break yet continuous, it's extremely uncomfortable when they hear it, but they heard every single word clearly.

Murong Fu snorted, the other party already overheard Bao BuTong when he said 'Demonic people are gathering

here', from the voice transmitted, the internal energy of the person was not shallow, but it's also not first-class martial arts. Murong Fu waved his left hand and said: "No time to tangle with him just ignore him!" He retraced the route which they took to get here.

The voice said: "Little bastard, you dare to spout nonsense, you think you can simply wag your tail and run away? If you really want to run away you still have to kowtow three hundred times before your ancestor before leaving."

Feng BoE cannot restrain himself anymore, he halted and said in a low voice: "Young Master, let me go teach that wild person a lesson." Murong Fu shook his head and said: "They don't know who we are, just ignore them!" Feng BoE said: "Yes!"

The six of them walked another ten steps, the voice said again: "It doesn't matter if the male wants to run away, but this young chick have to stay and accompany your ancestor and relieve my boredom."

Unexpectedly, the person dared to humiliate Wang YuYan, their countenances changed, they stopped moving and turned around.

The voice said again: "Why? Obediently offer that chick to avoid your ancestor....." as he said the word 'ancestor', Deng BaiChuan gathered his energy into his dantian and shouted: "Ancestor!" both their voices intermixed and shook the valley. Everyone felt their eardrum humming, but they heard a miserable cry, it came from around the green light. The night was quiet, Deng BaiChuan's voice still lingered and did not disappear and intermix with the miserable cry, everyone felt absolutely horrified.

This shout from Deng BaiChuan used high-level internal energy to injure the other party. From the person's miserable cry, the injury was not minor, maybe he was about to die. The miserable cry stopped, but they heard a 'Chi' sound, a

green fire rocket flew to the sky and exploded, half the sky turned dark green.

Feng BoE said: "Since we started it, we must carry it through, let us wipe out the nest of demons and ghosts!" Murong Fu nodded his head and said: "Originally we wanted to maintain peace by yielding to them. But since we started it, let us just finish it till the end." The six of them rushed towards the green light.

Murong Fu was worried that Wang YuYan might be at a disadvantage, he slowed down and stayed beside her, he heard Bao BuTong and Feng BoE shouting and cursing, both of them started fighting with the other party. Immediately after, under the glimmer of the green light, three shadows flew up, 'Pai Pai Pai' three sounds and the shadow smashed against the mountain wall, apparently they have been finished off by Bao BuTong and Feng BoE.

Murong Fu rushed towards the green light, he saw Deng BaiChuan and GongYe Gan standing beside a huge bronze cauldron, their expression solemn. An elderly man was lying beside the bronze cauldron, smoke was rising from the cauldron, the smoke was fine like a line but straight like an arrow. Wang YuYan said: "It's Western Sichuan Jade Rock Cave, the sect of Mulberry Soil Elder." Deng BaiChuan nodded his head and said: "Miss you are indeed extremely knowledgeable." Bao BuTong turned around and said: "How do you know? This burning of fire to transmit information, it exists several thousand years ago, it might not be Western Sichuan Jade Rock Cave....", he did not finish as GongYe Gan pointed at the base of the bronze cauldron, hinting him to look closer.

Bao Butong bent his waist and looked, the legs of the cauldron was emblazoned with the word 'Mulberry', the word was formed by the shape of a few snakes and centipedes, the bronze was brightly colored, it seemed to be an ancient artefact. Bao BuTong knew that Wang YuYan was correct, but he still want to debate: "Even if this bronze cauldron is from

Mulberry Soil Elder and his sect, how do you know they didn't borrow it or steal it? Moreover there is a common saying: 'False cauldron, counterfeit and fake', nine out of ten cauldrons are fakes."

Murong Fu and the rest thought: "This place is very far from Western Sichuan, don't tell me this is the territory of Mulberry Soil Elder and his sect?" They knew that Western Sichuan Jade Rock Cave Mulberry Soil Elder and his sect were mostly Miao and Qiang ethnic people, their conduct were different from martial artists of Central Plains, they were experts at poison and everyone was rather afraid of them, luckily they were detached from worldly affairs, as long as one do not intrude the borders of Sichuan they will not rashly offend people. Murong Fu, Deng BaiChuan and the rest were not afraid of the Mulberry Soil Elder, they just find that it's boring to feud with demonic and poisonous freaks, moreover it's very troublesome to tangle with them.

Murong Fu muttered softly to himself: "This is a wrong place to be in, it's best to leave as soon as possible." The elderly man lying beside cauldron was breathing faintly but his pair of eyes were staring angrily at them, this man was the person who taunted them. Murong Fu nodded his head towards Bao BuTong, the corner of his mouth signalling at the elderly man. Bao BuTong understood his intentions, he grabbed the bamboo pole with the green lamp, he flipped the pole, with a 'Pu' sound he thrust the pole and lamp into the chest of the old man, the green light die out immediately. Wang YuYan cried out in alarm. GongYe Gan said: "The nobleman does not care about trivial matter, a great man have to be ruthless! This is called silencing a person to avoid future disaster." His right foot flew out and toppled the cauldron with a kick. Murong Fu held onto Wang YuYan's hand, he dashed to the left.

They ran around ten zhang, suddenly there was two 'Chi Chi' sounds, a golden blade split the air, a knife and a sword came out from the bushes and chopped towards them.

Murong Fu waved his sleeves, he borrowed and redirected the force, the knife held by the person on the left chopped towards the head of the person on the right, the sword held by the person on the right pierced the heart of the person on the left, in a split second Murong Fu finished off two persons who made the sneak attack, his footsteps did not slow down the slightest bit. GongYe Gan praised: "Young Master, excellent skill!"

Murong Fu smiled and continued travelling, he waved his right palm and hit an enemy head-on and sent him rolling down the hill, he struck out his left palm, the enemy at his left cried out loudly and spurted fresh blood. Murong Fu suddenly detected a fishy smell, immediately after a fierce wind assaulted him, Murong Fu quickly generated his palm wind and reflected two unknown hidden projectile, he heard an 'Ah' cry, his enemies had been hit by their own vicious hidden projectiles.

They were heavily surrounded in the darkness, they don't know the number of enemies and they simply killed a few people, when they killed the sixth person, Murong Fu was secretly fearful, he thought: "The first three people are most likely from Western SiChuan Mulberry Soil Elder's Sect, but afterwards the other three people came from three different sects, we are making more and more enemies, this is really not good."

He heard Deng BaiChuan shout: "Everyone rush towards the 'Listening Perfume Pavilion'!" The 'Listening Perfume Pavilion' is a manor at Gusu Murong's Basin of Swallow, it's located at the west and is the residence of AhZhu. Deng BaiChuan asking them to rush towards the 'Listening Perfume Pavilion', it's the same as asking them to retreat west, he coded the message to avoid letting the enemy know about their movement.

When Murong Fu listened to his words he immediately understood the meaning, but the surrounding was pitch-black and there was no light from the moon and stars, it's

difficult to determine direction, he focused his attention, he heard Deng BaiChuan's heavy palm wind ringing two times behind him to the right-hand side, immediately he held onto Wang YuYan's hand and retreated three steps and leaned against Deng BaiChuan. He heard another two 'Pa Pa' sounds, Deng BaiChuan clashed palm two times with the enemy again. From the sound generated by the clashing of palm, the enemy was an expert. Immediately afterward, Deng BaiChuan exhaled and shouted 'Hei'. Murong Fu knew Deng BaiChuan was using the move [Earth Shattering Shock], the enemy will not be able to resist it. Sure enough, the person cried out in surprise, the voice sharp, but the cry seemed to be sinking downwards underground, immediately afterward stones rolled around and branches snapped. Murong Fu was slightly alarmed: "This person trip and fell into deep ravine. Luckily Elder Brother Deng hit the person into the ravine, else if we step into empty air in this darkness it would be disastrous."

At this moment, a voice floated down from a high slope to the left: "Which experts came to disturb the Assembly of Ten Thousand Immortals? You really don't respect the Cave-masters of Thirty Six Caves and Island-masters of Seventy Two Islands?"

Murong Fu and the rest gasped softly. They know about 'Cave-masters of Thirty Six Caves and Island-masters of Seventy Two Islands', but all these 'Cave-masters' and 'Island-masters' were just some heretic groups that don't belong to any sect or school. Some of their martial arts were high, some were low, some were good while some were evil, they kept to themselves and do whatever they please, they don't communicate with each other and thus they can't do anything great, nobody thinks they were important. Some of them were scattered around East Sea, some at islands around Yellow Sea, some at Kunlun and living in seclusion at deep mountains in Qilian, they lie low and did not have any

accomplishments, nobody paid any attention to them, unexpectedly, they gathered at this place.

Murong Fu said brightly: "There are six of us here, we are friends, we are travelling at night and unaware of people gathering here, thus we accidentally offended you, we offer our apologies. In this darkness it's easy to have misunderstandings, let us just dismiss it with a laugh, please grant us passage." His words were neither haughty nor humble, he did not reveal his origin, as for the killings he also offered his apologies.

Suddenly, 'Haha', 'Hehe', 'Hengheng', laughter surrounded them in all directions, more and more people joined in the laughter. Initially only ten people laughed, but eventually more people joined in and there were around five hundred to six hundred people laughing, some were nearby while some were a few li away.

Murong Fu listened to their laughters, they have vast numbers, they also mentioned about 'Assembly of Ten Thousand Immortals', he pondered: "We are really unlucky tonight, we accidentally gate-crashed their gathering. I have yet to reveal my name, it's best to walk away quickly so as to avoid irreparable damage. Moreover we are heavily outnumbered, how can the six of us handle several hundreds of them?"

Amidst the laughter, the person on the slope said: "You paint the picture in light shades, you dismiss the matter too easily. The six of you injured quite a few of our brothers, if we simply let you walk away, then what about the reputation of 'Thirty Six Caves and Seventy Two Islands'?"

Murong Fu calmed down and looked around, to his front and rear, left and right, the hillside, the mountain peak, the mountain cavity, the mountain ridge, there were shadows of people everywhere, in the darkness he cannot see their appearance clearly. Originally he don't know where they were, but they seemed to suddenly emerge out from underground. At this moment, Deng BaiChuan, GongYe Gan,

Bao BuTong, Feng BoE, the four of them gathered beside Murong Fu and Wang YuYan and guarded them, but they were surrounded by several hundred people, they were nothing more than a small boat in the vast sea.

Murong Fu, Deng BaiChuan and the rest have encountered countless great battles and fights, but after seeing such situation they cannot help but be scared, they pondered: "These people are very weird, eight or ten of them are not a problem, but several hundreds of them gathering together is really not easy to deal with."

Murong Fu gathered his energy into his dantian, he said brightly: "There is a common saying: 'The one who does not know is not guilty'. Cave-masters of Thirty Six Caves, Island-masters of Seventy Two Islands, I heard of your great reputation, I definitely don't dare to offend you deliberately. Western Sichuan Jade Rock Cave Mulberry Soil Elder, Gansu Young Dragon Cave Xuan HuangZi, East Sea Mysterious Dark Island Island-master Mr. Zhang DaRen, I presume that you all are here. I am Murong Fu and I wish to make friends with you, it's not my intention to offend you."

The surrounding crowd of people gasped in surprise, obviously they were shaken by the name 'Murong Fu'. The voice replied: "Are you the Murong Fu who specialize in 'Returning you with your own move'?" Murong Fu said: "I don't deserve it, yes it's my insignificant self." The person said: "Gusu Murong family is not insignificant. Light the lamp! Everyone let us meet him!"

When he finished speaking, a yellow lamp suddenly rose up in the south-east corner, immediately after red lamp rose up at the west and north-west corner. In a split second, light rose up in all directions, some were lanterns, some were torches, some were Kongming lanterns, some were firewoods, the light brought by various Cave-masters and Island-masters were different, some were simple, some were intricate. Originally nobody knows their hiding location but

now light shone upon everyone's faces, it's truly a strange sight.

There were male, female, handsome people, ugly people, monks, priests, some wore long sleeves, some wore short sleeves, some were old men with long beards, some were women with hair rolled up, their clothing came in all shapes and sizes, different from those from Central Plains, a lot of them were carrying weapons but their weapons were shaped oddly, it's difficult to identify them. Murong Fu clasped his hands and greeted in four directions, he said brightly: "Welcome, Gusu Murong Fu greet you." Some of the crowd returned his greetings, some ignored him.

A person to the west said: "Murong Fu, your Gusu Murong family like to show off its prestige at Central Plains, so be it. But you come to this Assembly of Ten Thousand Immortals and run amuck without restraint, you really don't respect us at all? You claim to specialize in 'Returning you with your own move', then let me ask you, how are you going to return my move?"

Murong Fu looked towards the voice, a big-headed old man was sitting cross-legged on a rock to the west, his big head bald and shiny, not a single strand of hair at all, his face filled with blood, when gazing from afar he looked just like a big red ball. Murong Fu cupped his fist and said: "Welcome! May I ask your great name?"

The person hold onto his belly and laughed, he said: "Old man is testing you, I want to see if Murong family is genuine talent or just someone with false reputation. I ask you a question just now: How are you going to return my move. As long as you answer it correctly, I don't care how others react, but old man will never trouble you again. Wherever you like to go, you can simply go!"

Murong Fu considered the current situation, he knew he cannot resolve the matter by talking out of it, he must display a few of his moves, he said: "Since this is the case, I will trade a few moves, senior please make your move!"

The person rolled on the floor and laughed, he said: "I am the one testing you, I am not asking you to test me. If you cannot answer, then quickly take back your 'Returning you with your own move' reputation!"

Murong Fu knitted his brows, he pondered: "You just sit there motionless, I don't know your sect, I don't know your name, how would I know your most proficient move? How can I return it when I don't know your move?"

As he was muttering and thinking, the big-headed old man sneered: "My friends from Thirty Six Caves and Seventy Two Islands are scattered all over the world, they don't interfere with the on-goings in Central Plains. There is a fierce tiger hidden in the mountain but the little monkey dare claims to be king, you are a boy still wet behind the ears, unexpectedly, you go so far as to be some 'Northern Qiao Feng, Southern Murong', hehe! Laughable, laughable, shameless, shameless! Let me tell you, it's not difficult for you to escape today, you just have to kowtow ten times to every single Cave-masters and Islands-masters from Thirty Six Caves and Seventy Two Islands, a total of one thousand eighty kowtows and we will let you baby dolls walk away."

Bao BuTong suppressed his anger for a long time, he can no long hold it in, he shouted loudly: "You invite my young master to return you with your own move and then ask him to kowtow. Your consummate skill, my young master can't learn it, hey hey, laughable, laughable, shameless, shameless!", unexpectedly, he copied the big-headed old man's speech pattern and tone perfectly.

The big-headed old man coughed and spat a mouthful of phlegm, it flew towards Bao BuTong's face. Bao BuTong slanted his body to avoid, the phlegm flew past his left ear, suddenly, it turned around in mid-air and shot towards Bao BuTong's forehead. The force in this phlegm was not light, Bao BuTong hastily sidestepped, he realized that the phlegm was targeting his 'Yangbai acupoint' between his eyebrows.

Murong Fu was shocked: "It's not strange that this old man's phlegm contained internal energy and targeted acupoints. The strange thing is that after firing the phlegm, astoundingly, it can turn around in mid-air."

The big-headed old man chuckled: "Murong Fu, old man don't want you to return me with my own move, if you can tell me the origin of this phlegm then old man will be convinced of your ability."

Murong Fu pondered quickly, ideas flew at lightning speed, but he simply can't recall it, suddenly he heard Wang YuYan's gentle and soft voice: "Island-master DuanMu, you completely mastered this [Going and Coming, Five Rice Divine Skill], it's really not easy. But you must have killed quite a few living things in the process. My young master knows that it's not easy to train, thus he is unwilling to reveal the origin in order to avoid incurring the jealousy of your friends. Don't tell me my young master will use this skill to deal with you?"

Murong Fu was shocked yet happy, he never heard of this [Five Rice Divine Skill] before, amazingly, his cousin was aware of it, but he didn't know if it's correct or wrong.

Originally, the old man had a blood-red face, but in an instant his face lost all its color, however it turned back red again immediately, he laughed and said: "Baby doll is talking rubbish, how can you understand it? [Five Rice Divine Skill] harms others for one's personal benefit, it's vicious and dangerous, why would I even train it? But, surprisingly, you know of old man's name, it's really not easy."

Wang YuYan heard his reply, she knew she guessed correctly, he merely refused to admit it, she said: "Hainan Island Five Finger Mountain Scarlet Flame Cave Cave-master DuanMu, in the martial arts fraternity who don't know about you? Cave-master DuanMu, if that skill is not [Five Rice Divine Skill], then it must be some other wonderful skill derived from [Ground Fire Skill]."

The [Ground Fire Skill] was the elementary skill of Scarlet Flame Cave. The sect leader of Scarlet Flame Cave has always been surnamed DuanMu, this big-headed old man was called DuanMu Yuan, when he heard Wang YuYan reveal his personal history and she glossed over the [Five Rice Divine Skill], he had favorable impression of her, moreover his Scarlet Flame Cave was just some small obscure sect, but unexpected she claimed 'who don't know about you', he's even happier, he smiled and said: "Correct, correct, this is just some insignificant skill derived from [Ground Fire Skill]. Old man said in advance, since young lady identified my origin then I will not trouble you anymore."

Suddenly someone shouted from afar: "Gusu Murong, your reputation is really well deserved!" Murong Fu raised his hands and said: "A novice is making a fool of himself before experts, I don't deserve your praise!" At this moment, a ray of golden light and silver light shot out from the ground on the left-hand side, the sound were sharp and pure as it split the air. Murong Fu dared not be negligent, he generated a blast of wind with his sleeves and clashed with it, there was a loud crashing sound, the ray of golden light and silver light rolled back and retreated. Murong Fu finally saw it clearly, it were two long belts, one of them was gold in color, the other was silver in color.

Two old men were standing at the end of the belts, the one wielding the golden belt was wearing silver robe, the one wielding the silver belt was wearing golden robe. The gold and silver sparkled brilliantly, it's extremely gorgeous, ordinary people definitely don't wear these gold and silver robe, it must be some stage actor. The old man wearing the silver robe said: "Admirable, admirable, receive another move from us brothers!" Golden light flickered, the golden belt arrived from the left, however, the silver belt flew towards the sky and then dropped down, directly attacking the top of Murong Fu's head.

Murong Fu said: "Both seniors...." He only managed to say these words when suddenly there was the sound of rushing wind, three sabres swept up from the ground. Three men used their ground-fighting skills and they attacked Murong Fu's lower body.

Murong Fu's top, front, left, he was being attacked in all three directions simultaneously, he pondered: "My opponents call themselves Cave-masters of Thirty Six Caves, Islands-masters of Seventy Two Islands, they have many men, if they carry on tangling with me and I don't show them my power, I wonder when will this end?" He saw three sabres sweeping towards him, immediately he kicked three times, every kick landed on his opponent's wrist, white light flickered and the three sabres flew up into the air. Murong Fu slanted his body to the side, his right hand brushed horizontally and he executed his [Star Shifting Movement] skill and prodded the golden belt, there was a 'Pa' sound, the golden belt and silver belt coiled together.

The three men who displayed their ground-fighting sabre skills lost their sabres, they did not retreat, they shouted 'HeHe', they opened their arms and hug Murong Fu's leg. Murong Fu's foot flew up, he moved like the wind and kicked the three men's chest acupoints in quick succession. Suddenly, a black-robed man with long arms and long legs jumped forward, he spread out his fan-like hand and smacked towards Murong Fu. Murong Fu saw the move was steady and ruthless, obviously this man's martial art was much stronger than the others, he pondered: "This man must be the chief of the group, I must subdue him first to make it easier to negotiate."

Murong Fu leaped up, he vaulted over the three men who were reclining on the ground, he struck out his right palm, directly attacking the black-robed man. The black-robed man sneered, he raised a blade horizontally and blocked in front of his chest, a green light sparkled in front of him, it's an exceptionally sharp serrated-sabre, the edge of the blade

was facing outward. If Murong Fu really landed his palm, he will be severing his own wrist. Murong Fu did not withdraw his palm move, when his palm was two inches away from the blade, suddenly he changed his slapping move to a sweeping move, his palm followed along the edge of the blade and swiped downward, he scraped the black-robed man's fingers.

The edge of his palm was filled with internal energy, its sharpness was no less than the serrated-sabre, the force in it was sufficient to slice off fingers or break an arm. The black-robed man was caught off-guard, he cried out in surprise and hastily released the sabre, he flipped his palm and met it head-on, there was a 'Pa' sound, the two men clashed palms. The black-robed man cried out in surprise again, his body swayed and he leaped one zhang backwards. Murong Fu turned his palm and grabbed the serrated-sabre, a burst of fishy smell assaulted his nose, he nearly vomited, he knew the blade was smeared with deadly poison, it's extremely sinister and demonic.

Although he seized his opponent's weapon in a single move, but he saw seven to eight people raising their weapons, they blocked in front of the black-robed man and protected him, when he clashed palm with the black-robed man, although the man's internal energy was inferior to his but it's also quite strange, as for seizing of weapon the man was merely caught off-guard, if they really fought for real he would not be able to secure victory in just a few moves.

Under such circumstances, he can only show off his skills to display his might and then request to walk away freely, he shouted, he brandished the serrated-sabre and rushed towards the crowd of people. Everyone shouted:

"Everyone be careful! This person is wielding the 'Verdant Wave Fragrant Dew Sabre', don't let him cut you."

"Ayo, Wu LaoDa's 'Verdant Wave Fragrant Dew Sabre' got taken away by this young chap, this is terrible!"

Murong Fu waved the sabre and moved forward, the monks, priest, ugly men, pretty women, all of them scattered and ran, their expressions extremely fearful, Murong Fu presumed this serrated-sabre must have some great history, but it's simply too smelly, it's known as 'Fragrant Dew Sabre' which was ridiculous, he pondered: "If I wield this poisoned-sabre, it's not difficult to kill ten or eight Cave-masters or Island-masters, but I have no animosity or hatred with them, why the need to take their lives?" Although he brandished and waved the sabre around, he never injured anyone, he pushed down one person and kicked down two person.

Initially, everyone was extremely frightened, but they saw the power of the sabre was not formidable, they calmed down, in a split second, long sword and short halberd, soft whip and hard tablet, everyone attacked from all four sides. Around ten people surrounded Murong Fu at the boundary, outside the boundary three hundred to four hundred people encircled layer upon layer.

After fighting for a short period of time, Murong Fu pondered: "When will it ever end if I carry on fighting like this? It seems I must start killing people." His sabre move was very tight, there was two 'Peng Peng' sounds, he used the sabre's shaft to knock two person unconscious. Suddenly Deng BaiChuan shouted: "Shameless pervert, don't you dare alarm the lady!" Murong Fu shot a glance, he saw two persons leaping up and attacking Wang YuYan who was on top of a pine tree. Deng BaiChuan flew forward to rescue, he waved his palm to intercept them. Murong Fu was somewhat relax, but another three persons leaped at the pine tree, at once he understood their intentions: "They cannot beat me, thus they want to capture my cousin and coerce me, it's really shameless to the extreme." But he's surrounded by an entire group of people, he cannot get away, he saw two women grabbing Wang YuYan's arm and jumping down from the tree. A long haired toutuo with a golden ring on his head stuck out his Buddhist monk's knife and placed it

horizontally across Wang YuYan's neck, he shouted: "Murong chap, if you don't surrender, I will chop your good friend!"

Murong Fu was stunned, he pondered: "These people are incomparably vicious, they will really injure my cousin, what should I do? My Murong family move around unhindered in the martial arts fraternity, how can we surrender? If we surrender, then how can we conduct ourselves with dignity in the future?" He hesitated, but his hands did not slow down the slightest bit, he smacked out his left palm twice, two persons got hit and flew out a zhang.

The toutuo shouted again: "You really won't surrender, I will slice off this precious and pretty head off!" His Buddhist monk's knife sway, the cutting edge of the knife flickered with green light.

Chapter 34: Wind Gather Closely, Disordered Cloud at Misty Peak

Fan translation by d4rksinz [Third Edition]

www.spcnet.tv

Suddenly someone shouted at the waist of the mountain: "You cannot do it, you definitely must not injure Miss Wang, I will surrender to you." His gray shadow seemed to fly down and rushed over, his movement was extremely quick and agile. The people standing outside the encirclement cursed in unison, they moved forward to block him, but he turned to the east and dodged to the west, he avoided everyone and threw himself forward. Wang YuYan saw everything clearly under the flame, it's Duan Yu.

Duan Yu shouted: "Isn't it easy to surrender? For Miss Wang, if you want me to surrender a thousand times, ten thousand times I will also agree." He rushed in front of the toutuo and shouted: "Hello, hello, everyone please let go, why are you grappling Miss Wang?"

Wang YuYan knew his martial art was sometimes on and sometimes off, more often than not it's off, but he still disregarded his life and came forward to rescue, she felt grateful, her voice trembled: "Duan....Gentleman Duan, it's you?" Duan Yu said happily: "It's me, it's me!"

The toutuo cursed: "You....what thing are you?" Duan Yu said: "I am human, what thing?" The toutuo flipped his hand and form a fist, with a 'Pa' sound he hit Duan Yu's chin. Duan Yu can't maintain his footing and tumbled to the left, his forehead bumped against a rock, immediately fresh blood flowed out.

When the toutuo saw his lightness martial art, he assumed Duan Yu possessed extremely strong martial arts, his fist technique was fake and he did not think it could hit him, after punching his right hand held onto the Buddhist

monk knife and immediately executed three moves, these moves were genuine and intended to kill, unexpectedly, his left fist managed to knock Duan Yu down with an empty move, he was stunned, at the same time Duan Yu's internal energy counter-attacked and his left arm felt numb, luckily the punch was light, the counter-force was not strong. The toutuo saw that Murong Fu was still rushing and killing, he shouted: "Murong chap, if you don't surrender I will really chop of this little girl's head. Great Buddha will never lie, will you surrender or not!"

Murong Fu felt really troubled, he cannot bear to let Wang YuYan die by the hands of these demonic people, but 'Gusu Murong' name was incomparably respected, he cannot cave in to other people's threats and surrender to heretic people, this will become gossip and everyone will ridicule him, moreover if he surrendered he will most probably die as well. He shouted loudly: "Evil toutuo, you want young master to surrender, it's very difficult. If you dare harm a hair on this lady, if I don't dismember you into thousand pieces then I am not human!", as he finished speaking he rushed towards Wang YuYan, however around twenty people wielded their weapons and stabbed left and right, they blocked his front and attacked his back, how can he break out in such a short time?

The toutuo said angrily: "I will kill this little girl, I will see how you going to deal with Great Buddha?", as he finished speaking he raised his knife, with a 'Hu' sound he chopped towards Wang YuYan's neck. The two women holding onto Wang YuYan feared getting implicated, they quickly released their grip and jumped away.

Duan Yu was struggling to get up, his left hand pressing onto the wound on his forehead, his expression really pathetic, he saw the toutuo really chopping his knife at Wang YuYan, but she just stood there motionless, maybe she was in shock or her acupoint was sealed, she did not dodge at all. Duan Yu was extremely anxious, in a moment of

desperation his internal energy automatically became abundant and vigorous, he immediately executed his [Six Meridians Divine Sword], with a 'Chi Chi' noise, there was a ringing sound as his internal energy struck the Buddhist monk knife and shot it down.

Duan Yu quickly rushed forward, he turned his hand and put Wang YuYan on his back and shouted: "Run for your life!"

The toutuo grabbed the knife off the ground, he roared ferociously and hacked the knife at Duan Yu. Duan Yu was alarmed, he quickly pointed his right hand, there was a 'Chi' sound, his 'Shang Yang Sword' thrust straight at the knife, the knife was jolted off and dropped on the ground again. Duan Yu executed his [Graceful Steps upon the Waves] and dashed outward.

Everyone rallied and rushed forward to block him. But Duan Yu slanted left and tilt right, he moved in a zigzag manner and rushed out. All the Cave-masters and Island-masters sent their weapons, fists and kicks at him, but Duan Yu dodged swiftly, he wasn't hit at all. For the past few days, all he ever thought of was Wang YuYan, even while dreaming he only saw Wang YuYan. At night, he chatted with Fan Hua, Ba TianShi and the rest at an inn, as he was about to go to bed, he kept thinking about Wang YuYan, how can he fall asleep? Thus in the middle of the night, when everyone was asleep, he secretly sneak out of the inn and followed the direction taken by Murong Fu and his party and chased after them. After the dramatic battle between Murong Fu and Ding ChunQiu, Murong Fu accompanied Deng BaiChuan and recuperated at an inn, thus Duan Yu did not spend much effort and managed to catch up with him. Duan Yu hid himself in another room, he did not step out of the room at all, he was separated from Wang YuYan by merely a few zhang, he felt really delighted. By the time Murong Fu, Wang YuYan and the rest left the inn and travelled on the road, Duan Yu followed them from a distance.

While travelling, he said to himself countless times: “After this road, I should not follow them anymore. Duan Yu ah Duan Yu, you really trap yourself and refuse to extricate, you really waste your time studying literature. You should act in the nick of time, it’s best to turn around and head back to shore, you should brandish your wisdom sword and sever your thread of passion, else you will sacrifice your entire life for nothing. There is a saying in Buddhist scripture: ‘View sex as variable, distance away from it, as your desire wane, your heart will be free. Sex is variable, variable is suffering, suffering is not you. Loathe sex, loathe the reason for unhappiness, free yourself from unhappiness.’”

But to view Wang YuYan’s ‘sex’ as ‘variable’, ‘loathe and distance away from it’, how can he do it? His footstep was extremely light and swift, he followed Wang YuYan at a distance, surprisingly, Murong Fu, Bao BuTong and the rest never detected it at all. Wang YuYan got up on the tree, Murong Fu handling the situation and meeting the enemy, Duan Yu saw all of it at a distance, when the toutuo wanted to kill Wang YuYan he automatically stepped forward bravely and surrendered on behalf of Murong Fu, but the other party simply refused to accept his ‘surrender’.

In a short period of time, Duan Yu carried Wang YuYan and rushed out of the encirclement, he was afraid that they might chase after him and he ran for a few hundred zhang, he finally stopped and relaxed, he put Wang YuYan down. Wang YuYan blushed, she said: “No, no, Gentleman Duan, my acupoint was sealed, I can’t stand.” Duan Yu supported her shoulder and said: “Yes! Teach me how to unseal acupoint, I will undo it for you.” Wang YuYan blushed furiously, she said bashfully: “No, no need! After three quarter hour the acupoint will automatically unseal, you don’t have to undo it for me.” She knew that to undo the acupoint, the ‘ShenFeng acupoint’ needs to be massage, the ‘ShenFeng acupoint’ was at the chest beside the breast, it’s extremely inappropriate.

Duan Yu didn't understand the underlying reason, he said: "The situation is dangerous, we cannot delay, it's best that you let me undo your acupoint so that we can plan on how to escape."

Wang YuYan blushed and said: "Not good!" She raised her head, Murong Fu and Deng BaiChuan were still rushing and killing the enemy, she was concerned about her cousin, she said: "Gentleman Duan, my cousin is surrounded, we have to go save him."

Duan Yu's chest ached, she was only concerned about Murong Fu, he was completely disheartened, he thought: "I keep thinking about her endlessly, it will never end, Duan Yu will fulfil her wish and die for Murong Fu and settle this matter." He said: "Very good! Wait here, I will go save him."

Wang YuYan said: "No, this won't do! You don't know martial arts, how can you save someone?"

Duan Yu smiled and said: "Moments ago, didn't I carry you out?" Wang YuYan was aware that his [Six Meridians Divine Sword] was unpredictable, sometime it works sometime it doesn't, he cannot execute it freely, she said: "Just now you got lucky....you....you are concern about my safety, you manage to execute your [Six Meridians Divine Sword]. You might not treat my cousin the same way as you treat me, I am afraid.....I am afraid....." Duan Yu said: "Don't worry, I will simply treat your cousin the same way as I treat you." Wang YuYan shook her head and said: "Gentleman Duan, it's too risky, it won't work." Duan Yu stuck out his chest and said: "Miss Wang, as long as you ask me to go take the risk I am willing to risk my life and limb to help out." Wang YuYan blushed again, she said softly: "You treat me so well, I really don't deserve it."

Duan Yu is really happy, he said: "How come you don't deserve it? Deserve it, you definitely deserve it!" He was vigorous and in high spirits, he desired to rush in and fight the battle.

Wang YuYan said: "Gentleman Duan, I can't move at all, after you leave no one will watch over me, if some evil doer comes and harm me....." Duan Yu turned around and scratched his head, he said: "This....en....this....." Wang YuYan's real intention was for him to carry her on his back, they will go over and assist Murong Fu, but she was too shy and dared not say it out directly. She hoped that Duan Yu can understand her intention, unfortunately Duan Yu don't understand, he scratched his head and stamped his feet, he was really troubled.

They heard the rallying cry, 'Ping Ping Pang Pang', weapons clashing with each other, Murong Fu was duelling even more fiercely. Wang YuYan knew the enemy was powerful, she was really anxious, she cannot be shy anymore, she said softly: "Gentleman Duan, I have to trouble you again to carry....carry me for a while, we will go assist my cousin together, then.....then....." Duan Yu suddenly saw the light, he stamped his feet and said: "Correct, correct! Idiot, idiot! How come I didn't think of it?" He squatted down and carried her on his back.

When Duan Yu carried Wang YuYan for the first time, it was purely to save her and escape from danger, he did not have any other ideas, but now her soft body lay on his back, his hands hooked onto her legs, although they were separated by layers of clothes he could still feel her smooth skin, he cannot help but feel aroused, he immediately reproached himself: "Duan Yu ah Duan Yu, what is the situation now, unexpectedly, you have such thoughts, you are really worse than a beast! She is clear as ice and clean as jade, incomparably respected lady, you have such bad intentions, it's blasphemous, you deserve to be beaten, you really deserve to be beaten!" He raised his palm and heavily slapped himself two times, he opened up his footsteps and rushed forward.

Wang YuYan was baffled, she ask: "Gentleman Duan, what are you doing?" Duan Yu was naturally honest, moreover he

respected Wang YuYan as if she was a celestial being, he don't dare to deceive her, he said: "Really ashamed, I had disrespectful thoughts towards you, I deserve to be beaten, I deserve to be beaten!" Wang YuYan understood his meaning, she blushed so much that her ears turned red.

At this moment, a Taoist priest brandishing a long sword rushed over, he shouted: "Damn it, this chap came again to stir up trouble." He executed a move [Poison Dragon Exit Cave] and thrust his sword at Duan Yu. Duan Yu automatically executed his [Graceful Steps upon the Waves] and avoided the attack. Wang YuYan said softly: "His second sword move will thrust from the left side, quickly rush to his right side and smack his 'TianZong acupoint'."

Sure enough, the Taoist priest missed the first sword-move and his second sword-move [Clear Plum Blossom] thrust from the left side, Duan Yu acted in accordance to instruction given by Wang YuYan, he rushed to the priest right side, with a 'Pa' sound he hit the 'TianZong acupoint'. This is the Taoist priest's achilles heel, although Duan Yu palm move was not heavy but the priest still spurted fresh blood and collapsed.

As the priest collapsed another warrior rushed over. Wang YuYan was extremely knowledgeable, she gave instructions softly, Duan Yu acted accordingly and immediately defeated the warrior. Duan Yu achieved victory easily, Wang YuYan was whispering softly in his ear, her soft precious body resting on his back, he smelled her sweet fragrance, although he was in a dangerous situation but he felt the scene was romantic, he never experienced such beautiful encounter before.

Duan Yu knocked down another two people, he was separated from Murong Fu by merely two zhang, suddenly the wind vibrated, two dwarf in green jacket leaped up and arrived, two soft whip struck him simultaneously. Duan Yu evaded smoothly, suddenly one of the soft whip straightened up in mid-air and leaped towards him, it's

incomparably quick. Wang YuYan and Duan Yu focused their attention on it, they cried out in surprise: “Ayo!” the two soft whips were not weapons, it’s a pair of live snakes. Duan Yu sped up his footsteps, he wanted to run past the two men, unexpectedly, the two men have extremely fast and nimble footworks, they blocked in front of him and obstructed his path. Duan Yu asked repeatedly: “Miss Wang, what to do?”

Wang YuYan was knowledgeable about weapons and martial arts of various sects and schools, it’s extremely rare for her to not know anything about the opponent, but these two live snakes simply don’t follow any martial arts logic, she was completely powerless in predicting which direction they will attack. The two men wearing green jacket jumped high and leaned low, their posture clumsy and ugly, but their speed was matchless, the two of them were Qiang ethnic people, they never practiced any lightness martial art before yet they were naturally fast and nimble like leopards.

Duan Yu met with danger while he dodged repeatedly. Wang YuYan pondered: “The movement of the live snake is unpredictable, defeat the enemy by capturing their chief, we have to knock down the owner of the snake.” But the movement of these men don’t adhere to any footwork in manuals, their movement was the same as ordinary people who don’t know any martial arts, they don’t follow any method or logic, it’s extremely difficult for Wang YuYan to predict where they will move or attack. She asked Duan Yu to hit their ‘QiMen acupoint’ and seal their ‘QuQuan acupoint’, but it’s really strange, Duan Yu moved his palm everywhere and they will immediately dodge it quickly, they were extremely alert and sharp, it’s really innate talent.

Wang YuYan pondered how to defeat the enemy, at the same time she looked at her cousin, miserable scream and cries rang out in succession, around ten people laid down on the floor, they were all defeated by Murong Fu’s technique in borrowing and redirecting force.

Wu LaoDa issued his orders loudly, of the people surrounding Murong Fu, three retreated and another three stepped up to replace them. These three were experts, one of them was a short man and he has astonishing body strength, he waved his two steel hammers and generated strong wind, his aura impressive and powerful. Murong Fu used the 'Fragrant Dew Sabre' and blocked one move, his arm was jolted and felt numb, the hammer arrived again and he immediately dodged, he don't dare to clash with it again.

Suddenly Wang YuYan shouted: "Cousin, use [Ten Thousand Golden Lamp], follow up with [Open Lapel To Block Wind]." Murong Fu knew his cousin was brilliant in martial arts knowledge, he did not waste time to think, his right hand drew three circles in succession, the sabre sparkled and generated light, but the 'Verdant Wave Fragrant Dew Sabre' emitted green light, the move became [Ten Thousand Green Lamp] and not [Ten Thousand Golden Lamp].

Everyone yelled out and retreated a few steps, at this moment, Murong Fu flicked his left sleeve out and executed [Open Lapel To Block Wind], the short man so happened to execute his move [Splitting Heaven and Earth], his twin hammer pointing at the sky and smashing fiercely towards the ground. There was a loud 'Dang' sound, everyone's ear was buzzing, the left hammer of the short man hit his right hammer, the right hammer hit his left hammer, sparks flew in all directions. The power in his arm was extremely fierce, as the twin hammer collided with each other, there was a 'Ka la' sound, the bones in both arms automatically snapped and he immediately fainted.

Murong Fu seized the opportunity and sent out two palms, he helped Bao BuTong to repel two strong enemies.

Duan Yu's situation changed. Wang YuYan was concern about Murong Fu and she advised two moves, but one cannot concentrate on two things at the same time, inevitably she neglected the two enemies in front of Duan

Yu. Duan Yu heard her advising her cousin, although her body was on his back but her heart was with Murong Fu, in a split second his chest ached bitterly, his footstep slowed down, there were two 'Chi Chi' sounds, the two poisonous snake jumped at him and bit his left arm.

Wang YuYan cried out in surprise, she shouted: "Gentleman Duan...you....you....." Duan Yu gave a sigh and said: "Bitten to death by poisonous snake, it's the same. Miss Wang, in the future please tell your grandson...." Wang YuYan saw the snake's body was a mix of greenish yellow, its stripe bright and distinct, the head of the snake was odd and triangular in shape, obviously the snake possessed deadly poison, she momentarily panicked and don't know what to do.

Suddenly, the bodies of both snakes straightened and dropped on the floor, they died immediately. The two green-jacketed men jabber in Qiang dialect, they turned around and ran away. These two men have always been raising and worshipping snakes, not only did Duan Yu not die when bitten by the snakes, he even counter-killed the snakes, they assumed Duan Yu must be snake god, they don't dare to linger and ran away quickly.

Wang YuYan was unaware of the miraculous effect of the 'Poison Bull Cinnabar Toad' consumed by Duan Yu, she asked repeatedly: "Gentleman Duan, how are you feeling? How are you feeling?" Duan Yu was feeling depressed but suddenly Wang YuYan showed concern for him, she kept inquiring repeatedly, he cannot help but burst with joy, his spirit rose, Wang YuYan kept on asking: "The two poison snakes bit you, how are you feeling?" Duan Yu said: "It's somewhat painful, it's nothing, it's nothing!" He pondered: "As long as you care for me, I will beg to be bitten by poison snakes everyday" He opened up his footsteps and rushed beside Murong Fu.

Suddenly a clear and bright voice transmitted from mid-air: "Gentleman Murong, Cave-masters, Island-masters,

everyone don't have any hatred or enmity with each other, why the need for this fierce battle?"

Everyone raised their head and looked towards the voice, a Taoist with black beard was standing on top of a tree, he was holding onto a fly-whisk, as the tree branch moved he also followed the momentum and moved up and down, his expression natural and unrestrained. Under the light, he was around fifty years of age, his face revealed a smile, he said: "Everyone please give some face to poor Taoist, stop the battle for the time being, we will slowly resolve who is right and wrong ok?"

Murong Fu looked at the person's display of lightness martial art, he knew the person's martial art was truly capable, he said: "Sir, come out to resolve the dispute, it couldn't be much better. I will stop fighting." As he finished speaking he swung the sabre in a circle and put it down but his right palm and left arm swelled up faintly, he pondered: "That hammer wielding dwarf is really capable, my arm is still aching after getting shock by him."

Wu LaoDa raised his head and asked: "May I know your great name?" The person have yet to reply when someone spoke out from the crowd of people: "Wu LaoDa, this person is....is....an amazing....an amazing person, he....he....he is Jiao...Jiao....Jiao...." He said 'Jiao' three times and can't speak anymore, this person was stuttering, he was anxious and he cannot finish the sentence.

Wu LaoDa suddenly thought of someone, he said loudly: "He is Flood Dragon King....Flood Dragon King Taoist BuPing?" The stuttering person was happy that someone voiced out his words, he quickly said: "Yes...yes....yes, he....he....he is...Jiao....Jiao...Jiao....Jiao...." he's still stuck at the 'Jiao' word.

Wu LaoDa did not wait for him to finish struggling with the word, he cupped his hands at the person standing on the tree top and said: "Sir, are you the world famous Taoist BuPing? I know your name for a long time, it's like thunder

piercing the ear, nice to meet you, nice to meet you!" While he was speaking, everyone stop fighting.

The Taoist smiled and said: "I don't deserve such praise, I don't deserve such praise! Everyone claims that poor Taoist had long died, thus Mr. Wu must have some disbelief correct?" As he finished speaking he jumped lightly and descended from mid-air. When he jumped off the tree, he will naturally dropped down to the ground quickly, but he waved his fly-whisk, generating a gust of strong wind, the wind shot towards the ground and repelled back, the wind supported his body and he descended slowly, the power of the fly-whisk in generating the counter-force was truly amazing.

Wu LaoDa blurted out: "[Relying On Void To Ride The Wind], excellent lightness martial art!" He barely finished his sentence and Taoist BuPing already landed on the ground, he smiled and said: "It's purely some misunderstanding that led to this conflict. Why don't you give poor Taoist some face, convert an enemy into a friend?" His tone was amiable yet with a hint of imposing aura, it's difficult to reject.

Wu LaoDa said: "Taking Taoist BuPing's golden reputation into account, we will write off this debt."

Taoist BuPing said: "Mr. Wu, Cave-masters of Thirty Six Caves, Island-masters of Seventy Two Islands, all of you are gathering here, is it for that particular person at Heavenly Mountain?" Wu LaoDa countenance changed, but he immediately calmed down and said: "Taoist BuPing what are you saying, I don't understand. All of us brothers are scattered all over the world, it's rare for us to meet, everyone made an appointment to gather here and meet up, there is no other purpose. We don't know how Gentleman Gusu Murong manage to find us and make life difficult for us."

Murong Fu said: "I am only passing by, I really don't know everyone is meeting here, if I offended you I apologize for

it.” As he finished speaking he clasped his hands and bowed in all four directions, he continued: “Taoist BuPing took the initiative to resolve the dispute and prevented me from creating a big disaster, I am utterly grateful. Hope to see you again, I will take my leave now.” He knew that there must be some major affair for these heretic people to gather here, Taoist BuPing mentioned ‘a particular person from Heavenly Mountain’ and Wu LaoDa immediately changed the subject, obviously the matter was a huge taboo, if he don’t pull out and retreat it’s really a bit too insensitive as if he was trying to pry into other people’s private matters, thus he cupped his hands, turned around and walked away.

Wu LaoDa cupped his hands to return the courtesy, he said: “Gentleman Murong, getting to meet such a renowned hero like you, I am really honored. The green hills will never change, the water will always flow, goodbye.” Indeed his speech implied that he was unwilling to let Murong Fu linger here.

But Taoist BuPing said: “Wu LaoDa, do you know who is Gentleman Murong?” Wu LaoDa was startled, he said: “Northern Qiao Feng, Southern Murong! The world renowned Murong family, who doesn’t know them? After today’s meeting, it’s really a well deserved reputation.” Taoist BuPing smiled and said: “Precisely. This kind of important figure, if you miss this opportunity wouldn’t it be a pity? Normally if you tried to ask Murong family to help out it’s extremely difficult, luckily Gentleman Murong is here today but you all refuse to request for help, aren’t you entering a treasure mountain and returning empty-handed?” Wu LaoDa said: “This....this....” He’s hesitating in his speech.

Taoist BuPing laughed and said: “Gentleman Murong’s heroic reputation is known throughout the world, all of you suffered under Misty Peak Vulture Palace's Child Elder of Heavenly Mountain....”

Once he said ‘Child Elder of Heavenly Mountain’, everyone cried out in shock. Their voice revealed their

agitated emotions, some of them panicked, some of them were angry, some of them fearful, some of them in pain, some of them even retreated a few steps, their bodies trembled, they were extremely scared.

Murong Fu was baffled: "Who is this Child Elder of Heavenly Mountain, incredibly this person can create such terror?" He pondered: "The people I met today, Taoist BuPing, Wu LaoDa, all of them are quite capable, yet I don't even know about them, this Child Elder of Heavenly Mountain must be an even more amazing figure, the world is wide and my knowledge is really limited. It's really not easy for Gusu Murong to maintain its reputation in the world." As he thought about it, he became even more fearful.

Wang YuYan muttered to herself: "Misty Peak Vulture Palace's Child Elder of Heavenly Mountain? What is their sect? What is their martial art moves?"

Duan Yu turned a deaf ear to the words of others, but he heard every single word from Wang YuYan, he immediately recalled his experiences at WuLiang Mountain, at that time the Farmer God Clan received orders to seize WuLiang Palace, how 'WuLiang Sword' changed its name to 'WuLiang Cave', the female wearing green cloak embroidered with a black vulture called him 'little white face' and brought him down the mountain, all of it due to the orders of 'Child Elder of Heavenly Mountain', but he has no answer to Wang YuYan's question, he said: "Very powerful, very powerful! I nearly got imprisoned by them till I become 'old white face', I would not be able to escape even till today."

Wang YuYan was well aware of the incoherent speech by Duan Yu, she just smiled and ignored him.

Taoist BuPing said: "Everyone suffered the insults and torment of Child Elder of Heavenly Mountain, there is no joy in your life, if the heroes of this world knows of the deed they will undoubtedly be angry as well. Today, everyone rose up and rebelled, who doesn't want to lend a helping hand? Even poor Taoist, who is incompetent is also willing to draw

my sword to uphold justice, Gentleman Murong is chivalrous, how can he sit back and do nothing?"

Wu LaoDa forced a bitter laugh and said: "I don't know how Taoist priest obtained the news, it's all just rumors. Child-Granny can be quite strict in controlling us, but it's for our benefit. We give thanks to her kindness, how can we rebel?"

Taoist BuPing burst into loud laughter and said: "So poor Taoist is just meddlesome. Gentleman Murong, let us go to Heavenly Mountain together and discuss with the Child Elder, we will say that friends from Thirty Six Caves and Seventy Two Islands are loyal to her, they are thinking of how to celebrate her birthday." As he finished speaking his figure moved and he is already beside Murong Fu.

Someone cried out in alarm: "Wu LaoDa, don't let this ox-nose priest leave, we will be in trouble if he divulge this secret." Another person shouted: "Even this Gentleman Murong must be arrested as well." A thick voice said: "Since we started it, we carry it through all the way, let us go all out!" There were 'Ca Ca', 'Shua Shua', 'Qiang Qiang', the sounds of weapons being drawn, everyone pulled out their weapons.

Taoist BuPing smiled and said: "You people want to kill us to prevent the secret from leaking out? I am afraid it's not easy." He raised his voice and shouted: "Hibiscus Fairy, Sword God old chap, the Cave-masters of Thirty Six Caves and Island-masters of Seventy Two Islands conspired to revolt against the Child Elder, I happened to discover their secret, they want to silence me. This is really dangerous, save me, save me! Taoist BuPing is going to die!" His voice transmitted far away and echoed in four directions at the valley.

Taoist BuPing voice had yet to stop when a cold arrogant voice transmitted from the western mountain peak: "Brother BuPing, just escape if you can, if you can't then just resign yourself to fate. These disciples and grandsons of Child Elder

are extremely unreasonable, at most I can convey information for you, I don't have the ability to save you." The voice was at least three to four li away.

The voice barely finished speaking when a melodious female voice transmitted from the northern mountain peak: "Ox-nose priest, who ask you to meddle in other people's business? They already prepared everything in advance, once they revolt the Child Elder will be in big trouble. I will go to Heavenly Mountain now and talk to the Child Elder, see what she have to say about this." Her voice was even farther than the male voice at the western mountain.

When everyone heard it their expressions changed, these two were around three to four li away, they definitely cannot catch them, clearly Taoist BuPing had prepared everything meticulously, he arranged for support at a distant place. Moreover, from their voices, the two have deep internal energy, even if they managed to overtake them they might not be able to subdue them.

Wu LaoDa was aware of the origins of this male-female pair, he raised his voice and said: "Taoist BuPing, Sword God Mr. Zhuo, Hibiscus Fairy, since the three of you are willing to assist us, everyone is extremely grateful. I will not lie in front of you experts, since the three of you already know the inside story it's useless for us to conceal it anymore, I invite you to come forward and discuss together, how about it?"

'Sword God' laughed and said: "It's better for us to stand far away and observe the ongoing, if there are some unexpected disaster it's faster and easier to escape. There is no benefit in associating with wicked people." The female said: "Correct, my friend Taoist BuPing, the two of us will keep watch for you, if not you will get shredded by them and no one will deliver information for you, then you would have died for nothing."

Wu LaoDa said: "The two of you are teasing us. In reality, our opponent is simply too strong, we are frighten and thus have to take extra precautions. Just now we did not reveal

the matter candidly but we really have no choice, I hope the three of you can forgive us.”

Murong Fu and Deng BaiChuan gave each other a glance, they thought: “This Wu LaoDa is not some minor character, moreover they have great numbers, but he is so courteous towards the three of them, obviously he is trying to prevent the secret from leaking out. This Taoist BuPing, Sword God and Hibiscus Fairy, they claimed they want to help out and assist, but most likely they have other motives, it’s best to stay away from these wicked people.” Both of them nodded their heads, Deng BaiChuan signaled with his lips, indicating that they should leave now. Murong Fu said: “There are so many people here, no matter how big the problem you definitely can handle it, moreover you have Taoist BuPing and another two experts to help you out, in the present age who can resist? There is really no need for me to interfere, I will just be a hindrance. I will take my leave now!”

Wu LaoDa said: “Wait! Since this matter has been exposed, it concerns the lives of several hundred people. The honor and lives of our brothers from Thirty Six Caves and Seventy Two Islands are hanging on a thin line. Gentleman Murong, it’s not that we don’t trust you, but you are too deeply involved, we don’t dare to take the risk.” Murong Fu said: “So you are saying you won’t allow me to leave?” Wu LaoDa said: “I don’t dare.” Bao BuTong said: “What Child Granny, Child Uncle, we Gusu Murong family is ill-informed, this is the first time we heard of the name, obviously we are not connected to it. Just do whatever you want to do, we guarantee we will never leak out half a word. Who is Gusu Murong Fu, how can he not keep his words? If you try to forcibly make us stay, it’s not going to be easy, maybe it’s easy to keep Bao BuTong, but don’t tell me you can make Young Master Murong or that Gentleman Duan stay?”

Wu LaoDa knew he was telling the truth, especially more so for Gentleman Duan as his footwork was very weird, he

was carrying a lady on his back but his feet never touched the ground at all, he was floating around like a feather and goes wherever he wanted, nobody can block him; there was no time to consider and he really don't want to make another powerful enemy by offending Gusu Murong family. Wu LaoDa glanced at Taoist BuPing, his expression awkward, it seemed he was trying to ask for some ideas.

Taoist BuPing said: "Wu LaoDa, for today's matter, you definitely have to kill her. If you fail to kill her, then it's completely over. Gentleman Murong is such a powerful helper, he is standing right in front of you, why do you still hesitate in inviting him?"

Wu LaoDa ground his teeth and made up his mind, he walked towards Murong Fu and bowed deeply, he said: "Gentleman Murong, we from Thirty Six Caves and Seventy Two Islands suffered endless torment for the past ten years, we led an inhuman life, we are going all out and risking our lives today to get rid of that old devil, I beg your heroic spirit to save us from this dire situation, we will never forget your great kindness and virtue!" He was begging Murong Fu for help, obviously he was being forced to do it, it's not his original intention, but these few words were clearly sincere and honest.

Murong Fu said: "There are so many experts here, there is no use for me....." He already thought of his speech, he wanted to decline and not get involve in this mess, but suddenly he had second thoughts: "This Wu LaoDa said: 'We will never forget your great kindness and virtue', there are no lack of experts in Thirty Six Caves and Seventy Two Islands. In the future I need to carry out a major plan, I worry about the lack of people, if I help them out today then when the time comes I can invite them to help me as well. There are several hundred experts here, it's really an elite troop." As he thought of it, he immediately changed his speech: "But there is a good saying, we should help one another along the way, this is my duty as a martial artist...."

When Wu LaoDa heard it his expression was happy, he said: "Yes, yes!"

Deng BaiChuan kept on shooting meaningful looks, he was hinting Murong Fu to quickly pull back, these people were not good people, it's harmful to make friends with them. But Murong Fu just nodded his head, indicating that he understood his intention, he continued: "I witness everyone's superior martial arts, all of you uphold justice and have a sense of loyalty, I really admire greatly, thus I wish to make friends with you all. Everyone is punishing an evil person, originally you don't need my help, but since we are friends, everyone should stick together through thick and thin, help each other out through trials and tribulations, Murong Fu is at your service."

The applause was like thunder, everyone cheered and clapped. 'Gusu Murong' enjoyed great reputation in the martial arts fraternity, just now everyone witnessed his skills and it's indeed well-deserved, when Wu LaoDa asked him for help they did not expect him to agree at all, they expected him to swear an oath and not reveal the secret and that would be the end, they never expected him to agree immediately, moreover he was extremely courteous, saying things like 'stick together through thick and thin', 'help each other out through trials and tribulations', he was pledging his life to make friends with them, they cannot help but be pleasantly surprised.

Deng BaiChuan and the rest were equally shocked. They have always obeyed Murong Fu's orders, even for Bao BuTong who liked to refute and debate he never say 'Not true, not true' to his young master, the four of them thought: "Young Master promise to assist, obviously he has his own intentions, we merely don't understand it for the time being."

When Wang YuYan heard her cousin agreeing to assist the other party, the enemy turned into a friend, she said to Duan Yu: "Gentleman Duan, they are not fighting anymore, you

can put me down!" Duan Yu was startled, he said: "Yes, yes, yes!" He bent his knees slightly and put her down. Wang YuYan's cheek was slightly red, she said softly: "Many thanks!" Duan Yu sighed and said: "Sigh, eternity is exhausted, there will be continuous regret from now on." Wang YuYan said: "What are you talking about? Are you reciting poetry?"

Duan Yu was startled, he woke up from his fantasy, countless thoughts passed through him in an instant, after he put down Wang YuYan she would accompany Murong Fu and leave, they will be separated worlds apart and never see each other again, he will drift around the world, depressed for ten years and finally dying in regret and hate, thus he said 'eternity is exhausted, there will be continuous regret from now on'. When he heard Wang YuYan's query, he quickly replied: "It's nothing...I...I....I let my imagination run wild." Wang YuYan immediately understood the meaning behind his poetry, she blushed and thought of walking to Murong Fu right away, but her acupoint had yet to unseal, she can't move.

Taoist BuPing said: "Wu LaoDa, congratulations, congratulations, Gentleman Murong agreed to help, the problem is ninety percent solved, not to mention Murong Fu's peerless divine skills, even his subordinate Gentleman Duan is also a top expert with abilities rarely seen in this world." He noticed that Duan Yu's expression was respectful when carrying Wang YuYan, thus he assumed he has the same status as Deng BaiChuan and the rest of Murong Fu's subordinate.

Murong Fu quickly said: "This Brother Duan is a top expert from Dali's Duan family, I myself admire him greatly. Brother Duan, why don't you come over and meet these friends?"

Duan Yu was standing beside Wang YuYan, he peeked at her, sniffing her sweet fragrance, although he don't dare to

look straight at her, he was perfectly contented in looking at her jade white hands, he never heard Murong Fu calling him.

Murong Fu shouted again: "Brother Duan, why don't you come over and meet these friends?" He was determined to win over these brave heroes, thus he don't dare to be haughty towards Duan Yu. But Duan Yu was completely focused on Wang YuYan's hands, ten fingertips, soft smooth and supple, how would he notice other people calling him?

Wang YuYan said: "Gentleman Duan, my cousin is calling you!" Duan Yu immediately heard her words, he quickly said: "Yes, yes! He called me for what?" Wang YuYan said: "Cousin is asking you to go over and meet some new friends." Duan Yu was unwilling to leave her side, he said: "Then are you going as well?" Wang YuYan was unsettled by his question, she said: "They want to meet you, not me." Duan Yu said: "If you are not going, then I am not going as well."

Although Taoist BuPing noticed Duan Yu's exceptional footwork, he didn't regard him as some important figure, when he heard Duan Yu's reply he did not know it was due to infatuation, other than the lady he ignored everyone else in this world, he assumed Duan Yu despised them and was unwilling to meet, he cannot help but feel resentful.

Wang YuYan noticed everyone was looking at her and Duan Yu, she felt embarrassed and fear that her cousin might misunderstand, she called out: "Cousin, someone sealed my acupoint, you...you come over to support me."

However Murong Fu was unwilling to display his love relationship in front of everyone, he said: "Elder Brother Deng, please tend to Miss Wang. Brother Duan, why don't you come over here?"

Wang YuYan said: "Gentleman Duan, my cousin is inviting you, please go over." Duan Yu heard her asking Murong Fu for support, obviously she regarded him as an outsider, in an instant his heart ached bitterly, he walked towards Murong in a daze.

Murong Fu said: "Brother Duan, I will introduce you to several experts, this is Taoist BuPing, this is Wu LaoDa."

Duan Yu said: "Yes! Yes!" But he thought: "I am standing beside her, why did she never ask me to support her, instead she ask her cousin for support? Just now she wanted me to carry her but it's due to the desperate situation, if her cousin can carry her then obviously she will choose her cousin, she will never allow me to touch her body." He said: "If she can lean on her cousin's body, she will naturally burst with joy. Even for Deng BaiChuan, Bao BuTong, the subordinates of her cousin, she is much closer to them than to me. What about me? What about me? There is no relations between both of us, we are strangers who come together by chance, I am just some insignificant stranger, why would she care about me? She permit me to look at her a few times, but if she can sweep her eyes a few time at my lowly self then it's considered my great fortune. She most probably still treat me as a gardener in her home, if I have any other wishful thoughts, I am afraid I will immediately exhaust my karmic reward....sigh, she will never want me to support her."

Taoist BuPing and Wu LaoDa looked at Duan Yu's lifeless expression, he was just staring at empty air and completely ignored Murong Fu's introduction, in addition his eyebrows wrinkled and he looked worried, clearly he was unwilling to meet them. Taoist BuPing said: "Nice to meet you! Nice to meet you!" He stretched out his hand and gripped Duan Yu's right hand. Wu LaoDa immediately understood Taoist BuPing's intentions, he flipped his palm and hooked Duan Yu's left hand. Wu LaoDa's martial art was overbearing, he openly displayed his hostility unlike Taoist BuPing, although both of them have the same intentions, they wanted to make Duan Yu suffer but they don't want to reveal any trace of it, they tried to appear very friendly and warm-hearted.

Both of them held onto Duan Yu's hand, their 'LaoGong acupoint' on the hollow of the palm connected, the 'YuFu

acupoint' connected, 'YuJi', 'ShaoFu', 'ShaoChong', all these meridians activated. In an instant, Taoist BuPing felt his internal energy draining out swiftly, he cannot help but feel startled, he hastily tried to shake off his hand. But currently Duan Yu's internal energy was extremely deep and profound, remarkably, his palm was stuck onto Taoist BuPing's palm, his [Divine Skill of the Northern Darkness] already activated, he was absorbing his opponent's internal energy faster and faster. When Wu LaoDa grabbed Duan Yu's palm, he immediately channelled his internal energy and used his poison palm skill, he wanted to make Duan Yu suffer an unbearable itch and make him beg for forgiveness, then he will give him the antidote. Amazingly, Duan Yu was immune to poison after consuming the 'Poison Bull Cinnabar Toad', the poison on his palm was completely harmless against Duan Yu, but his internal energy was absorbed at lightning speed. Wu LaoDa cried out loudly: "Hello, hello...you...you are using the [Great Energy Dissolving Skill]!"

Duan Yu have yet to snap out of his day dream, he complained and sighed: "She don't want me to support her, I am born to this world, but where is the joy? Why don't I return to Dali, henceforth I should not meet her again. Sigh, why don't I go to Heavenly Dragon Monastery and become a monk, become a disciple under Great Master KuRong, everyday I will cleanse my body and mind, from now on my six senses will be purified and tranquil, untainted and incorruptible...."

Murong Fu was unaware of the true origins of Duan Yu's martial arts, he saw Taoist BuPing and Wu LaoDa were distressed, their expression changed greatly, he assumed Duan Yu was deliberately striking back, he quickly grabbed Taoist BuPing's back and pulled him off, his energy rushed forward and retreated promptly, obstructing the suction force of the [Divine Skill of the Northern Darkness], he managed to pull Taoist BuPing off and he called out simultaneously: "Brother Duan, please be lenient!"

Duan Yu was startled, he snapped out of his day-dream, he immediately used the method taught by his uncle Duan ZhengMing and withdrew his [Divine Skill of the Northern Darkness].

Wu LaoDa was using all his strength to pull outward, suddenly the suction was gone and he was released, he staggered and retreated a few steps, he finally managed to stabilize himself, his face and ears were red, he was frightened and angry, he shout repeatedly: “[Great Energy Dissolving Skill], [Great Energy Dissolving Skill]!” Taoist BuPing was more knowledgeable and experience, he noticed Duan Yu’s internal energy absorbing skill was different from the notorious [Great Energy Dissolving Skill], but he can’t correctly identify them as he has never been hit by [Great Energy Dissolving Skill] before.

Duan Yu’s [Divine Skill of the Northern Darkness] being mistaken as [Great Energy Dissolving Skill], it happened many times before, he smiled and said: “Old Freak of XingXiu Ding ChunQiu is vile and repulsive, why would I learn his stinky martial arts? You really lack knowledge....sigh, sigh, sigh!” Originally he intended to tease Wu LaoDa, but he suddenly thought of Wang YuYan treating him as a stranger, he is infatuated and head over heels in love with her, speaking of ‘lack of knowledge’ he was one hundred times worse than Wu LaoDa, he cannot help but sigh three times.

Murong Fu said: “Brother Duan is a direct descendant of the Duan family, his family is famous and upright, [YiYang Finger] and [Six Meridians Divine Sword] matchless under the heaven, how can he be mentioned together with the Old Freak of XingXiu?”

While he was speaking, he felt his right palm and arm swelling more and more, evidently it’s not due to the impact from the dwarf’s twin hammer, he was bewildered and raised his hand, the back of his hand was glowing faint green, he smelled some fishy stench, he immediately realized the

truth: "Ah, yes, my arm came into contact with the 'Verdant Wave Fragrant Dew Sabre', the poison gas slowly diffuse into the skin." At once he flipped the sabre horizontally, the back of the sabre facing outward, the edge of the sabre facing himself, he said to Wu LaoDa: "Mr. Wu, I will return this honorable weapon back, sorry for the offense."

Wu LaoDa stretched out his hand to receive it, but Murong Fu did not release the handle, he was startled and laughed: "This sabre is a little strange, mostly probably it offended you." He took out a small bottle from his bosom, he opened the bottle cork, he poured some fine powder on his palm, he turned his palm over and pressed in on Murong Fu's arm. In an instant the medicine penetrated the skin, Murong Fu felt a cooling sensation on his arm and palm, he knew the antidote has already taken effect, he smiled and presented the sabre.

Wu LaoDa received the sabre, he said to Duan Yu: "This Brother Duan, are you a friend or foe? If you are a friend you should trust us completely so that I can report the truth candidly. If you are a foe, although your martial art is high but we will fight you to the death." As he finished speaking he look askance, his expression cold and imposing.

Duan Yu was troubled by emotional matters, how would he have Wu LaoDa's heroic spirit? He is dejected and said: "I have so much worries on my mind now, I can't push it away or solve it, where to find the mood to pay attention to other people's matters? I am not your friend, but I am also not your foe. I can't help you, but I also won't trouble you. Sigh, I am grieving for all eternity, the world is so vast and big but who will recognize my worth, my tears roll down in grief and indignation. Those who know me say I am depressed, those who don't know me say I am bringing trouble to myself. The gains and losses in the martial arts fraternity, why would Duan Yu even care about it?"

Taoist BuPing noticed Duan Yu was crazy and eccentric, he kept mumbling to himself, but after mumbling a few

words he would secretly look at Wang YuYan, Taoist BuPing already guessed eighty to ninety percent of the matter, he raised his voice and said to Wang YuYan: "Miss Wang, your cousin Gentleman Murong already promised to assist us for the sake of justice, we will take part in this together and uphold justice, presumably Miss will take part as well?" Wang YuYan said: "Yes, since my cousin is with you, naturally I will also follow, I willingly follow your lead." Taoist BuPing smiled and said: "I don't deserve such praise! Miss Wang is too modest." He turned his head and said to Duan Yu: "Gentleman Murong is with us, Miss Wang is also with us. Gentleman Duan, if you can join us as well, everyone will be eternally grateful to you. But if Gentleman is not willing then please leave by yourself, how about it?" As he finished speaking he moved his right hand, his posture sending off a guest.

Wu LaoDa said: "This...maybe it's inappropriate....." He really disapproved of the idea, if Duan Yu leave, he might leak out their secret, he gripped his serrated-sabre tightly, if Duan Yu takes a single step he will immediately move forward and block him.

But Duan Yu paced back and forth in a circle, he said: "You ask me to leave, but where can I go? Although the world is big, but where will Duan Yu find safe shelter? I....I have nowhere to go."

Taoist BuPing smiled and said: "Since this is the case, then Gentleman Duan please come with us. When the time comes, you can just sit back without lifting a finger, don't help either side."

Wu LaoDa have some misgivings, Taoist BuPing looked at him and cast a meaningful glance, he said: "Wu LaoDa, you are trifling in handling matters. Come, come, come! There are Thirty Six Cave-masters and Seventy Two Islands-masters, poor Taoist has been looking forward to the meeting but we never meet at all. From now on everyone will share the same enemy and hatred, you should come forward and introduce

yourself to Gentleman Murong, Gentleman Duan and poor Taoist."

Wu LaoDa said: "This should be case." At once he called out everyone's name, one by one he introduced them. These people rule different region and territory, most of them don't even know each other, while Wu LaoDa was introducing them to Gentleman Murong, someone will frequently call out: "Ah, it turns out this so-and-so Cave-master." Or they will whisper: "So-and-so Island-master with shocking reputation, surprisingly, his appearance is like this." Murong Fu was secretly amazed: "How come these people don't even know each other? It seems they are meeting each other for the first time."

Among the Cave-masters and Island-masters, four of them got killed by Murong Fu in the chaotic battle, when the subordinates of the four saw Murong Fu, they despised him and felt indignant.

Murong Fu said brightly: "Just now I accidentally killed a few noble friend, I am terribly apologetic, from now on I will spare no effort and do my best to make up for my past mistake. But if someone is unwilling to forgive me, since we are fighting a common enemy we will put our differences aside for the moment, once the deed is done, please come to Gusu Basin of Swallow and find me, we will settle it once and for all." Wu LaoDa said: "Your words are correct. Gentleman Murong is very straightforward and honest! Even among our own brothers, we might have some complain and animosity, but we are facing a powerful enemy, everyone should put their minor differences aside. If anyone is short-sighted and refuse to take into account the big picture and try to take advantage of the situation to take revenge, then what should we do?" Many people say in succession:

"That person is obviously a horse that brings trouble to its herd, everyone should get rid of him."

"If we cannot deal with that Heavenly Mountain old witch, it's hard for everyone to preserve their lives, there is no

need to even mention personal hatred.”

“How can there be intact eggs in an overturned bird nest? Wu LaoDa, Gentleman Murong, don’t worry, no one will do such stupid thing.”

Murong Fu said: “Very good, I offer my thanks. I wonder what errands you have for me, please instruct me.”

Taoist BuPing said: “Wu LaoDa, since everyone is participating in this major event we need to work towards a common goal. You are the chief, please tell us the matter about Child Elder of Heavenly Mountain, how powerful is that old witch, what kind of shocking ability she has, tell us so that everyone can guard against her to avoid any surprise which we are not aware of.”

Wu LaoDa said: “Yes! All the Cave-masters and Island-masters recommended me to organize this event, my ability and talent is shallow, originally I cannot hold such heavy responsibility, luckily Gentleman Murong, Taoist BuPing, Sword God Mr. Zhuo and Hibiscus Fairy join in to uphold justice, thus my burden is greatly reduced.” He still have some resentment towards Duan Yu, thus he did not mention ‘Gentleman Duan’ in his speech.

Someone from the crowd said: “Save those polite words, get to the main point!” Another person said: “Damn your grandmother, we are going to risk our lives to kill someone, our lives are in jeopardy, all these empty talks, aren’t you wasting our time?”

Wu LaoDa laughed and said: “Brother Hong spew such vulgar language. Sea Horse Island Island-master Qin, please stand guard at the south-east, release the signal immediately if you spot any enemy. Violet Rock Cave Cave-master Huo, please stand guard at the west....” he dispatched eight experts in succession, they guarded the eight directions. The eight of them complied with the orders, they lead their subordinates and rushed off to their designated guard point.

Murong Fu pondered: "These eight Cave-masters and Island-masters, it seems they are cruel and arrogant, violent and fierce people, inexplicably, they complied with the orders of Wu LaoDa, their expression vigilant and fearful, obviously the enemy is so powerful that they become extremely fearful. I promise to render my help, but I am afraid this problem is really dangerous and difficult."

Wu LaoDa waited for the eight group of guards to walk far away, he said: "Everyone please sit down, I will narrate our painful embarrassment."

Bao BuTong suddenly interrupted: "You bunch of people commit murder and arson, put poison and pillage, all of you fierce and vicious, terrible tyrants, what kind of painful embarrassment you have? It makes no sense, it makes no sense!" Murong Fu said: "Third Brother Bao, calm down and listen to Cave-master Wu's account, don't interrupt his words." Bao BuTong grumbled: "His words lack logic, I cannot help but speak out bluntly." Although he did rebut, but since Murong Fu already gave him an order, he dared not interrupt anymore.

Wu LaoDa forced a bitter smile and said: "Brother Bao is correct. The one surnamed Wu, although my ability is lowly, but I am born stubborn, I take advantage of people, I don't allow others to take advantage of me, but who would have expect, sigh!"

Wu LaoDa gave a sigh, suddenly the person beside him also gave a long sigh, he was even more sorrowful. Everyone looked towards the person who gave the long sigh, Duan Yu was looking at the moon with his hands behind his back, Duan Yu gave a long sigh and said: "The moon is so bright, a pretty lady appear before me; she is so elegant and attractive, I worry about how to express my feelings!" He was humming the chapter <Rising Moon> from the <Book of Songs>, the meaning was that the moonlight is bright, the beauty graceful, he find it hard to relax his thoughts and he cannot help but worry secretly. Most of the people around

him were uneducated martial artists, how can they understand the meaning of this poem? Everyone glared furiously at Duan Yu, they blamed him for interrupting Wu LaoDa.

Wang YuYan understood Duan Yu's real intentions, she was afraid that her cousin might take offense and she secretly peeked at Murong Fu, he was fixing his gaze entirely on Wu LaoDa, he never listened to Duan Yu's recital of poetry, she breathed a sigh of relief.

Wu LaoDa said: "Gentleman Murong and Taoist BuPing, both of you are not outsiders anymore, I am not afraid of letting you know about this matter. We Thirty Six Cave-masters and Seventy Two Islands-masters, some live in desolated mountains, some rule over islands, it may seem as if we are free and unfettered, but all of us are restricted by Child Elder Of Heavenly Mountain. To be honest, we are her slave. Every year, she will send some people to heavily reprimand us, she will curse and berate us, no living person can withstand it. You must be wondering, we must be indignant to be reprimanded by her correct? But this is not the case, the more she curse us, the happier we feel....."

Bao BuTong cannot help but interrupt: "This is strange! Aren't you demeaning yourself?"

Wu LaoDa said: "Brother Bao you are not aware of the full details, if the people sent by Child Elder scold us severely, our crisis for that year can be considered over, all the caves and islands will organize a huge feast for several days to celebrate our well-being. Sigh, conducting ourselves like this, it's indeed very demeaning. If the people sent by Child Elder don't curse our grandson as bastards, if they don't curse our eighteen generation ancestors, our lives in the future will be difficult. You must understand, if she don't send people to curse us, she will send people to beat us, if you are lucky you get thirty strokes of rod, if your legs don't get broken in the process you will most likely organize a huge feast and celebrate."

Bao BuTong and Feng BoE looked at each other and smiled, both of them made huge effort to restrain themselves from laughing out, amusingly, these people have to organize a feast and celebrate even after getting beaten, such strange incident has never been heard before, but Wu LaoDa's tone was mournful and miserable, the crowd around him also gnashed their teeth in anger and cursed, it seemed this matter was not fake.

Originally, Duan Yu focused solely on Wang YuYan, while looking at her, he noticed that she listened attentively to Wu LaoDa, thus he also listened to Wu LaoDa speak, after listening to a few sentence he cannot help but slapped his palm and said: "Ridiculous! This Child Elder Of Heavenly Mountain, is she a god or immortal? Devil or monster? She is so tyrannical, isn't she a bit too absurd?"

Wu LaoDa said: "Gentleman Duan is correct. This Child Elder push us around, she treat us worse than pigs and dogs. If she don't order her people to beat us with rod, she will often use whip to lash our back, else she will hammer in a few nails into our back. Island-master Sima, the scars you got from the lashings, please let our friends see it."

A thin and emaciated old man said: "Ashamed, ashamed!" He undid his garment, on his back there were three vertical stripes and three horizontal stripes, the stripe criss-crossed and was bright red in color, it was really nauseating just looking at it, they can imagine the pain and anguish the old man must have felt when he endured the lashings. A black man said loudly: "That is nothing. Please look at the nails on my back." He undid his garment, there were three huge iron nails, it's nailed onto his back, the nails were rusted, evidently it has been a long time but inexplicably, this black man did not attempt to remove it. Another monk said hoarsely: "The injuries suffered by Island-master Yu, I am afraid it can't be compared with junior monk!" He undid his monk robe. A slender iron chain penetrate through his scapula, the chain goes downward

and penetrated his wrist bone. He only need to move his wrist lightly and it will affect his scapula, everyone can well imagine the pain.

Duan Yu was extremely angry, he shouted: “Preposterous, preposterous! Incredibly, there is such sinister person in this world. Wu LaoDa, Duan Yu is determined to help you, everyone will work together to purge this great evil.”

Wu LaoDa said: “Many thanks to Gentleman Duan’s assistance.” He turned his head and said to Murong Fu: “Everyone here endured some form of torture from Child Elder. We claim this is an ‘Assembly of Ten Thousand Immortals’, we are just exaggerating, in reality it should be ‘Assembly of Ten Thousand Ghosts’. Our lives for these past years, I am afraid even the sufferings endured by ghost in hell can’t be compared with us. In the past, everyone is afraid of her terrible methods, thus we simply suffer in silence, luckily god is fair, that old witch dominate us for a lifetime but she can also run out of luck.”

Murong Fu said: “Everyone here is controlled by Child Elder Of Heavenly Mountain and did not rebel, is it because of her superior martial arts which lead to defeat at every encounter?” Wu LaoDa said: “Obviously that old witch’s martial art is extremely powerful. But nobody knows exactly how brilliant it is.” Murong Fu said: “Deep and immeasurable?” Wu LaoDa nodded his head and said: “Deep and immeasurable!” Murong Fu ask: “You say that old woman ran out of luck, how so?”

Wu LaoDa raised his eyebrows, his spirit rose, he said: “It’s for this reason that we are gathering here. On the second day of the fifth lunar month, Heavenly Wind Cave Cave-master An and I, Sea Horse Island Island-master Qin, etc, all nine of us take turns to present our offerings, pearls and treasures, thin silk and satin, exotic delicacies, rouge and cosmetics, we delivered it to Misty Peak Heavenly Mountain.....” Bao BuTong laughed out loudly and ask: “That old woman is a granny, how come she still use rouge and

cosmetics?” Wu LaoDa said: “That old witch is old, but she have quite a number of female servants under her, some of the young women need these cosmetics. But there is not a single man at the mountain peak, I don’t know who they dress up for?” Bao BuTong smiled and said: “Maybe it’s for you to see.”

Wu LaoDa said grimly: “Brother Bao you are teasing me. When we go to Misty Peak, our eyes are covered by black cloth, we can hear but cannot see, the people at Misty Peak, whether they are pretty or ugly, young or old, nobody knows.”

Murong Fu said: “If that is the case, then the appearance of Child Elder Of Heavenly Mountain, nobody has ever seen it before?”

Wu LaoDa sighed and said: “Someone did see her before. But those who see her will meet a tragic end. The incident happened twenty three years ago, someone got the guts, he secretly pulled down his black cloth and glanced at that old witch, he didn’t have time to pull the cloth up as both his eyes were blinded by that old witch, his tongue cut off, both his arms chopped off.” Murong Fu said: “It’s fine if his eyes are blinded, but why cut off his tongue and arms?” Wu LaoDa said: “Perhaps it’s to prevent him from revealing the appearance of the old witch, cut off his tongue so that he cannot speak, cut off his arms so that he cannot write.”

Bao BuTong stuck out his tongue and said: “Scoundrel, scoundrel! Ferocious, ferocious!”

Wu LaoDa said: “Cave-master An and I, Island-master Qin, etc, the nine of us were extremely scared while at Misty Peak. The medicine that old witch ask us to prepare three years ago, a few items are really rare, for example the egg of three hundred years old turtle, five chi long deer antler, we really can’t find it. We cannot fulfil her demands, thus we assume the punishment must be heavy. Unexpectedly, when the nine of us hand over the items, the old witch send someone to pass on a message: ‘The items are passable, you

nine bastards, quickly grab your tail and get lost!’ It’s as if we are granted amnesty from the emperor, we were overjoyed, immediately we left the mountain peak, it’s best to leave quickly, if that old witch detect some of the items are not complete and inquire then we will be in deep trouble. We reach the base of the mountain and remove the black cloth covering our eyes, but we saw three dead people. One of them, Cave-master An recognize him as an expert from Western Xia First-Class Hall, he is called Nine-Wing Taoist.”

Taoist BuPing said: “Oh, so Nine-Wing Taoist is killed by that old witch, however it’s rumored that he was killed by Gusu Murong family.” Bao BuTong said: “Bullshit! Bullshit! What Eight-Tail Monk or Nine-Wing Taoist, we never heard of them before, this blood-debt is place on us again.” His curse was directed at people who spread the rumors, he isn’t scolding Taoist BuPing, but bystanders still felt rather uncomfortable when hearing it. Taoist BuPing did not take offense, he smiled and said: “A famous person will attract criticism, it’s a natural way of life!” Bao BuTong said: “Bull……” He glanced sideways at Murong Fu, he swallowed his words. Taoist BuPing said: “Brother Bao, how come you swallow your words?” Bao BuTong was having second thoughts, he shouted furiously: “What? You cursing me, I am eating fart correct?” Taoist BuPing smiled and said: “I don’t dare! Whatever Brother Bao likes to eat, you can simply eat.”

Bao BuTong intended to debate with him but Murong Fu said: “In this world, praises and approval cannot be anticipated, we wholeheartedly want to preserve our reputation, instead we suffer slander, this is a very common matter, Third Brother Bao why the need to debate? It’s rumored that Nine-Wing Taoist possess extremely high lightness martial art, he is skilled in [Thunder God Shield], he rarely meets his match, ignoring the fact that he does not have any enmity with me, even if we did have some hatred I

might not be able to beat him, he is known as the [Thunder That Shift The Nine Heavens] Nine-Wing Taoist.”

Taoist BuPing smiled and said: “Gentleman Murong is too modest. Although Nine-Wing Taoist [Thunder That Shift The Nine Heavens] is impressive, but if Gentleman Murong also returns it with another [Thunder That Shift The Nine Heavens], then he will wait for death with his hands tied.”

Wu LaoDa said: “There are two scars on Nine-Wing Taoist, both of them inflicted by sword. Hence, it’s rumored that he died by Gusu Murong hands, but that is pure rubbish. Base on my observation, how can it be fake? If Gentleman Murong wants to kill him, obviously he will use Nine-Wing Taoist’s [Thunder God Shield] to kill him.”

Taoist BuPing interrupted: “Two sword wounds? Two scars? That is so strange!”

Wu LaoDa slapped his thigh and said: “Taoist BuPing is indeed an expert, you immediately detect something fishy. Nine-Wing Taoist died at the base of Misty Peak, but he suffered two sword wounds, something is amiss!”

Murong Fu pondered: “What is so fishy about that? Taoist BuPing found it strange, but I really don’t understand.” In an instant he cannot help but feel inferior.

Wu LaoDa wanted to test Murong Fu, he said: “Gentleman Murong, do you think there is something fishy as well?”

Murong Fu was unwillingly to bluff his way through, he was startled and wanted to say: “I really don’t know the underlying reason.” Suddenly Wang YuYan said: “One of the sword wounds on Nine-Wing Taoist is likely to be on his right leg, between the ‘FengShi’ and ‘FuTu’ acupoint, the other sword wound must be on his back, his ‘XuanShu’ acupoint, his vertebra is slice in half with a single sword move, am I correct?”

Wu LaoDa’s shocked was no small matter, he said: “Miss you are also at Misty Peak? How come we...we never see....see you?” His voice was trembling, clearly he was extremely scared. He thought that since Wang YuYan was at

the scene, then his future conduct inevitably will be known to her as well, he was afraid that the big secret was leaked out already, he has yet to mobilize the attacks but Child Elder Of Heavenly Mountain already knows about it." Another voice transmitted from the crowd of people: "How come you know....know....know...how come we didn't see....see....see...." The speaker already suffered from serious stuttering, he was even more anxious and his speech was unclear. Murong Fu thought the person's stuttering was awkward, it's really funny, but astoundingly, none of the Thirty Six Cave-masters and Seventy Two Islands-masters dared to ridicule him, Murong Fu presumed the person's martial arts must be solid, or the person was very vicious and everyone was rather fearful of him, immediately everyone casted meaningful looks at Bao BuTong, hinting him not to offend this person.

Wang YuYan said indifferently: "Heavenly Mountain is located at western region, it is so far away, I never been there before."

Wu LaoDa was even more afraid, he thought: "Since you didn't witness it personally, then you must have heard it from other people, don't tell me this matter spread all over the martial arts fraternity already?" He quickly inquired: "Miss, who did you heard it from?"

Wang YuYan said: "It's just my own casual guess. Nine-Wing Taoist is an expert in the 'Thunder And Lightning Arts', when he fight with others he will definitely use his lightness martial art. He wield an iron tablet on his left hand, forty two move [Sichuan Road Tablet Art], protecting his chest, back, the top of his head and his left side, it's really like an iron barrel, difficult for his opponent to attack, the only gap is on his right side, for a sword-wielding expert to injure him, he must attack his right leg, between the 'FengShi' and 'FuTu' acupoint. If the sword is thrust between these two acupoints, Nine-Wing Taoist will definitely raise his tablet to protect his chest, at the same time he will use his [Thunder God Shield]

and make a move [Spring Thunder Moving Abruptly], chopping his opponent. Since his opponent is an expert, naturally he will seize the opportunity and chop his back. I guess this move must be from [White Rainbow Piercing The Sun], the move [White Emperor Beheading The Snake], or similar kind of moves to chop his 'XuanShu' acupoint on his backbone. Nine-Wing Taoist's martial art is strong, it's not easy to use a sword to harm him, it's best to use judge-pen or some other short weapon to hit his pressure point, but since it's a sword, then this move is the most effective."

Wu LaoDa breathed a sigh of relief, it's as if he is released from a heavy burden, after a long time he stuck out his thumb and said: "Admirable! Admirable! The people under Gusu Murong is really extraordinary! Miss, your analysis is deep and logical, it's as if you witness it personally."

Duan Yu cannot help but interrupt: "This lady is surnamed Wang, she is not....she is not Gusu Murong...."

Wang YuYan smiled and said: "Gusu Murong is my closest relative, there is nothing wrong in calling me part of Gusu Murong family."

Duan Yu's vision turned dark, his body swayed, his ears buzzing with the phrase: "There is nothing wrong in calling me part of Gusu Murong family."

The stuttering person said: "So it is..is...is....." Wu LaoDa did not wait for him to finish speaking and said: "The wounds on Nine-Wing Taoist are indeed as speculated by Miss Wang, one sword wound at the right leg between the 'FengShi' and 'FuTu' acupoint, the 'XuanShu' acupoint on his back chop in half...." but he is still worried, he inquired: "Miss Wang, you are certain that you deduce it using martial arts knowledge, you really didn't hear it from someone else?" Wang YuYan nodded her head and said: "Yes."

The stuttering person suddenly said: "If you want to kill...kill....kill Wu LaoDa, then how....how...how....how...."

Wu LaoDa heard the person asked Wang YuYan on how to kill him, he was furious and shouted loudly: "What is your

intention in asking that question?" but he immediately had second thoughts: "This lady is so young, it's really unimaginable that she can deduce how Nine-Wing Taoist died base on martial arts knowledge, most probably she hid at the base of Misty Peak and witnessed someone using the sword moves. The implication of this matter is serious, there is no harm in probing further." He said: "Correct. May I ask Miss, if you want to kill me, how would you do it?"

Wang YuYan smile faintly, she moved close to Murong Fu's ear and said softly: "Cousin, the loophole in this person's martial art is behind his shoulder the 'TianZong' acupoint and the 'Qing Leng Yuan' acupoint behind his elbow, you can subdue him by attacking these two points."

In the presence of several hundred experts, how can Murong Fu accept the guidance given by a young maiden? He snorted and said brightly: "Since Cave-master Wu is asking you, there is no harm in saying it out loud."

Wang YuYan blushed, she felt ashamed, she pondered: "I wanted to fawn upon you, but I didn't expect to show off my ability in front of everyone, it overshadowed your manly authority." She said: "Cousin, Gusu Murong knows all the martial arts under the heaven, you tell Wu LaoDa about it."

Murong Fu was unwilling to pretend, thus he was unwilling to receive the glory based on her knowledge, he said: "Wu LaoDa's martial art is high, you want to harm him, it's easier said than done? Cave-master Wu, we don't need to discuss this unrelated topic, please continue narrating what you heard and saw at the base of Misty Peak."

Wu LaoDa was determined to know if someone else was at the base of Misty Peak, he said: "Miss Wang, if you don't know the method to kill me then you might not know the sword moves that killed Nine-Wing Taoist, then your speech just now is just wasting our time. Please tell us truthfully, how did you know about the death of Nine-Wing Taoist, this matter is extremely important, it's not for fun."

Duan Yu fixed his gaze and concentrated his attention on Wang YuYan when she move towards Murong Fu, he looked at her actions towards Murong Fu, while she was speaking to Murong Fu he also concentrated and listened attentively. Duan Yu's internal energy was deep and profound, although Wang YuYan whispered softly to Murong Fu, he heard every single word clearly, at this moment, listening to Wu LaoDa's tone, it seemed as if he was rebuking Wang YuYan for telling lies, Duan Yu respected her as if she was his sweetheart deity, how can he allow someone else to trouble her? Thus he did not say anything else, he move his right foot and executed [Graceful Steps upon the Waves], he flashed to the east and spun to the west, suddenly he moved to Wu LaoDa's back.

Wu LaoDa was alarmed, he said: "What are you doing....." Duan Yu extended his right hand, he was already pressing down on the 'TianZong' acupoint behind Wu LaoDa's right shoulder, his left hand grabbed the 'Qing Leng Yuan' acupoint behind Wu LaoDa's left elbow. These two acupoints were indeed his Achilles heel, the weak points in his martial arts. Duan Yu was careless and clumsy, he doesn't know any martial arts at all, but firstly his footwork was strange and exquisite, in an instant he seized the advantage and arrived at Wu LaoDa's back, secondly Wang YuYan was extremely accurate in determining Wu LaoDa's martial arts, as Wu LaoDa flipped his palm to attack his opponent but both his weak points were already controlled by his opponent, his opponent only needs to send a tiny bit of internal energy and he will immediately be crippled. Although Duan Yu possessed strong internal energy, he cannot channel it at will, even though he managed to grab onto Wu LaoDa's weak point but in reality he cannot harm him at all. Wu LaoDa previously suffered under the hands of Duan Yu, he didn't dare to flaunt his bravery in front of him. He forced a bitter smile and said: "Gentleman Duan's martial art is marvellous, I am completely convinced."

Duan Yu said: "I don't know any martial arts, this is all due to the guidance of Miss Wang." As he finished speaking he released him and strolled back.

Wu LaoDa was startled and fearful, he stared stupidly for quite some time and finally said: "I am finally aware that this world is vast, Child Elder Of Heavenly Mountain might not be the only one who possesses superior martial arts." He kept glancing at Duan Yu's shadow repeatedly, he was bewildered.

Taoist BuPing said: "Wu LaoDa, you have people with such high-level ability assisting you, it's really heartening." Wu LaoDa nodded his head and said: "Yes, yes! Our probability of success increased by several times." Taoist BuPing said: "Since there are two sword wounds on Nine-Wing Taoist, then he is not killed by Child Elder Of Heavenly Mountain."

Wu LaoDa said: "Correct! At that time when I saw these sword wounds, I had similar thoughts as you. Child Elder Of Heavenly Mountain don't like to travel far away from home, normal people don't dare to come within one hundred li of Misty Peak to make a nuisance. She rarely has to fully utilize her martial arts. Thus, within one hundred li of Misty Peak, if someone is killed, then it must be done by her personally. We are well aware of her temper, sometimes we deliberately lure one to two experts to the base of Misty Peak, let that old woman satisfy her lust for killing. When she kill people she only use one move, where is the logic in leaving two sword wounds on her opponent?"

Murong Fu was startled, he pondered: "This Child Elder Of Heavenly Mountain don't need a second move to kill people, there is really such level of martial arts in this world?"

Bao BuTong was also sceptical, he was not reserved like Murong Fu, he asked: "Cave-master Wu, you say that Child Elder Of Heavenly Mountain don't need to use a second move to kill people, of course it's easy when dealing with someone with ordinary martial arts, but if it's a real expert,

don't tell me she can also kill with a single move? Exaggeration, exaggeration! It's really hard to believe."

Wu LaoDa said: "If Brother Bao refuse to believe, there is nothing I can do. But all of us are willing to be insulted by Child Elder Of Heavenly Mountain, whatever she says, we don't dare to say no, if she does not have superhuman abilities, which of the Thirty Six Cave-masters and Seventy Two Islands-masters here wants to be nice to her? How come for all these years, we are so docile and nobody dares to revolt?"

Bao BuTong nodded his head and said: "It's indeed odd, everyone here might not be willing to be her slave." Although he felt Wu LaoDa's speech was logical, he still wanted to debate: "Not true, not true! You say nobody dares to revolt, but now aren't you revolting?"

Wu LaoDa said: "There is some reasoning behind it. At that time, when I saw the two sword wounds on Nine-Wing Taoist, I had some doubts, I looked at the other two dead people, those two also did not die by a single move, obviously it's due to a fierce battle, they were riddled with scars. Immediately I discussed with Brother An, Brother Qin and the others, this matter was simply too strange. Could it be that Nine-Wing Taoist and the others wasn't killed by Child Elder? But if they weren't killed by Child Elder, then her subordinates at Vulture Palace, how dare they kill people at the base of Misty Peak and spoil Child Elder's reputation in killing people with a single move? I had several doubts and suspicions, when we travelled for a few li, Cave-master An suddenly said: 'Maybe....maybe that old madam...contracted.....contracted.....'"

Murong Fu was aware that he was referring to the stuttering person, he thought: "So this person is Cave-master An."

Wu LaoDa continued: "At that time we were not far from Misty Peak, but in fact it's actually a few thousand li away, when mentioning that old witch nobody dared to be

disrespectful towards her, we always address her as old madame. Brother An said: 'contracted.....contracted...' these few words, everyone also knew it without consulting each other: 'contracted illness?'"

Taoist BuPing said: "That child granny, how old is she?"

Wang YuYan said softly: "She can't be too young."

Duan Yu said: "Correct, since she is a granny then she can't be too young. But in the future, if you become a granny, you will still be young." But Wang YuYan listened attentively to Wu LaoDa, she paid no attention to him at all, Duan Yu felt dull, he pondered: "The words of Wu LaoDa, I better pay attention as well, if not when Miss Wang ask me about it and I can't answer then won't I be wasting a golden opportunity?"

Wu LaoDa said: "Nobody knows how old Child Elder is. We are under her control, at least ten to twenty years, at most thirty to forty years, only Cave-master of WuLiang Cave and a few others, they recently came under the control of Vulture Palace. In any case, nobody has ever seen her appearance, nobody dares to ask her about her age."

As Duan Yu listened, he recalled that he knew the Cave-master of WuLiang Cave, he looked around, indeed Xin ShuangQing was leaning against a large rock far away, her head lowered in contemplation, her expression sorrowful.

Wu LaoDa continued: "We immediately recalled: 'Man must die eventually', no matter how powerful Child Elder is she will eventually die and her body break down. Our offering is not complete but she did not punish us, it's already unusual, moreover Nine-Wing Taoist died at the base of the mountain, unexpectedly, he suffered more than one wound, this was even more suspicious. To cut the story short, something must be greatly amissed."

"We looked at each other, nobody dared to speak, everyone knew that this is our only chance to take off our chains, but Child Granny is strict in governing us, nobody dared to suggest to investigate the incident. After a long

time, Brother Qin said: 'Second Brother An's conjecture is reasonable, but this matter is simply too risky, in my opinion, we should go back and quietly wait for news, after getting solid information it won't be too late to decide on what to do.'

"Brother Qin's tried and tested method was appropriate....but...but we simply cannot wait anymore. Brother An said: 'This life-death talisman....life-death talisman....' He don't need to say it, everyone understood. The old witch has a hold on our life-death talisman, we cannot rebel, if she dies due to illness and the life-death talisman falls into the hands of another person, won't we be the slave of the second person again? We cannot free ourselves and be trapped for eternity? If that person is cruel and malicious, or worse than that old witch, then won't we have to endure even more suffering and torment? We are like an arrow on the bow string, there is no choice but to fire. We were well aware that it's exceptionally risky, but we must go and investigate fully."

"Among our group, in terms of martial arts and resourcefulness, Cave-master An is number one, especially his lightness martial art, it's much higher than the rest. It was quiet at that time, the eight of us looked at Cave-master An's face."

Murong Fu, Wang YuYan, Duan Yu, Deng BaiChuan, Bao BuTong, they don't know Cave-master An, they scanned the crowd repeatedly, they wanted to know what kind of person Cave-master An was, who possesses superior martial arts and stutters while speaking. Everyone suddenly recalled, previously Wu LaoDa introduced the crowd to Murong Fu and Taoist BuPing, but Cave-master An was not among them.

Wu LaoDa said: "Cave-master An likes his peace and quiet, he is not fond of making friends, thus he did not introduce himself just now, please don't blame him! At that time, everyone longed for Cave-master An to take charge and investigate the matter. Cave-master An said: 'Since this

is the case, I will accept and go ahead to investigate.” Everyone was aware that Cave-master An’s speech was not that smooth flowing, it’s just that Wu LaoDa was unwilling to imitate his stuttering to avoid ridicule; this was also the reason why Cave-master An was unwilling to meet Murong Fu and Taoist BuPing.

Wu LaoDa continued: “We waited anxiously at the base of Misty Peak, time crawled, we were afraid that Cave-master An might meet some misfortune. We don’t have to lie to each other, although we were worried about Cave-master An falling under the evil hands of that old witch, but we were more worried the old witch might make life difficult for us in her anger. But since the matter already reached such a state, we can only endure, if the old witch wants to punish us severely, there was no way for us to escape. After six hours, Cave-master An finally returned to the designated meeting point. His expression was happy, everyone breathe a sigh of relief. He said: ‘The old madame is sick, she is not at Misty Peak.’ It seemed he secretly returned to Misty Peak and eavesdropped on the conversation between the old witch’s maids, he found out that the old witch suffered serious illness, she left to find medicine and seek medical treatment.”

When Wu LaoDa finished speaking, everyone immediately cheered loudly. They long knew about the news concerning the illness of Child Elder Of Heavenly Mountain, everyone gathered here, the purpose was to discuss this matter, but hearing Wu LaoDa mention the incident they cannot help but cheer.

Duan Yu shook his head and said: “Feeling happy upon hearing news about illness, you people rejoice in other people’s misfortune!” His words was inter-mixed with thunderous joyful cheers, nobody heard his words.

Wu LaoDa said: “We were elated when we heard this news, but we are worried the old witch is crafty, she

deliberately fake illness to test us, the nine of us discussed, after two days we finally went up Misty Peak together to investigate. This time, I personally heard it for myself. That old witch indeed suffered serious illness, most probably it's real. But we can't find out the location of the life-death talisman."

Bao BuTong interrupted: "Hello, old chap Wu, that life-death talisman, what stupid thing is it?" Wu LaoDa gave a sigh and said: "That thing is complicated and not easy to explain, I can't explain it to Brother Bao in a short period of time. In short, the old witch controls the life-death talisman, she can kill us any time." Bao BuTong said: "Then it's an extremely powerful magical weapon?" Wu LaoDa laughed bitterly and said: "You can also say that."

Duan Yu pondered: "That Divine Farmer Clan Clan-Leader, goat-bearded SiKong Xuan, he is extremely afraid of Child Elder Of Heavenly Mountain's life-death talisman to the extent that he jumped off the cliff to commit suicide, it seems this magic weapon is really powerful."

Wu LaoDa was unwilling to talk about the 'life-death talisman', he said to the crowd: "The old witch suffered a serious illness, it's absolutely true. To free ourselves from disaster we have to gather our courage and fight till death. However, we don't know if the old witch has returned to Vulture Palace. We have to figure out how to proceed from now on. Especially Taoist BuPing, Gentleman Murong, Miss Wang....Gentleman Duan, if the four of you have any brilliant idea please grant it to us."

Duan Yu said: "Previously, I heard that Child Elder Of Heavenly Mountain is vicious and tyrannical, she humiliates everyone, I feel really indignant, I am determined to go up Misty Peak and debate with that old madame. But since she has fallen ill, it's not the way of gentleman to take advantage of other's precarious position. Not to mention that I don't have any brilliant idea, even if I have some brilliant ideas I won't speak of it."

Chapter 35: Beautiful Woman Become Old with a Snap of the Finger, Splendid and Fragrant in an Instant

Fan translation by d4rksinz [Third Edition]

www.spcnet.tv

Wu LaoDa's countenance changed immediately, he was about to speak but Taoist BuPing casted a meaningful look at him, he smiled and said: "Gentleman Duan is a nobleman, you refuse to take advantage of other people's precarious position, a capable person with great style, admirable, admirable! Brother Wu, we will assault Misty Peak, the number one priority is to know the real situation at Vulture Palace. Cave-master An, Brother Wu, etc, the nine of you investigated personally, after that old witch left, how many experts are still at the Palace? How are they deployed? I assume Brother Wu is thorough in your investigation, please tell us and let everyone know, how about it?"

Wu LaoDa said: "I am really ashamed, we lookrf around at Vulture Palace, but nobody daref to pry further, we did our utmost to conceal ourselves, we fear bumping into someone else. But while I was at the Palace's rear garden, I accidentally bumprf into a little girl. This child is a servant or maid, she suddenly raisef her head, I did not have time to dodge and we met face-to-face. I am deeply afraid of leaking out the secret, I rushrf forward to capture her. Those ladies at the Palace, all of them were instructed by that old witch in martial arts, their skill is no small matter, although it's just a child but I am afraid she is very capable. I rushrf towards her, I am fully aware that I will most probably die....."

His voice trembled, obviously the situation at that time was extremely dangerous, he cannot help but shiver when he recounted it. Everyone can see that he's still safe and sound now, obviously he must have adverted the danger at

Misty Peak, although he was forced to pick a fight at Misty Peak to get out of danger, but everyone felt he was rather reckless to attempt it.

Wu LaoDa continued: "When I rushed forward, I used all my strength, I executed [Tiger Claw Skill] with my pair of hands, a thought flashed through my mind at that time: 'If I can't catch that child with this move and she yelled out to attract reinforcement, then I will simply jump off this peak which was several hundred zhang high, commit suicide cleanly to avoid being captured by the female commanders of that old witch and suffer endless misery.' Unexpectedly...unexpectedly my left-hand landed on her shoulder, right-hand gripping her arm, she did not resist at all, in an instant her body softened and she lost all her strength, she don't have the slightest bit of martial arts. I was overjoyed at the unexpected turn of event, I was so stunned that my legs became limp and painful, I am not afraid of being ridiculed by everyone, I scared myself, that child turned soft and collapsed, I am useless, I also turned soft and collapsed."

As he finished speaking, the crowd laughed out loudly, the mood became relax. Although Wu LaoDa chastised himself for being a coward, but everyone knew that he was actually very brave and strong, he dared to capture someone at Misty Peak, how can it be a simple matter?

Wu LaoDa waved his hand, his subordinate carried a black cloth-sack, stepped forward and placed it in front of him. Wu LaoDa untied the rope binding the sack, he pull opened the sack and revealed a person.

Everyone cried out in surprise, that person's figure was very small, it's a little girl.

Wu LaoDa said proudly: "This baby girl, I captured her from Misty Peak." Everyone cheered:

"Wu LaoDa is amazing! You are a hero!"

"Immortals from Thirty Six Caves and Seventy Two Islands, Wu LaoDa is at the top of the list!"

The cheers were intermixed with squeaking and wailing, the little girl was rubbing her face and crying.

Wu LaoDa said: "After capturing this female doll, we were afraid the news might leak out if we delay any longer, thus we left Misty Peak immediately. We questioned this girl repeatedly, but it's a pity, she is mute. Initially we thought she pretended to be deaf and mute, we tried all sorts of method to test her, sometimes we shout loudly behind her back to check if she is scared, we tried repeatedly, she is really deaf and mute."

The little girl was weeping, 'Ya Ya Ya', sure enough it's the noise made by mute people. A person from the crowd asked: "Wu LaoDa, she can't speak, but can she write?" Wu LaoDa said: "She can't write as well. We beat her up, submerge her in water, burn her with fire, starve her, we tried all sorts of method, it seems she is not stubborn, she really don't know."

Duan Yu cannot help but said: "Using this kind of despicable method to torment a little girl, you are shameless!" Wu LaoDa said: "The sufferings and torment we suffered under Child Elder Of Heavenly Mountain, it's ten times worse, we are just paying it back, how can it be shameless?" Duan Yu said: "If you want revenge you should seek out Child Elder Of Heavenly Mountain, torturing her little servant girl, how is it useful?"

Wu LaoDa said: "Of course it's useful." He raised his voice and said: "Brothers, today we work as one, we will rebel against Misty Peak, from now on we share all riches and suffer all misfortune together, everyone will swear an oath with blood to confirm this matter. Is there anyone who is unwilling?" He asked twice, no one speak out. He asked for the third time, a tall and sturdy man turned around, he did not say anything and ran to the west.

Wu LaoDa shouted: "Sword-Fish Island Island-master Ou, where are you going?" The man did not reply, he kept running, his movement was extremely fast, in a blink of an eye he already passed a mountain depression. Everyone

shouted: "He is a coward, running away prior to battle, intercept him quickly." Immediately around ten people gave chase, all of them possessed high-level lightness martial arts, but they were quite far from Island-master Ou, nobody knew if they can catch up.

Suddenly there was a miserable 'Ah' cry, it came from the rear of the mountain. Everyone had a shock, their countenance changed, the ten people who were chasing also stopped moving, they heard the wind blowing, a spherical object swiftly flew up from the rear of the mountain, as it reached mid-air it fell straight towards the crowd.

Wu LaoDa leaped forward and caught the spherical object, under the light the object was bloodied and mutilated, startlingly, it's a severed head, he looked at the facial feature of the head, both the eyes wide open, it's Island-master Ou, Wu LaoDa voice trembled: "Island-master Ou..." He cannot imagine how Island-master Ou died within such a short period of time, a terrible thought came to him: "Don't tell me Child Elder Of Heavenly Mountain has arrive?"

Taoist BuPing burst into loud laughter, he said brightly: "Sword God, Sword God, your reputation is indeed well-deserved, Brother Zhuo, your guard is really tight!"

A bright voice transmitted from the rear of the mountain: "Running away prior to a battle, he should be put to death to avoid leaking out the secret. All the Cave-masters and Island-masters, please don't take offense."

Everyone roused from their panic-stricken state, they said: "Luckily Sword God got rid of the traitor and prevented him from spoiling the matter."

Murong Fu and Deng BaiChuan pondered: "This person is known as 'Sword God', but isn't he a bit too arrogant and conceited. No matter how brilliant your sword art, how can you proclaim yourself as 'God'? I never heard of such person before, I wonder how brilliant is his sword art?"

Wu LaoDa was ashamed of being overly suspicious, he said loudly: "Brother, please take out your weapons, chop your sabre and thrust your sword at this little girl. Although this girl is young and mute, but she is still from Misty Peak, when your weapon is drenched in her blood you cannot reconcile with Misty Peak anymore, even if you have a change of heart you still cannot withdraw." As he finished speaking, he immediately raised his serrated-sabre.

A bunch of people shouted in unison: "Correct, this should be the case! Everyone will swear an oath with blood, from now on you can only advance and not retreat, fight that old witch till death."

Duan Yu shouted: "You cannot do that, you must not do that. Brother Murong, please stop their savage act." Murong Fu shook his head and said: "Brother Duan, their life and death is based on this single action, we are outsiders, we cannot meddle rashly." Duan Yu was boiling with righteous indignation, he shouted: "A man sees injustice, how can he shut his eyes and ignore it, Miss Wang, even if you rebuke me I still have to save her, but....but Duan Yu don't even have the strength to strangle a chicken, I am afraid it's difficult for me to save her life. Hello, hello, Brother Deng, Brother GongYe, why aren't you helping? Brother Bao, Brother Feng, I will rush in to save her, you provide support, how about it?" Deng BaiChuan and the rest always take their cue from Murong Fu, since Murong Fu was unwilling to act they can only shake their heads at Duan Yu, but their expression was apologetic.

Wu LaoDa heard Duan Yu making a big fuss, he thought: 'This person possesses extremely high martial arts, it's not easy to handle if he really wants to create trouble, the situation can change abruptly, it's best to quickly end this matter', at once he raised his serrated-sabre and shouted: "Wu LaoDa will act first!" He swung his sabre and chopped towards the little girl.

Duan Yu shouted: "Not good!" He extended his finger, he executed a move [ZhongChong Sword] and thrust it at the serrated-sabre. But he cannot control his [Six Meridians Divine Sword] at will, sometimes his internal energy was abundant, his power boundless and inexhaustible, but sometimes he can't even gather a tiny bit of internal energy, it's entirely dependent on whether he was willing to focus completely on the task. Although he acted heroically to save the little girl, but ultimately it's not the same passionate care he shower on Wang YuYan, as he thrust out the sword, his internal energy only reach his palm, it can't be fired out.

As the sabre was about to land on the little girl's body, suddenly a black shadow leaped out from behind a rock, he waved his left palm, a powerful force knocked Wu LaoDa away, the person's right hand grabbed the cloth-sack, he carried the sack along with the little girl on his back and rushed quickly towards the North-west mountain peak.

Everyone shouted in unison and chased after him. But the person's running speed was strangely quick, in an instant he already reached the jungle at the hillside. The various Cave-masters and Island-masters fired their hidden projectiles, but it hit the tree bark or got deflected by the branch and leaves.

Duan Yu was elated, his vision was sharp, he recognized the person, he met him at Su XingHe's chess meet, the person broke the incomparably complicated chess formation, sure enough, Murong Fu shouted out: "That person is a Shaolin monk, Xu Zhu." Duan Yu also shouted: "Senior Martial Brother Xu Zhu, the one surnamed Duan will bow ten times to you! Your Shaolin Temple is a giant among men, your reputation is indeed well deserved!"

Everyone saw the person pushed away Wu LaoDa with a single palm, his footstep nimble and agile, his martial art was truly solid, they also heard Murong Fu and Duan Yu identify him as a Shaolin monk, under the famous reputation of Shaolin Temple everyone became timid, they don't dare to

approach unduly. But the implication of the matter was simply too serious, the little girl was rescued by a Shaolin monk, if they don't silence the male-female pair then their conspiracy will be leaked out and they will attract disaster, everyone bellowed their grievances and rushed forward.

They saw the Shaolin monk rushing up the mountain peak, the mountain peak was high and reaching through the clouds, white snow covered the summit, to reach the top, even if you were a top expert in lightness martial arts you will still require four to five days of effort. Taoist BuPing shouted: "Everyone please don't panic, that monk is going up the mountain peak, it's a one-way dead end, he won't fly up to heaven. Everyone guard the mountain base access route tightly, don't give him any chance to escape." When everyone heard it they felt somewhat at ease, Wu LaoDa allocated the manpower, they guarded all the routes to the mountain peak. Out of fear that the people guarding the routes can't hold off the monk if he rushed out, they deployed three rows of barricades at the routes, if the front barricade can't hold him off there was still the middle barricade, after the middle barricade there was another rear barricade, moreover there will be ten experts patrolling around and they will provide additional support. Once the assignment was done, Wu LaoDa and Taoist BuPing, Cave-master An, Cave-master Huo, Island-master Qin, etc, all ten experts went up the mountain to track down the monk, their priority was to eliminate the Shaolin monk to avoid future disaster.

Murong Fu and his group were assigned to guard at the eastern route, to preserve their reputation they were invited to sit at the east, but in reality it's just to prevent them from interfering with the matter. Murong Fu was sharp, he was aware that Wu LaoDa was still suspicious of him, he smiled faintly and led Deng BaiChuan and the rest to guard the east road. Duan Yu naturally followed them east, he was not

afraid of being branded annoying, he cannot help but praise Xu Zhu as a great hero.

The person who grabbed the cloth-sack was indeed Xu Zhu. He was scared out of his wits during the battle between Murong Fu and Ding ChunQiu at the small inn, during the time when You TanZhi rescued AhZi, Murong Fu free himself and escaped, Ding ChunQiu went out to give chase, Xu Zhu immediately snuck out from the rear door. His only concern was to find HuiFang and the other martial uncles and listen to their orders, but he didn't recognize the route, after the fierce battle between Murong Fu and Ding ChunQiu, he became a frightened person, he don't dare to go to small inn or small guesthouse anymore, he just rushed randomly in the mountain and field.

At that time, the Thirty Six Cave-masters and Seventy Two Islands-masters were gathering at the mountain valley, they all brought along their trusted aides and disciples, there's quite a number of people thus Xu Zhu inevitably bumped into some of them. Xu Zhu saw these people were martial artists, he wanted to inquire the whereabouts of HuiFang and his martial uncles, but their appearances were fierce and ferocious, he was afraid they were with Ding ChunQiu, he didn't dare to inquire, he secretly eavesdropped on their conversation, they seemed to be planning some sort of shady business, Xu Zhu was chivalrous and like to help those in distress, moreover Shaolin disciple was duty bound to assist, thus he followed them and eventually he saw and heard all the ongoing of the matter. He was unaware of the various grudge and resentment in the matter, just as Wu LaoDa was about to kill a completely defenseless mute-girl, his merciful heart was moved, no matter who was right or wrong, he definitely must save the little girl, at once he rushed out from behind the rock, he grabbed the cloth-sack and ran away.

As he travelled up the mountain peak, he gathered his energy and rushed straight ahead, the forest was getting

denser, the shouting of his pursuers gradually died off. When he saved someone it's purely out of his merciful heart, he was determined to become a Bodhisattva, when living thing was in trouble he definitely has to save them, but now he recalled that these people were martial art experts, their method cruel and vicious, he was no match against anyone of them, he pondered: "I have to run to a secret secluded location and hide, don't let them find me, only then can I preserve my life and the little girl's life." At the moment there was no time to consider other alternatives, he can't differentiate the route in his panic state, wherever there was dense vegetation he will simply run there.

Luckily he inherited seventy years of internal energy from the Carefree Sect's old man, his internal was abundant and vigorous, he ran for nearly four hours but amazingly, he was not tired at all. He ran with full strength, originally his Carefree Sect's internal energy gathered at his left 'ShanZhong' acupoint, it slowly scattered to other acupoints all over his body, the obstructions cleared up, he felt refreshed and invigorated, his physical strength increased. After rushing for another period of time, the sky turned bright, he was stepping on thin-layer of snow, it seemed he was already half-way up the mountain. This place was in northwest high mountain, the summit was towering, snow covered permanent, the climate like cold winter. Xu Zhu composed himself, he looked at his surroundings, his heart bounced randomly, he mumbled to himself: "Where should I run?"

Suddenly he heard a voice behind his back: "Coward, only think about running, I am so ashamed of you!" Xu Zhu is startled, he shout loudly: "Ayo!" he extended his leg and ran wildly up the mountain peak. After running for a few li, he finally dared to turn his head back, but he didn't see anyone pursuing, he said softly: "Lucky, no one is chasing."

As he finished speaking, a voice came from behind his back: "You are a man, frighten to such a state, you are a

dog! Rat! Little bastard!" Xu Zhu's shock was no small matter, he extended his leg and rushed forward again, the voice behind his back said: "Coward and stupid, you are really not a good thing!" The voice was around two chi from his back, it's within his reach.

Xu Zhu pondered: "Terrible, terrible! This person's martial art is so powerful, it's difficult for me to escape." He extended his leg, he ran faster and faster, the voice said again: "Since you are afraid then you should not try to be a hero and save people. Where do you intend to run?"

The voice was just beside Xu Zhu's ear, his legs softened, he almost fell down, he stumbled and turned around, the sky was bright, sunlight penetrated the dense shade, but he can't see anyone. Xu Zhu assumed the person was hiding behind a tree, he said respectfully: "Junior monk saw these people want to harm a little girl, thus I overestimated my ability and save her, I am not trying to show off as a hero."

The voice sneered: "You overestimated your ability, you will experience suffering."

The voice still came from behind his ear, Xu Zhu was startled, he hastily turned around, there was nothing behind him, where was the person? He assumed this person's movement must be extremely fast, the person's martial art must be more than ten times higher, even if there were ten Xu Zhu's they will all be dead if the person really wanted to harm him, from the person's tone it's only criticizing him for being coward and incompetent, the person does not seem to be the same group with Wu LaoDa, he composed himself and said: "Junior monk is incompetent, senior please give me some directions."

The voice sneered: "You are not my disciple, why should I guide you?"

Xu Zhu said: "Yes, yes! Junior monk is talking nonsense, senior please forgive me. They have many people, junior monk is not their match, I...I have to run now." When he

finished speaking, he gathered his energy and rushed up the mountain peak.

The voice behind his back said: "This mountain peak is a dead-end, they are guarding at the base of the mountain, how can you escape?" Xu Zhu stared blankly, he stopped moving and said: "I...I...I didn't expect it. Senior is merciful, please show me the correct path." The voice laughed grimly and said: "There are two paths, one, you turn around and kill the enemy, butcher all those demons and ghosts." Xu Zhu said: "Firstly, junior monk is incompetent, secondly I am unwilling to commit murder." The voice said: "Then the second path, jump off the mountain, drop straight into the bottomless ravine, death ends all your trouble, Nirvana, free from all suffering."

Xu Zhu said: "This..." He turned his head back and took a quick look, everywhere was covered with snow, but there was only his footprint, there was no second person, he pondered: "This person walk on snow and leave no traces, martial art is extremely high, it really reach unimaginable level." The voice said: "What this and that, what are you trying to say?" Xu Zhu said: "If I jump down, junior monk will definitely die, but that little girl whom I saved will also die. Firstly, I did not save a person properly, secondly junior monk's Buddhist cultivation is shallow, I really cannot reach Nirvana, I will undoubtedly reincarnate and suffer for an entire lifetime again."

The voice said: "What is your relationship with Misty Peak? Why did you disregard your own life to save that person?" Xu Zhu quickly ran up the mountain peak, he said: "What Misty Peak, Vulture Palace, junior monk heard it for the first time today. Junior monk is a Shaolin disciple, I received orders to leave the mountain, I have no connections to other sects or schools." The voice sneered: "So you are saying you are a little monk that stand up bravely for what is right." Xu Zhu said: "Junior monk is telling the truth, but I am not acting heroically. Junior monk

have no knowledge and experience, my conduct is rash, I have countless problems troubling me and I don't know what to do."

The voice said: "Your internal energy is abundant and vigorous, you are truly capable, but the inner power is not from Shaolin, what is the reason?"

Xu Zhu said: "This matter is a long story, it's precisely one of my big problem." The voice said: "What long story, short story, I forbid you to avoid the problem, quickly tell me." The tone was severe, there was no room for him to evade the question. But Xu Zhu recalled Kang GuangLing saying that the phrase 'Carefree Sect' was a secret, definitely cannot let outsiders hear it, although the person behind him was a martial art senior, but he can't even see the person's appearance, how can he hastily reveal this big problem without careful considerations, he said: "Senior, please forgive me, junior monk really have alot of difficulties, I cannot tell you."

The voice said: "Good, since this is the case, quickly put me down." Xu Zhu is startled, he said: "Wh.....what?" The voice said: "Quickly put me down, what do you mean what, you are so long-winded!"

Xu Zhu listened to the voice, it's neither male nor female, but it's extremely old, he heard the voice said 'Quickly put me down', he didn't understand the meaning, he stabilized himself and turned around, there was still no one behind him, he was really suspicious and fearful, the voice said: "Stinky monk, quickly put me down! I am in the cloth-sack, who do you think I am?"

Xu Zhu was extremely startled, he cannot help but relaxed his hand, there was a 'Pa' sound, the cloth-sack landed on the ground, 'Ayo' cry came from the sack, the voice was old and in pain, it's precisely the voice he's been hearing all along. Xu Zhu also cried out 'Ayo', he said: "Little girl, so it's you, how come your voice is so old?" At once he opened the cloth-sack and supported the person out.

The person's figure was short and small, it's an eight to nine year old girl, but her gaze was electrifying, bright and full of expression, as she looked at Xu Zhu she had a dignified and imposing aura. Xu Zhu opened his mouth widely, he was speechless.

The little girl said: "You didn't pay your respect when meeting a senior, so rude!" The voice was old and aged, her expression old and decrepit. Xu Zhu said: "Little...little girl...." The little girl shouted loudly: "What little girl, big girl? I am your granny!" Xu Zhu smiled faintly, he said: "We are in a dangerous place, stop fooling around. Come, go into this bag, I will carry you up the mountain. The enemy will come in a moment!"

The little girl looked at Xu Zhu from top to bottom, suddenly she spotted the gem ring on his left-finger, her countenance changed, she asked: "What....what is that? Let me see."

Xu Zhu did not want to wear the gem ring, but he was aware that the ring was an important object, he was afraid of losing it, thus he don't dare to keep it on his bosom, when the little girl inquired about it, he laughed and said: "It's not an amusing object."

The little girl stretched out her hand and grabbed his left wrist, she examined the ring carefully, she tilted Xu Zhu's palm, she looked at it for a long time. Xu Zhu felt her tiny hands shivering, he inclined his head, her eyes were brimming with tears. After a long time, she finally released Xu Zhu's palm.

The little girl said: "This 'Seven-Treasure Ring', where did you steal it?" Her tone was severe, as if she was interrogating a robber. Xu Zhu was unhappy, he said: "Monks have to maintain strict discipline, how can we steal? Someone gave this to me, how can you say I stole it?" The little girl said: "Rubbish! You are a Shaolin disciple, how can he give this ring to you? If you refuse to tell the truth I will

pluck out your tendon and peel off your skin, you will suffer all sorts of pain and misery.”

Xu Zhu cannot help but laugh, he pondered: “If I did not witness it personally, just by hearing the voice, I will really be frightened by this little girl.” He said: “Little girl....” Suddenly there was a ‘Pa’ sound, his waist was hit by a fist, but the little girl was feeble and weak, he did not feel any pain. Xu Zhu said: “How can you hit someone? You are so young, yet you are so unreasonable and rude!”

The little girl asked: “What is your name?” Xu Zhu said: “Junior monk religious name is Xu Zhu.” The little girl said: “Your religious name is Xu Zhu, en, Ling, Xuan, Hui, Xu, you are the thirty seventh generation disciple. XuanCi, XuanBei, XuanKu, XuanNan, XuanTong, all these little monks, they are your martial grandfather correct?”

Xu Zhu retreated one step, he was amazed, shockingly, this eight to nine year old girl knew his teacher and his generation, she even addressed XuanCi, XuanBei, etc, as ‘little monks’, but her style of speech was not like a little girl.” Suddenly he recalled: “It’s rumored that the soul can reincarnate into someone else’s body...don’t tell me....don’t tell me some old senior ghost reside in the body of this little girl?”

The little girl said: “Correct or wrong, just reply, how come you didn’t respond?” Xu Zhu said: “You are correct, but you call our abbot a ‘little monk’, it’s really too much.” The little girl said: “How come he is not a little monk? I am same generation with his Master LingMen, how come XuanCi is not a little monk? What too much or too little?” Xu Zhu was even more startled, the Master of Abbot XuanCi, Master LingMen, was an outstanding disciple from the thirty fourth generation. Xu Zhu believed that a soul reincarnated into this little girl’s body, he said: “Then....then...who are you?”

The little girl was furious, she said: “Just now you address me as ‘senior’, it’s still respectful and courteous, but why you keep saying ‘you’ now? If not for your meritorious

service in saving me, granny will end your dog life with a single palm!" Xu Zhu heard her call herself 'granny', he was very scared, he said: "Granny, I don't dare to ask for your great name." The little girl's anger turned into happiness, she said: "Now it's much better. Let me ask you first, this 'Seven-Treasure Ring', where did you obtain it?" Xu Zhu said: "An old man gave it to me. Initially I don't want it, I am a Shaolin disciple, I really cannot accept. But that old man is close to death, I can't explain....."

The little girl suddenly grabbed his wrist again, her voice trembled: "You say that...that old man is close to death? He is dead? No, no, tell me first, what is the appearance of the old man?" Xu Zhu said: "His beard is three chi, face like polished jade, appearance elegant and handsome." The little girl was trembling, she asked: "How come he is close to death? His...his lifetime of martial arts....", suddenly her sorrow turned into anger, she cursed: "Stinky monk, Wu YaZi's lifetime of martial arts, if he don't disperse his energy, how can he die? How can he die so easily?" Xu Zhu nodded his head and said: "Yes!" Although this little girl was young, but her manner was imposing and intimidating, Xu Zhu didn't dare to voice his objection, but he was unclear about something: "What is disperse energy? It's so easy for a person to die, what is so difficult about that?"

The little girl asked again: "Where did you meet Wu YaZi?" Xu Zhu said: "You are referring to the elegant and handsome old man, the Master of Mr. Intelligent Su XingHe, correct?" The little girl said: "Obviously. Heng, you don't even know his name, you still dare to lie, you claim he gave this 'Seven-Treasure Ring' to you, shameless, you are really brazen!"

Xu Zhu said: "You know Mr. Wu YaZi?" The little girl said angrily: "I am questioning you, you cannot question me, I ask you, where did you meet Wu YaZi, answer quickly!" Xu Zhu said: "At a mountain peak, I accidentally solve the

‘Zhen Long’ chess formation and I get to meet that old man.”

The little girl clenched her fist, she adopted a striking posture, she said angrily: “Rubbish! This ‘Zhen Long’ chess formation confounded countless wise and talented people for over ten years, a little monk like you who is stupid like a cow, you can solve it? If you dare to talk big again, I won’t be courteous to you anymore.”

Xu Zhu said: “Base on junior monk’s ability, obviously I can’t solve it. But the situation at that time was dangerous, Mr. Intelligent forced junior monk to land a chess-piece, junior monk have no alternative but to close my eyes and randomly land a chess-piece, accidentally it landed on the ‘live together’ stalemate situation, I killed my own white chess pieces and sacrifice them to the black side, unexpectedly the situation became optimistic, I manage to solve it under the guidance of another expert. All this by fluke, but junior monk act recklessly, henceforth my guilt is not small. Sigh, I really sinned, Buddha have mercy.” As he finished speaking he pressed his hands together, he chanted the name of Buddha.

The little girl was skeptical, she said: “Base on what you say, it’s somewhat logical.....” She have yet to complete her sentence, suddenly a faint whistle transmitted from the bottom. Xu Zhu called out: “Ayo!” He opened the cloth-sack, he grabbed the little girl and stuffed her into the sack, he carried the sack on his back and rushed up the mountain.

After running for a while, the yelling at the bottom of the mountain became farther and farther, he turned his head around, a clear set of footprints imprinted on the snow, his voice was hoarse: “Not good!” The little girl ask: “What not good?” Xu Zhu said: “I am leaving footprints on the snow, no matter how far we run they will definitely find us.” The little girl said: “Go up the tree and travel, you won’t leave any track, it’s a pity your martial art is simply too low, you don’t even know the slightest bit of lightness martial arts. Little

monk, your internal energy is not weak, there is no harm trying."

Xu Zhu said: "Ok, I will try!" He leaped up, he was in mid-air, astonishingly, his jump was one zhang higher than the tree-top, as he fell down his feet stepped on the tree trunk, there was a 'KaLa' sound, the tree trunk broke off, the tree dropped down along with Xu Zhu simultaneously. He was facing upwards while falling, he will definitely land on top of the cloth-sack, Xu Zhu was afraid of injuring the little girl, he hastily turned over in mid-air, there was a 'Peng' sound, his forehead bumped against a rock, blood flowed immediately. Xu Zhu cried out: "Ayo, ayo!" He struggled to get up, he was really ashamed, he said: "My....my martial art is really weak, I am stupid and tense, it won't work."

The little girl said: "You rather injure yourself than land on me, at least you are respectful and courteous to granny. Firstly, granny want to make use of you, secondly I want to reward a younger generation, I will impart a leaping technique to you. Listen properly, when leaping, bend your knees slightly, gather energy in your dantian, as you feel the energy rise up, you have to relax your muscles and bones, only think about the 'YuZhen' acupoint..." At once she explained line by line, she taught him how to twist and turn in the air, how to leap horizontally and jump vertically, as she finished teaching she said: "Follow my method and jump up!"

Xu Zhu said: "Yes! I will jump alone first to test it out so that I won't tumble and injure you." He is about to put down the cloth-sack.

The little girl said angrily: "The skills that granny teach you, how can it be wrong? Test what crap? If you tumble again, granny will kill you immediately!"

Xu Zhu cannot help but shudder, he suddenly recalled he was carrying a ghost that reincarnated into someone else's body, all his hairs stood up, he wanted to fling the cloth-sack far away, but he didn't dare, eventually he clenched his

teeth and followed the energy channeling method taught by the little girl, he exercised his internal energy, he focused his thoughts on the 'YuZhen' acupoint, both his knees slightly bent, he jumped up lightly.

This time, as he jumped up, his body ascended unhurriedly, although he has no support to rely on in the air he can twist and turn freely, he was elated, he shouted: "It work, it work!" Unexpectedly, as he opened his mouth, the energy leaked out, he dropped down, fortunately he dropped straight down, he felt faint pain on the sole of his foot as it bumped against the ground, he did not fall down.

The little girl scolded him: "Little idiot, you have to mix your internal energy evenly if you want to speak. You didn't even master the first step, and you are trying the fifth and sixth steps." Xu Zhu said: "Yes, yes! It's junior monk's fault." He followed the method and jump up again, he landed on a branch lightly, the branch swayed a few times, it did not break.

Xu Zhu was really happy, but he didn't dare to open his mouth, he followed the method taught by the little girl and leaped forward, he flew horizontally for a zhang and landed on the branch of the second tree, he bounced off again, he landed on the third tree, his breathing was smooth, his body light and he has ample power, he leaped farther and farther. Afterwards, he can even cross over two trees in a single leap, he was travelling like the wind in the air, he cannot help but feel shocked and excited. The forest was dense, he was flying by leaping off from the tip of the tree branch, there were no footprints on the ground, after the time taken to eat a meal he was already deep within the forest.

The little girl said: "It's done, come down now." Xu Zhu said: "Yes!" He jumped down lightly, he supported the little girl out of the cloth-sack.

The little girl saw his expression was full of joy and happiness, the joy was impossible to describe, she cursed: "Useless little monk, you only learn this superficial and tiny

bit of skill, yet you are so happy!" Xu Zhu said: "Yes, yes. Junior monk's experience is shallow, Granny, the skills you taught me are very useful...." The little girl said: "Surprisingly, you learn it with just one round of guidance, granny's divine eyes did not misjudge your talent, little monk your internal energy is not from Shaolin. Where did you learn your martial arts? You are so young, but how come your energy foundation is so deep and profound?"

Xu Zhu's chest ached, his eyes turn red, he said: "Mr. Wu YaZi, just before he died, his....his seventy years lifetime of internal energy, he forcibly transmitted it into junior monk's body, he said he used his [Divine Skill of the Northern Darkness]. Junior monk really don't dare to betray Shaolin and change sect, but Mr. Wu YaZi didn't allow me to explain, he absorbed junior monk's internal energy, although junior monk's internal is extremely shallow, it's really nothing, but....but, junior monk really spent quite a bit of hard work to cultivate it. Mr. Wu YaZi then passed on his martial arts to me, junior monk don't know if this is a blessing or disaster. Sigh, in short, someday junior monk will return to Shaolin, in short, in short....." He kept saying 'in short', but he really don't know what to say.

The little girl was dazed and did not reply, she spread the cloth-sack on a rock and sat on it, thinking deeply, she said softly: "It seems Wu YaZi really did pass on Carefree Sect's leadership position to you."

Xu Zhu said: "So...so you also know the name 'Carefree Sect'?" All along he didn't dare to mention the phrase 'Carefree Sect', Kang GuangLing mentioned before, if outsiders hear the phrase 'Carefree Sect' they cannot be allowed to live in this world. Now that the little girl mentioned it, he can finally speak of it; he thought: "You are a ghost, not human, you have no means to kill me".

The little girl said angrily: "You think I am not aware of Carefree Sect? When granny became aware of Carefree Sect, Wu YaZi was not even aware of it." Xu Zhu said: "Yes, yes!"

He pondered: "Maybe you are an old ghost from several hundred years ago, naturally you are much older than Wu YaZi old man."

The little girl picked up a dried branch, she was drawing on the snow ground, she kept drawing straight lines, after a while she completed a drawing of a chessboard with nineteen horizontal and vertical lines. Xu Zhu was startled: "She want to force me to play chess, I am really in trouble." But after drawing the chessboard, she start drawing the chess pieces, an empty circle was white chess-piece, a circle with a dot at the center was black chess-piece, the chessboard was filled with chess pieces. When the arrangement was half complete, Xu Zhu recognized it, it's the 'Zhen Long' chess formation which he solved, he pondered: "So you also knew about this 'Zhen Long'." He thought: "Don't tell me you also tried to solve it many years ago, you think bitterly and eventually died due to anger?" As he thought about it he felt a cold chill on his back.

The little girl completed the 'Zhen Long' chess formation, she said: "You said you solved this 'Zhen Long', what is the first move, demonstrate it for me to see." Xu Zhu said: "Yes!" He killed his own side with the first move and sacrificed a huge group of white chess pieces to his opponent, at once the situation became optimistic, afterwards he followed the directions given by Duan YanQing and counterattacked the black side. Sweat poured down from the little girl's forehead, she muttered: "Fated, fated! Who in the world would think of such odd method, kill yourself before attacking the enemy?"

When Xu Zhu solved the 'Zhen Long' the little girl pondered for a long time, she said: "So it seems that little monk is not talking rubbish. This move is called 'nothing less than complete destruction'. Wu YaZi passed on this 'Seven Treasure Ring' to you, tell me the entire process in detail, you cannot cover up the truth."

Xu Zhu said: "Yes!" He narrated everything from the start, how his Master dispatched him down Shaolin Temple, how

he broke the 'Zhen Long', how Wu YaZi passed on his internal energy and ring, how Ding ChunQiu used his poison to kill Su XingHe and XuanNan, how he tried to find HuiFang and his martial uncles, etc, he narrated everything.

The little girl did not say a word, she let him finished speaking, finally she said: "Then Wu YaZi is your Master, how come you didn't address him as Master, why do you address him as 'Mr. Wu YaZi'?" Xu Zhu's expression was awkward, he said: "Junior monk is a Shaolin monk, I really cannot change sect." The little girl said: "So you are unwilling to become Carefree Sect Leader?" Xu Zhu nodded his head repeatedly and said: "Absolutely." The little girl said: "Then it's easy, give this 'Seven Treasure Ring' to me. I will replace you and become Carefree Sect Leader, how about it?" Xu Zhu was elated, he said: "This is exactly what I have been hoping for!" He removed the gem ring from his finger and gave it to her.

The little girl's expression was fluctuating, she seemed to be happy yet sad, she took the ring and put it on her finger. But her finger was tiny, the ring will fall off if she wore it on her middle finger or ring finger, eventually she put it on her thumb, she scrutinized the ring for a long time, finally she asked: "You said Wu YaZi gave you a painting, he asked you to go to WuLiang Mountain and find someone to teach you the higher level martial arts of Carefree Sect, where is the painting?"

Xu Zhu retrieved the painting from his bosom, the little girl opened the scroll, she looked at the beautiful woman in the painting, suddenly her countenance changed, she cursed: "He....he wants this **** to teach you martial arts! He....he's on his death bed, yet he still constantly think about this ****, he drew her appearance so nicely!" Her face was full of anger and jealousy, she threw the painting on the floor and stepped on it.

Xu Zhu call out: "Ayo!" He quickly snatched away the painting. The little girl said angrily: "You feel it's a pity?" Xu

Zhu said: "This is such a nice painting, obviously it's a pity to destroy it." The little girl said: "The identity of this ****, that little thief Wu YaZi, did he tell you?" Xu Zhu shook his head and said: "No." He pondered: "How come Mr. Wu YaZi became a 'little thief'?"

The little girl said angrily: "Heng, little thief is deluded, it's been ten years already, how can her appearance be like this! Pei, even at that time, how can she be so good looking?" She was getting more and more angry, she stretched out her hands and wanted to snatch the painting to tear it up. Xu Zhu quickly withdrew his hands and kept the painting in his bosom. The little girl was short, her strength weak, she can't snatch it, she gasped for breath and cursed: "Little thief have no conscience, shameless and stinky ****!" Xu Zhu didn't understand, since the old ghost that resided in this little girl recognized the beautiful woman in the painting, then both of them must have some prior hatred, although it's just a painting but her anger was really hard to eliminate.

The little girl was still cursing viciously, suddenly Xu Zhu's stomach groaned in hunger. He ran for almost half a day, moreover he rushed wildly and jumped about, yet he did not eat a single grain of rice, obviously he was very hungry.

The little girl said: "You are hungry?" Xu Zhu said: "Yes. I am afraid there is nothing edible in this snow peak." The little girl said: "Why none? There are a lot of bamboo partridge on snow peak, there are also sika deer and antelope. I will teach you a lightness martial art that allows you to sprint on flat ground, I will also teach you techniques to catch chicken and sheep....." Xu Zhu did not wait for her to finish, he quickly waved his hands and said: "How can monk kill? I rather starve to death than eat meat and fish." The little girl cursed: "Thieving monk, don't tell me you never eat meat and fish before in your entire life?"

Xu Zhu recalled the day he was tricked by that female at the restaurant, he ate fatty meat and drank half a bowl of chicken soup, he said bitterly: "Junior monk was deceived by someone, I ate meat and fish once, but that was unintentional, Buddha will not blame me. But you want me to personally kill the animal, I definitely cannot do that."

The little girl said: "You refuse to kill chicken and deer, but you are willing to kill human, that crime is even worse." Xu Zhu said in surprise: "How come I am willing to kill human? Buddha is merciful, sin, sin." The little girl said: "You still pray to Buddha, you are really funny. If you refuse to catch chicken for me to eat, after four hours, I will die, won't you be the culprit?" Xu Zhu scratched his head and said: "This mountain peak must have some grass or fungus, bamboo shoots, etc, I will go pluck them for you to eat."

The little girl's expression was grave, she pointed at the sun and said: "If the sun reach the top of my head and by then I still did not drink fresh blood, I will definitely die!" Xu Zhu was extremely scared, he said: "You are perfectly fine, why the need to drink blood?" His hairs stood up, he cannot help but think of 'blood-sucking ghost'.

The little girl said: "I have a strange illness, everyday at noon if I don't drink blood, the energy in my body will boil, I will be burnt to death, I will act violently at the verge of death, it's not beneficial for you." Xu Zhu shook his head repeatedly and said: "No matter what junior monk is a Buddhist disciple, I have to maintain strict discipline, not to mention that I am determined not to kill, even if you intend to kill I also have to spare no effort to stop you."

The little girl fixed her gaze on him, although he was terrified but he was unyielding and firm, obviously he will not give in, she sneered: "You claim you are a Buddhist disciple, maintaining strict discipline, what are the disciplines?" Xu Zhu said: "Buddhist's disciple includes basic precept, the Mahayana precept, etc." The little girl sneered: "So much variations and patterns, what is basic

precept, Mahayana precept?" Xu Zhu said: "Basic precept is quite simple, there are four categories, the first category have five prohibitions, the second category have eight prohibitions, the next one have ten prohibitions, the last one is for monk initiation, there are two hundred fifty prohibitions. The five prohibitions are for everyone, do not kill, do not steal, do not engage in sex, do not lie, do not drink wine. For those who have taken the tonsure, they have to abide to additional eight prohibitions, ten prohibitions and finally the two hundred fifty prohibitions, they are much stricter than the five prohibitions. In short, do not kill is the number one prohibition for Buddhist."

The little girl said: "I heard before, for eminent monks to achieve enlightenment, they have to maintain Mahayana precept, they are called ten restrains, correct?" Xu Zhu trembled, he said: "Correct. Mahayana precept focus on sacrificing oneself to help people, it's to make an offering to Buddha, sacrificing one's life to save all living things, but you don't have to really carry out the ten items." The little girl asked: "What are the ten restrains?"

Xu Zhu's martial art was mediocre, but he was well-versed in Buddhist scripture, he said: "First cut your flesh to feed the eagle, second throw yourself to feed a hungry tiger, third chop off your head to thank the heaven, fourth break your bone to extract the marrow, fifth pluck your body to light a thousand lamps, sixth pluck your eyes to give away, seventh skin yourself for scripture, eighth pierce your heart to show your resolve, ninth burn yourself and offer to Buddha, tenth sprinkle your blood to cover the floor."

As he says one line, the little girl will sneer one time. When he finished speaking, the little girl asked: "Cut your flesh to feed the eagle, what is it?" Xu Zhu said: "That is the early life of Sakyamuni Buddha, he saw a hungry eagle chasing a dove, he cannot bear it and hid the dove in his bosom. The eagle told him: 'You save the dove, but you starve me to death, aren't you harming me?' Thus Buddha

cut his own flesh to feed the hungry eagle.” The little girl said: “The story of throw yourself to feed a hungry tiger, it must be similar?” Xu Zhu said: “Correct.”

The little girl said: “Illuminating, Buddhist have such clear discipline, it’s really deep and profound, it’s more than just ‘do not kill’. If you refuse to catch chicken or deer for me to eat, then you have to follow the example of Sakyamuni Buddha, sacrifice your flesh and blood for me to eat, if you don’t do that you are not a Buddhist disciple.” As she finished speaking she pulled up Xu Zhu’s left sleeve, revealing his arm, she smiled: “I can endure one day of hunger after eating this arm of yours.”

Xu Zhu saw her reveal a dense row of teeth, it seemed she wanted to bite down on his arm. This little girl was short and weak, there was nothing to fear, but Xu Zhu assumed she was a female ghost that reincarnated into someone else’s body, her expression now was really terrifying, he cannot help but tremble in fear, he shouted loudly and shook off her palm, he extended his legs and ran up the mountain peak.

In his frightened state, his shout was loud and clear, someone bellowed from halfway up the mountain: “They are there, everyone chase towards this direction.” The voice was bright and ringing, it’s Taoist BuPing.

Xu Zhu pondered: “Ayo, not good! I shout out in fright and revealed our hiding location, what should I do?” He was really afraid of going back to carry that little girl, but he can’t abandon her and run away by himself, he hesitated indefinitely and gazed downward at the mountainside, he saw four to five black dots moving up the mountain, although the distance was quite far but they will catch up eventually, the little girl will definitely die if she get captured by them again. He walked down a few steps and said: “Hello, if you agree not to bite me I will carry you and run away.”

The little girl laughed out loud and said: "Come over here, I tell you something. The five people that are coming up, the first one is Taoist BuPing, the second one is Wu LaoDa, the third one is surnamed An, for the other two, one of them is surnamed Luo and the other is surnamed Li. I will teach you a few skills, knock down Taoist BuPing first." She paused for a moment, smiled and said: "Only knock him down so that he can't harm anyone, you won't take his life, it's not murder, it does not violate your precepts." Xu Zhu said: "Knocking down a fierce opponent to save someone, that should be the correct way. But Taoist BuPing and Wu LaoDa's martial arts are really high, how can I knock them down? Although you are skilled, but I can't learn the moves in such a short period of time."

The little girl said: "Idiot, idiot! Wu YaZi is the Master of Su XingHe and Ding ChunQiu. The martial arts of Su and Ding, you personally seen it before, the disciples are already like that, you can well imagine what the Master is capable of. He passed on seventy years of internal energy which he painstakingly cultivated to you, how can Taoist BuPing and Wu LaoDa be compared with you? You are only extremely stupid, you don't know how to use it. Bring that cloth-sack over, hold it with your right hand, open the sack, gather energy to your left arm, slap your left hand on your opponent's lower back...."

Xu Zhu followed the method and learned it, the hand movements were really easy, he was unsure how these simple hand techniques can knock down those martial art experts.

The little girl said: "Immediately after, point your left forefinger at this spot on your opponent. Wrong, wrong, you have to gather energy like this, you must point it at the correct spot, there cannot be the slightest bit of deviation. When fighting with enemy, you have to be calm and cool, if you make any mistake, not only would you be unable to

knock your enemy down, instead you will hand over your life to the enemy.”

Xu Zhu followed her guidance, he committed it to memory diligently. These few hand techniques can be executed at one go and flowed smoothly, although there were only five to six moves, but inside every move, the body movement, footwork, palm move, execution method, all of them extremely odd and strange, how he should stand with both legs, how he should tilt his body, it's extremely complicated, at the same time when executing the move, internal energy have to be gathered on the palm, the energy will allow the moves to be executed. Xu Zhu practiced for a long time, but he can't master it properly. His comprehension was not high, but his memory was fantastic, the method and technique taught by the little girl, he remembered every single word, but he really cannot execute the entire set of moves flawlessly at one sitting.

The little girl corrected him repeatedly, she scolded: “Idiot, Wu YaZi pick you to become his martial art successor, he is really blind. He wants you to learn martial arts from that ****, that **** like to dress herself nicely, she is cold and ruthless, it's fine if you are a handsome and elegant young man, but you are an ugly little monk, I really don't know why Wu YaZi selected you.”

Xu Zhu said: “Mr. Wu YaZi said it before, he wanted to find a romantic and handsome youngster as his successor, it's a pity...the rules of Carefree Sect are really weird, now...now you are the Carefree Sect Leader....” He did not carry on speaking, but he completed it in his heart: “You are an old ghost possessing a little girl, you are not good-looking as well.”

While speaking, Xu Zhu already practiced twice, the first time his left palm move too fast, the second time he pointed his finger at the wrong spot. However he has unwavering determination, he wanted to keep on practicing, suddenly he heard the sound of footsteps, Taoist BuPing rushed up the

hill as if he was flying, he laughed and said: "Little monk, you run very fast!" Both his legs pushed off from the ground and he leaped towards him.

Xu Zhu saw the force was fierce and violent, he turned around and ran. The little girl shouted: "Act according to the method, you cannot make any mistake." Xu Zhu did not have time to think, he opened the cloth-sack, gathered internal energy into his left arm and smacked his palm at Taoist BuPing.

Taoist BuPing cursed: "Little Monk, remarkably, you dare to fight with your Taoist grandpa?" He waved his palm to meet it. Xu Zhu did not wait for the palms to clash, he extended his leg and hooked him. It's really strange, his leg really hooked onto him, Taoist BuPing stumbled forward, Xu Zhu moved his left hand in a circle, he gathered energy and smack his opponent's lower back. This time it's even more strange, Taoist BuPing who disregarded the Thirty Six Cave-masters and Seventy Two Islands-masters, unexpectedly, he can't endure the palm, his body swayed and he fell straight into the cloth-sack. Xu Zhu was elated, immediately after he pointed his finger at the 'YiShe' acupoint. This 'YiShe' acupoint was located at the center of the back, beside the spleen, Xu Zhu did not learn any martial art in hitting pressure point, in his haste his finger targeted the wrong spot, he hit the 'YangGang' acupoint which was above the 'YiShi' acupoint.

Taoist BuPing cried out loudly, he crawled out from the cloth-sack, tumble a few times backward and rolled down the mountain.

The little girl called out repeatedly: "What a pity, what a pity!" She scolded Xu Zhu: "Idiot, I ask you to hit the 'YiShe' acupoint, he will immediately be immobilize, who ask you to hit his 'YangGang' acupoint?"

Xu Zhu was startled yet happy, he said: "This method is really useful, but junior monk is simply too stupid, although I hit the wrong spot, but I still managed to scare him off, isn't

that a cause for joy?" At once Wu LaoDa rushed up the mountain, Xu Zhu carried the cloth-sack and stepped forward, he said: "Come over here and test it."

Wu LaoDa saw Taoist BuPing was defeated in a single move and rolled down the mountain, he was really astonished and surprised, he was vigilant, he raised his 'Verdant Wave Fragrant Dew Sabre' to guard his body and moved forward, he executed a move [Coiling Cloud On Mountain Wu] and chopped towards Xu Zhu's waist. Xu Zhu quickly dodged it and shouted: "Ayo, not good! This person is using a sabre, I...I cannot handle him."

The little girl shouted: "Come over here and carry me, jump up the tree!" At this moment Wu LaoDa already chopped three times in succession, luckily he was secretly afraid and didn't dare to press forward excessively, these three sabre-moves were all empty moves. But Xu Zhu ran away like a rat, his situation desperate and critical, he heard the call from the little girl, he felt really happy: "Jump up the tree to escape, I learn this technique before." As he was about to rush over to carry the little girl, Wu LaoDa attacked in quick succession, the sabre was fast like the wind, it chopped towards his fatal points. Xu Zhu shouted: "Not good!" He gathered his energy and jumped, his body rose straight up, he appeared to be flying and he landed on top of a pine tree.

This pine tree was three zhang high, Xu Zhu jumped up effortlessly, Wu LaoDa had a huge shock. Although Wu LaoDa's martial art was strong, but his lightness martial art was ordinary, he definitely cannot climb up such a tall tree, however his attention was not on Xu Zhu but on the little girl, he shouted loudly: "Damn monk, just stay on the tree top forever, don't ever come down!" As he finished speaking he extended his legs and rushed towards the little girl, he stretched out his hands to grab the back of her neck. He still wanted to capture this little girl and let everyone chop her

and drink her blood, swear an oath with blood, thus no one can have any second thoughts and back out.

Xu Zhu saw the little girl got captured again, he felt really anxious, he pondered: "She ask me carry her up the tree, but I just jump up on the tree top by myself, she imparted this lightness martial art to me, isn't this an act of ingratitude from me?" He jumped down from the tree top. While jumping down, the cloth-sack he was holding so happened to face downward, he easily covered Wu LaoDa's head with the cloth-sack, his left finger pointed at his opponent's back, his finger still did not hit the 'YiShe' acupoint, it's a few inch lower and hit the 'WeiCang' acupoint.

Wu LaoDa felt a gust of wind on his head, afterwards he can't see anything, in his panic he brandished his sabre around but he chopped empty air, at that time Xu Zhu hit his 'WeiCang' acupoint. Wu LaoDa did not become paralyzed, but both his arm felt numb, with a 'Dang' sound, the 'Verdant Wave Fragrant Dew Sabre' dropped on the floor, his left hand loosened and he released the little girl. Wu LaoDa was anxious to remove the cloth-sack covering his head, he turned over and rolled on the ground.

Xu Zhu carried the little girl and jumped up the tree top, he said: "Dangerous, dangerous!" The little girl's complexion was pale, she cursed: "Useless thing, the skills that I taught you, you mess it up twice." Xu Zhu felt really ashamed, he said: "Yes, yes! I hit the wrong acupoint." The little girl said: "Look, they come again." Xu Zhu looked downward, he saw Taoist BuPing and Wu LaoDa coming up the mountain, moreover there were additional three men, they gesticulated at a distant, they didn't dare to come close.

Suddenly a short fat person gave a shout and rushed forward, when he was about one zhang from the pine tree he rolled on the ground, he seemed to be surrounded by a circle of light, as it turned out he was brandishing a pair of hatchets to guard his body, he rushed to the base of the

tree, there're two 'Zheng Zheng' sounds, his twin hatchets hacked the tree roots. This person was strong, the axe sharp, it seemed after a dozen or more chops and this big pine tree will be chopped down by him.

Xu Zhu was really anxious, he shouted: "What to do?" The little girl said coldly: "Your Master pointed a way for you, he ask you to look for that **** in the painting and beg her to teach you martial arts. You go beg her! If that **** teach you, you can easily knock down these five pig-dogs." Xu Zhu said anxiously: "Sigh, sigh!" He thought: "In such dangerous situation you still have the mood to compete with that lady in the painting." There're two 'Zheng Zheng' sounds, the twin hatchets chopped the pine tree again, the tree swayed continuously, pine needle rained down.

The little girl said: "The internal energy in your dantian, first channel it to the 'Tou Ju' acupoint on your shoulder, afterwards send it to the 'TiangJing' acupoint on your elbow, afterwards send it to the 'YangChi' acupoint on your wrist, at the 'YangHua', 'YangGu', 'YangChi', circulate three times in these three acupoints, afterwards send it to the 'GuanChong' acupoint on your ring finger." While speaking, she stretched out her finger to point the various acupoints on Xu Zhu's body. She was aware that Xu Zhu will be completely helpless if she just mentioned the name of the acupoints, thus she has to point it out personally.

The internal energy he received from Wu YaZi circulated in his body, he can simply channel anywhere he likes, there was no obstruction at all, after listening to the instructions given by the little girl, he followed accordingly and channeled his internal energy, he heard two 'Zheng Zheng' sounds, the pine tree swayed again, he said: "I finish channelling!" The little girl said: "Pluck down one pine cone, aim it at that fat person's head or solar plexus, shoot it out with the internal energy you gathered at your ring finger!" Xu Zhu said: "Yes!" He plucked one pine cone and hooked his ring finger around it.

The little girl said: "Shoot it out!" Xu Zhu's right thumb loosened, the pine cone on his ring finger shot out immediately. There was a 'Hu' sound, the pine cone shot out violently, the force was incomparably fierce and powerful, but Xu Zhu never learned any hidden weapon skills before, he didn't know how to aim properly, there was a 'Pa' sound, the pine cone buried deep within the soil and vanished without a trace, the spot was at least three chi away from the short person, although the power was fierce but it has absolutely no effect at all. The short person was frightened, he stared stupidly for a while, he whirled the hatchet and chopped the pine tree again.

The little girl said: "Stupid monk, shoot it out again!" Xu Zhu felt really ashamed, he channeled his internal energy and shot out another pine cone. He prayed for it to hit, but his wrist trembled, eventually it landed five chi away from the short person.

The little girl shook her head and sighed, she said: "The pine tree on the left side is too far from here, if you carry me you can't jump over there, the situation is desperate, run away and save yourself." Xu Zhu said: "What kind of speech is this? How can I fear for my own life and abandon you? No matter what I am determined to save you. If I don't succeed then I will just die together with you." The little girl said: "Stupid monk, I am not related to you at all, why the need to die together with me? Heng heng, they want to kill both of us, I am afraid it's not easy. Pluck down twelve pine cones, hold six pine cones on each hand, afterwards channel your internal energy like this." She taught him the method to channel the energy.

Xu Zhu remembered it, he did not have time to execute as the pine tree swayed violently, immediately after there was a loud 'Ka La Ka La' noise, the tree collapsed. Taoist BuPing, Wu LaoDa, the short person and the other two persons cheered loudly, they rushed forward simultaneously.

The little girl shouted: "Toss the pine cones out!" Xu Zhu's internal energy surged forward to his palm, he waved his hands everywhere, he tossed the twelve pine cones simultaneously, 'Pa Pa Pa Pa' sounds, four people turned over and collapsed. The short person was not hit by the pine cones, he shouted loudly: "Oh my god!" He dumped his twin hatchets and rolled down the mountain. The twelve pine cones shot out quickly, the power violent and unyielding, the pine cones arrived together with the sound, there was no time for the four people to dodge it.

After tossing out the pine cones, Xu Zhu was afraid the little girl might be injured if they fall down, he hugged her waist and landed lightly, the snow covered ground was dyed dark red, blood flowed continuously from the four people, Xu Zhu cannot help but feel startled.

The little girl cheered, she struggled to come down from Xu Zhu's bosom, she leaped towards Taoist BuPing, her mouth pressing on the wound on his forehead, she sucked the blood wildly. Xu Zhu was startled, he shouted: "What you doing?" He grabbed her back and lifted her up. The little girl said: "You killed him, I suck his blood to treat my illness, what is wrong with it?"

Xu Zhu saw her mouth was dripping with blood, she laughed maliciously while talking, he cannot help but feel scared and put her down slowly, his voice trembled: "I....I killed him?" The little girl said: "How can it be fake?" She bent over and resumed sucking the blood.

Xu Zhu saw Taoist BuPing had an egg-sized hole on his forehead, he trembled with fear: "Ayo! I hit the pine cone into his head! This pine cone is so soft and light, how come it can break through his skull?" He looked at the other three people, one of them was hit by two pine cones on the heart, another person was hit on the throat and nose by the pine cones, both of them died, Wu LaoDa was hit on his abdomen, he was still panting and groaning, he did not die.

Xu Zhu walked towards him, he paid his respect and said: "Mr. Wu, junior monk accidentally injured you, it's really not intentional, but the sin is grave, I am really apologetic." Wu LaoDa breathed deeply and cursed: "Stinky monk, are.....are you joking? Quick....quickly kill me with a single sabre. Damn your grandmother!" Xu Zhu said: "How can junior monk joke around with senior? But...but...." Suddenly he recalled that he killed three people with a single move, it seemed Wu LaoDa might not live as well, he already broke the number one Buddhist precept that forbids killing, in his panic state he trembled from head to toe, tears streamed down his eyes.

The little girl had her fill of fresh blood, she stood up and saw Xu Zhu clumsily bandaging Wu LaoDa's wound. Wu LaoDa can't move at all, but he cursed viciously. Xu Zhu kept on apologising: "Correct, correct, it's indeed junior monk's fault, I am really sorry. But you curse my parents, I am an orphan, I don't know who my parents are, thus it's useless for you to curse. Since I don't know my parents, naturally I don't know my grandmother, I don't know my eighteen generation ancestors. Mr. Wu, your abdomen must be very painful, naturally your temper will be bad, I won't blame you. I just tossed without much effort, I really didn't expect these pine cones to be so powerful and overbearing. Sigh! This pine cones are really demonic stuff, probably they are some other variety and different from normal pine cones."

Wu LaoDa said: "Your grandmother is so powerful, what is so different about these pine cones? When you die you will walk up mountains of blades, get deep fried in oil, get banished to eighteenth level of hell, stinky thief monk, your....*cough* *cough*, your internal energy is superior, you killed me, Wu LaoDa's skill is inferior, I die without complains, but you come here and say....*cough* *cough*...all these sarcastic remarks? What pine cones are demonic? Your body possesses incomparably powerful

internal energy, but you don't have to be so strong...strong...vicious...vicious and overbearing...." He can't continue, he coughed repeatedly.

The little girl smiled and said: "Little monk, you are really lucky today, granny originally didn't intend to pass on this divine skill to anyone, but you are sincere and honest, you are willing to risk your life for granny, you fulfilled my requirements and I can safely passed on these skills to you, moreover the situation is desperate, granny needed your help and you are forced to execute the moves."

Wu LaoDa heard this mute girl opened her mouth to speak, he opened his eyes widely, he felt really amazed, now he finally recalled that someone was speaking to Xu Zhu previously, but the situation was desperate and he did not have time to think properly, he didn't expect the voice to come from the little girl, but now he personally witnessed and heard it, he cannot help but stare foolishly, after a long time he finally said: "You....you what human are you? You are mute, but how come you can talk now?"

The little girl sneered: "You think you are qualified to ask who I am?" She took out a porcelain bottle from her bosom, she took out two yellow pills, she gave it to Xu Zhu and said: "Let him consume it." Xu Zhu said: "Yes!" He thought it's best if these pills were for treating injuries, but it doesn't matter if they were poison, Wu LaoDa was almost dead, it's better to let him die quickly so as to avoid pain and suffering, he delivered the pills to Wu LaoDa.

Wu LaoDa suddenly detected an extremely intense and spicy smell, he cannot help but sneeze a few time, he was startled yet happy, he said: "This....this is Nine Revolution, 'Nine Revolution Bear Snake Pill'?" The little girl nodded her head and said: "Not bad, you are extremely knowledgeable, you can be considered an outstanding member from the Thirty Six Caves. This 'Nine Revolution Bear Snake Pill' was especially effective for the treatment of external injuries, it can return the dead and prolong life." Wu LaoDa said: "Why

save my life?" He was afraid of losing this golden opportunity, he did not wait for the girl's reply and swallowed the two pills. The little girl said: "Firstly, you helped me before, I have to give you some minor reward, secondly, I still have some use for you in the future." Wu LaoDa didn't understand, he said: "I helped you before? The one surnamed Wu intend to kill you, I never have any good intention towards you."

The little girl sneered: "You are open and candid, you can be considered a real man...." She raised her head and looked at the sky, the sun has risen to the top of her head, she said to Xu Zhu: "Little monk, I have to practice my skill, stay beside me as my protector. If anyone come to disturb me, just use the skills I taught you, grab some mud or stone and throw them out."

Xu Zhu shook his head and said: "What happens if I kill someone again? I....I refuse to do it."

The little girl walked to the edge of the mountain, she looked downwards and said: "No one is coming, since you refuse then don't do it." At once she crossed her legs and sat down, her right forefinger pointing at the sky, left forefinger pointing at the ground, she gave a 'hey' sound, two faint streams of white smoke came out of her nostril.

Wu LaoDa was startled: "This...this is, [Eternal Youth Never Ageing Skill]...." Xu Zhu said: "Mr. Wu, you consumed the pills, is your injury better now?" Wu LaoDa cursed: "Stinky thief monk, bastard monk, my injury is better or not, does it concern you? I don't need you demonic monk to shed crocodile tears and curry favors with me." But he felt the pain on his abdomen diminishing, he knew the 'Nine Revolution Bear Snake Pill' was a wondrous medicine from Vulture Palace, it can even revive the dead, maybe he can preserve his own life, astoundingly, this little girl was capable of practicing this divine skill, he was bewildered, he heard someone mentioned before, the [Eternal Youth Never Ageing Skill] was the supreme martial arts of Vulture Palace,

you have to use the highest level of internal energy as the foundation, only then can you practice it, although this little girl came from Vulture Palace, but she was only eight to nine years old, how can she practice to such a state? Or perhaps he heard wrongly and this little girl was practicing some other skill?

The white smoke that came out of the little girl's nose surrounded her head, it lingered and did not disperse, gradually it became denser and became white fog, the fog covered her face completely, immediately after the joints in her body made 'GeGe' noise, similar to popcorn. Xu Zhu and Wu LaoDa looked at each other in dismay, they didn't understand the reason. After a long time, the popcorn noise gradually softened, the white fog also gradually dispersed, the little girl was inhaling the white fog continuously, when the white fog was completely absorbed the little girl opened her eyes and slowly stood up.

Xu Zhu and Wu LaoDa rubbed their eyes simultaneously, they felt there's something wrong with their eyes, the expression on the little girl was somewhat peculiar, but they can't vocalize the cause of it. The little girl looked at Wu LaoDa and said: "You are indeed extremely knowledgeable, you even recognize this [Eternal Youth Never Ageing Skill] of mine." Wu LaoDa said: "You....who are you? Are you the disciple of Child Elder?"

The little girl said: "Heng! Your guts is really not small." She did not answer his question, she said to Xu Zhu: "Carry me with your left hand, grab Wu LaoDa's lower back with your right hand, use the method which I taught you, channel your energy and jump on top of the tree, afterwards climb several hundred zhang up the mountain peak."

Xu Zhu said: "I am afraid junior monk don't have this level of skill." But he still complied with her orders, he carried the little girl with his left hand, he grabbed Wu LaoDa's lower back with his right hand, it's already very strenuous, how can he jump up the tree top? The little girl

scolded him: "Why aren't you channeling your internal energy?"

Xu Zhu laughed apologetically: "Yes, yes! I was flustered for a moment, unexpectedly, I forgot." He channeled his internal energy, it's really strange, Wu LaoDa immediately became lighter, the little girl was completely weightless, he jumped up on the tree top, afterwards he used the method taught by the little girl and stepped forward, he leaped from one pine tree to another pine tree which was several zhang away, it's as if he was walking on level ground. This step from him already reached the next treetop, but it's simply too easy and he was shocked, due to his shock his internal energy withdrew back into his dantian, his footing became heavy and he immediately fell off the tree, luckily he did not release and drop off the little girl and Wu LaoDa. When he landed on the ground, he immediately jumped up again, he was afraid the little girl will scold him, thus he simply rushed up the mountain peak without saying a word.

Initially, he was not skilled with channeling of internal energy, sometimes his foot was slightly obstructed and sluggish, after his internal energy circulated a few times, amazingly, it became smooth and unhindered as if he was breathing normally, he did not need to focus and the energy will naturally flow all over his body. He was running faster and faster, his speed in running up the mountain was nearly as fast as running down the mountain, he can barely restrain his footing. The little girl said: "You are practicing [Pure Energy of Northern Darkness] for the first time, you cannot use it excessively if you want to preserve your own life, you may stop now." Xu Zhu said: "Yes!" He dashed forward a few zhang, he slowed down the momentum and leaped down from the tree.

Wu LaoDa was really amazed, he felt admiration and a bit of envy, he said to the little girl: "This....this [Pure Energy of Northern Darkness], you taught it to him today, remarkably, it's already so powerful. The martial arts of Misty Peak

Vulture Palace, it's really deep like an ocean. You are just a child, but you are...*cough**cough*.....so amazing."

The little girl looked around, they were surrounded by densely packed rows of trees, she sneered: "Within three days, you lot of dogs might not be able to find this place, correct?" Wu LaoDa said gravely: "We already suffered a crushing defeat, this...this little monk is equipped with [Pure Energy of Northern Darkness], he is protecting you with his full-strength, even if everyone finds you there's nothing they can do to you." The little girl laughed coldly, she did not speak, she leaned against a tree trunk, closed her eyes and fell asleep.

After this burst of running, Xu Zhu was even more hungry, he looked at the little girl, afterwards he looked at Wu LaoDa and said: "I have to go find something to eat, but you have evil intentions, I am afraid you will harm this little friend of mine, I can't put my mind at ease, it's best if I take you along." As he finished speaking he stretched his hand to grab Wu LaoDa's lower back.

The little girl opened her eyes and said: "Idiot, I already taught you how to hit pressure points. He is lying down motionless, don't tell me you still can't hit it properly?" Xu Zhu said: "I am afraid I will really hit wrongly and he still can move." The little girl said: "His life-death talisman is in my hands, he dare to act rashly?"

Wu LaoDa cried out in alarm when he heard the phrase 'life-death talisman', his voice trembled: "You...you....you...." The little girl said: "Just now you consume how many pills?" Wu LaoDa said: "Two pills!" The little girl said: "Vulture Palace's 'Nine Revolution Bear Snake Pill' is incomparably miraculous, why the need for two pills? Moreover, you are a bastard, worse than dog and pig, you think you deserve to consume two of my miracle pills?" Cold sweat poured down from Wu LaoDa's forehead, his voice trembled: "The....the other pill is....is...." The little girl said: "How is your 'TianChi' acupoint?"

Both his hands trembled, Wu LaoDa quickly undid his clothes, on his chest beside his left breast, a dark blood red spot appeared on his 'TianChi' acupoint. He cried out loudly: "Ayo!" He almost fainted, he said: "You...you....who are you? How...how...how come you know the location of my life-death talisman? You let me consume the 'Tendon Breaking Bone Decaying Pill' correct?" The little girl smiled faintly and said: "I still have some errand for you, I won't activate the poison immediately, there's no need to panic." Wu LaoDa's eyes were protruding, his entire body trembled, he cried out 'Ah Ah Ah', he was speechless.

Xu Zhu had seen Wu LaoDa's panic expression many times, but he has never seen such fear in him before, he said: "'Tendon Breaking Bone Decaying Pill', what is it? Is it poison?"

Wu LaoDa's facial muscle was twitching, he cried out 'Ah Ah' again, suddenly he pointed at Xu Zhu and cursed: "Stinky thief monk, plague monk, your eighteenth generation ancestors, the male are all cuckold, the female are all prostitute, you will not have any descendant, your son will not have buttocks, your daughter will have three arms and four legs....." His curse was getting more and more strange, his saliva flew everywhere, he was really angry, eventually his cursing affected his wound and caused him great pain and he finally shut up.

Xu Zhu sighed and said: "I am a monk, naturally I won't have any descendant, since I don't have any descendant why would I care about missing buttock or arm?" Wu LaoDa cursed: "You plague thief baldy, you want to have no descendant so simply? It's not so easy. Your next eighteen sons, eighteen daughters, all of them consume the 'Tendon Breaking Bone Decaying Pill', they will cry in anguish in front of you for ninety nine days, they can neither live nor die. Eventually you will also consume the 'Tendon Breaking Bone Decaying Pill', get a taste of the feeling." Xu Zhu was startled, he asked: "This 'Tendon Breaking Bone Decaying

Pill', it is so powerful and venomous?" Wu LaoDa said: "All your tendon will break off, at that time you can't open your mouth, you can't move your tongue, afterwards..... afterwards...." He knew he had consumed this number one most yin and self-harming poison, he can't continue, he felt coldness from the bottom of his heart, he thought of banging his head on the pine tree to kill himself.

The little girl smiled and said: "Just be obedient and listen to me, I will not hasten the process, even after ten years the poison will not activate, why the need to be so scared? Little monk, go seal his acupoint, just in case he start acting mad and bang his head on the tree to commit suicide."

Xu Zhu nodded his head and said: "Correct!" He walked to Wu LaoDa's back, he used his left hand to search for the 'YiShe' acupoint, he probe carefully, after confirming the location he hit and sealed the acupoint. Wu LaoDa groaned, he fainted immediately. At this moment, Xu Zhu has some basic experience in channeling the [Pure Energy of Northern Darkness] in his body, in fact he didn't have to target critical acupoints, he can simply jab any spot on his opponent and easily inflict serious injury. Xu Zhu saw Wu LaoDa faint, he was flustered and immediately kneaded the 'RenZhong' acupoint and massaged the chest, he managed to wake him up. Wu LaoDa was extremely weak and in poor health, he breathed softly, how can he even summon the energy to curse?

Xu Zhu saw Wu LaoDa woke up, he left to find food. There were truly a lot of elk, antelope, bamboo partridge, wild rabbit, etc, but he was unwilling to kill them. He searched for a long time but did not find any edible stuff, he has no choice but to jump up the pine tree and plucked the pine cones, he extracted the pine nut and ate it. The pine nut was fragrant and sweet, but it's simply too tiny, he ate over two hundred to three hundred pine nuts in one sitting but he was still hungry. His hunger was somewhat relieved and he

did not eat anymore, he filled two pocket-full of pine nuts and gave them to the little girl and Wu LaoDa.

The little girl said: "It's really hard on you. But I cannot eat vegetarian food during this three month. Go and unseal Wu LaoDa's acupoint." At once she taught him how to unseal acupoints. Xu Zhu said: "Oh right, Wu LaoDa must be very hungry as well." He followed the instructions given by the little girl and unsealed Wu LaoDa's acupoint, he grabbed a handful of pine nuts and gave it to him, he said: "Mr. Wu, please eat these pine nuts." Wu LaoDa glared ferociously at him, he picked up the pine nut and ate it, after eating a few nuts he cursed: "Thief baldy!" He ate a few more pine nuts and cursed again: "Plague monk!" Xu Zhu was not angry, he pondered: "I injured him till he is within inches of his life, no wonder he is angry with me."

The little girl said: "Just go to sleep after eating the pine nuts, don't make any sound." Wu LaoDa said: "Yes!" He didn't dare to look at her, he quickly finished eating the pine nuts, he laid down and slept. Xu Zhu walked towards the edge of a big tree, he sat on the tree roots and leaned against the tree to rest, he pondered: "I should not sit too close to that old ghost." He was exhausted after several days of running, not long after he fell into deep sleep.

He woke up the next morning, but the sky was gloomy, black clouds hanged low. The little girl said: "Wu LaoDa, go catch a sika deer or antelope, you have to catch it before nine to eleven in the morning, it has to be alive." Wu LaoDa said: "Yes!" He struggled to stand up, he picked up a dried branch and used it as a crutch, he propped it against the ground, he swayed and walked slowly. Xu Zhu wanted to support him, but he presumed that Wu LaoDa must be hunting, he chanted: "Amitufo, Buddha is merciful!" He said: "Deer, sheep, rabbit, wild chicken, all living things, quickly stay far far away, don't let Wu LaoDa catch you." The little girl pouted and smiled coldly, she ignored him.

Xu Zhu kept on chanting Buddhist scripture, Wu LaoDa sustained serious injury but nobody knew what kind of method he used, surprisingly, it's not even nine in the morning and he dragged a small sika deer and returned. Xu Zhu chanted the name of Buddha repeatedly.

Wu LaoDa said: "Little monk, quickly light a fire, we will roast venison and eat it." Xu Zhu said: "Sin, sin! Junior monk will never help you commit such wrongdoing." Wu LaoDa flipped his hand, he pulled out a shiny sparkling dagger from his boot, he was about to kill the deer. The little girl said: "Wait." Wu LaoDa said: "Yes!" He put down the dagger. Xu Zhu was elated, he said: "Yes, yes! Little girl, you are benevolent and kind, you will definitely have good fortune in the future." The little girl smiled coldly, she ignored him, she closed her eyes to rest. The small deer called out 'Mei Mei' repeatedly, several times Xu Zhu thought of rushing forward to release it, but he didn't dare to do it.

The shadow of the branch was getting shorter and shorter, the sky was gloomy, the shadow was extremely faint, it's really hard to distinguish. The little girl said: "It's noon." She carried the small deer, lifted the deer's head high, she opened her mouth and bit the deer's throat. The small deer called out in pain, it struggled constantly, the little girl bit on firmly, 'Gu Gu' noise came from her mouth, she sucked the deer's blood continuously. Xu Zhu was startled, he shouted: "You...you...you are too ruthless." The little girl did not take notice, she focused on sucking blood. The small deer movement was getting weaker and weaker, eventually it went into a brief spell of spasm and died.

The little girl had her fill of deer blood, she finally dumped the dead deer, she crossed her legs and sat down, one finger pointing at the sky, one finger pointing at the ground, she practiced the [Eternal Youth Never Ageing Skill] again, white smoke flowed out of her nose and surrounded her head. After a long time, the little girl withdrew the

smoke and stood up, she said: "Wu LaoDa, go and roast this venison."

Xu Zhu felt loathing in his heart, he said: "Little girl, presently Wu LaoDa obey your orders, he is serving you wholeheartedly, he won't dare to harm you anymore. Junior monk will take my leave now." The little girl said: "I cannot permit you to leave." Xu Zhu said: "Junior monk is anxious to find my martial uncles, if I can't find them I have to return to Shaolin Temple to report on my mission and ask for further instructions, I cannot delay anymore."

The little girl said coldly: "You refuse to listen to me, you want to leave by yourself, correct?" Xu Zhu said: "Junior monk already thought of an idea, I will stuff a monk robe full of dry grass and leaves and make a huge cloth bag, I will carry it and run away, deliberately let everyone see it, they will assume you are in the bag, they will surely chase after me. Junior monk will lure them far far away, you and Wu LaoDa can then seize the opportunity to go down the mountain and return back to your Misty Peak." The little girl said: "This idea is not bad, I thank you for thinking of such a plan for me. But I don't want to run away!" Xu Zhu said: "That is fine! You can hide here, the forest is dense and the snow thick, they can't find you, after eight to ten days they will certainly scatter and leave."

The little girl said: "After eight to ten days, I would have regained my internal energy when I was eighteen to nineteen years old, how can I allow them to walk away freely?" Xu Zhu was curious, he asked: "What?" The little girl said: "Look carefully at my appearance now, compared to two days ago, you spot any difference?" Xu Zhu concentrated and looked carefully, her expression seemed to have aged a few years, she's an eleven to twelve year old girl, she's no longer eight to nine year old, he mumbled to himself: "You....you....you seem to have grown by three years within these two days. But...but your body is still the same." The little girl was extremely happy, she said: "Hey hey, your

eyesight is quite good, amazingly, you can tell I grown by two to three years. Stupid monk, the body of Child Elder Of Heavenly Mountain is the same as a little girl, obviously she can't grow up."

Xu Zhu and Wu LaoDa had a huge shock, they said in unison: "Child Elder Of Heavenly Mountain! You are Child Elder Of Heavenly Mountain?"

The little girl said proudly: "Who do you think I am? Your granny's body is like a little girl, don't tell me you are all blind, you can't tell?"

Wu LaoDa opened his eyes widely and gazed at her for a long time, the corner of his mouth trembled, it seemed he wanted to speak but he was unable to say it out, after a long time he suddenly fell down on the snow ground, he whimpered: "I...I should have known it, I am the number one big idiot under the heaven. I assumed you are a servant girl from Vulture Palace, a little girl, who would have expected...you...you are Child Elder Of Heavenly Mountain!"

The little girl said to Xu Zhu: "Who do you think I am?" Xu Zhu said: "I thought you are an old female ghost that reincarnated into someone else's body!" The little girl's expression became grave, she shouted: "Rubbish! What old female ghost that reincarnated into someone else's body?" Xu Zhu said: "Your appearance is that of a little girl, but your wisdom and voice is that of an old grandmother, you called yourself granny, if you are not an old female ghost that reincarnated into someone else's body then what else can you be?" The little girl laughed and said: "Little monk is indulging in fantasy!"

She turned her head and said to Wu LaoDa: "At that time I fell into your hands, you didn't take my life, now you really regret it, correct?"

Wu LaoDa turned over and sat up, he said: "Correct! I went up three times to Misty Peak, my eyes were covered, I didn't see your appearance. Wu LaoDa is really blind...I...I assumed you are a mute girl."

The little girl said: "You heard me speak before, among the demons and ghosts from Thirty Six Caves and Seventy Two Islands, there are quite a few people who heard my voice as well. Granny was captured by you people, if I don't pretend to be mute maybe you people can recognize my voice." Wu LaoDa sighed repeatedly, he asked: "Your martial art is godlike, you don't need a second move to kill someone, how come you let me capture you and didn't resist at all?"

The little girl burst into loud laughter, she said: "Previously I thank you for helping me, this is it. At that time a strong enemy is arriving, granny is unwell, it's hard for me to resist, as it turned out you use a cloth-sack to carry me down the mountain, granny avoided calamity. Should I give my thanks?" When she finished speaking she suddenly revealed an ominous glare, she said strictly: "But after capturing me, you said I pretended to be mute, you employed various evil methods on your granny, it's really a great crime, if not for this case I could have spared your life."

Wu LaoDa leaped up, he knelt down and said: "Granny, one who does not know is not guilty, at that time, if Wu LaoDa knew you were our revered Child Elder, I will never dare to disrespect or offend you." The little girl sneered: "You are fearful but not necessarily respectful. You gathered the demons of Thirty Six Caves and Seventy Two Islands, all of you determined to revolt against me, how do you explain this?" Wu LaoDa kowtowed repeatedly, his forehead knocked against the mountain rock, he knocked a few times and his forehead was already dripping with blood.

Xu Zhu pondered: "So this little girl is Child Elder Of Heavenly Mountain. Child Elder, Child Elder, I thought she is surnamed Tong grandma, who would have expect, this 'Tong' refers to child, she is not surnamed Tong. This person's martial art is so deep and profound, she is crafty and cunning, everyone fear her like a tiger, these past few days I

assisted her, she must be laughing at me for overestimating my capability. Hey hey, Xu Zhu ah Xu Zhu, you really are an extremely stupid monk!" He saw Wu LaoDa kowtowed endlessly, he did not say a word and turned around to walk away.

Child Elder Of Heavenly Mountain shouted loudly: "Where do you think you are going? Stop moving!" Xu Zhu turned around and pressed his hands together, he said: "For the past three days, junior monk did countless foolish things, I have to take my leave!" Child Elder said: "What foolish things?" Xu Zhu said: "Your martial art is so marvellous and divine, you dominate the entire world, junior monk did not recognize the famous person in front of me, on the contrary I even tried to save you. You are not willing to mock me, junior monk is very grateful, but I am really ashamed, so ashamed that I can't show my face."

Child Elder walked to Xu Zhu's side, she turned around and said to Wu LaoDa: "I have something to say to this little monk, you go somewhere else." Wu LaoDa said: "Yes, yes!" He stood up and walked north-east, he hid himself behind a pine tree.

Child Elder said to Xu Zhu: "Little monk, for the past three days, you really did save my life, it's not some foolish thing. Child Elder Of Heavenly Mountain never say thanks to anyone in my entire life, but you save my life, granny will certainly repay your kindness in the future." Xu Zhu waved his hands and said: "You have superior martial arts, why do you need me to save you? Obviously you are teasing me." Child Elder said solemnly: "I say you save my life, then it is exactly as stated, granny don't like others to refute my words. The internal energy I practiced, it's indeed known as [Eternal Youth Never Ageing Skill]. The power of this skill is strangely formidable, once you mastered it you will be immortal, but there is a great disadvantage, you will revert back to a child every thirty years." Xu Zhu said: "Revert back to a child? Then...then isn't that good?"

Child Elder sighed and said: "Little monk, you are loyal and honest, you save my life, moreover you have extremely deep relationship with my Carefree Sect, it doesn't matter if I tell you the matter. I started practicing this skill when I was six year old, I reverted back to a child when I was thirty six years old, I spent thirty days to recover. I reverted back to a child at sixty six years old, I spent sixty days to recover. This year I am ninety six year old, I reverted back to a child again, I need ninety days to recover my internal energy." Xu Zhu stared widely, he said in surprise: "What? You...you are ninety six year old?"

Child Elder said: "I am the senior martial sister of your Master Wu YaZi, if Wu YaZi did not die he would be ninety three years old, I am older than him by three years, don't tell me it's not ninety six years old?"

Xu Zhu opened his eyes widely, he carefully examined her figure and complexion, she doesn't look like ninety six years old at all.

Child Elder said: "This [Eternal Youth Never Ageing Skill], originally it's an incomparably mystical internal energy cultivation method. But I trained it too soon, I started practicing when I was six years old, several years later the formidable power of this internal energy became apparent, but my body can't grow up, I will forever look like an eight to nine year old child. If I started practicing this skill at seventeen to eighteen year old, I will revert back to seventeen to eighteen year old every thirty years, then it would be simply fantastic!"

Xu Zhu nodded his head and said: "So it is." He heard his Master mentioned before, in this world some people have incomparable huge bodies, they are larger than adult when they were seven to eight year old, but some people were dwarf, even till old age they don't reach three chi, his Master said it's due to the imbalance in the 'San Jiao', if the person practice first-class internal energy skill as soon as possible, then there is hope for cure, he said: "This internal energy of

yours, are you training the Hand Meridian 'Shao Yang' of 'San Jiao'?"

Child Elder was startled, she nodded her head and said: "Correct. You are just a little monk from Shaolin, surprisingly, you have such knowledge. It's said that Shaolin is the chief of martial art studies, sure enough there is some truth in it."

Xu Zhu said: "Junior monk heard my Master mentioned the principles of Hand Meridian 'Shao Yang' Channel before, my knowledge is extremely shallow and superficial, I am just guessing randomly." He asked: "This year you reverted back to a child, what happens?"

Child Elder said: "When I revert back to a child I will lose all my internal energy. After practicing for one day I would regain the internal energy when I was seven year old, the second day I would regain till eight year old, on the third day I would regain till nine year old, every day is equivalent to one year. Every day at noon I have to drink fresh blood, only then can I practice the skill. I have a mortal enemy who is fully aware of the secrets of my martial arts, she knows the exact day I revert back to a child, she will surely seize the opportunity to kill me. Granny cannot show my weakness and run away to hide, thus I instructed my subordinates on various kind of tactics to resist the enemy, granny is entirely focus on practicing my skills. Unpredictably, that mortal enemy of mine has yet to arrive but Wu LaoDa and his gang broke into Vulture Palace. My subordinates focused entirely on guarding against that mortal enemy, if not base on Cave-master An and Wu LaoDa's three-legged cat skills how can they simply enter Vulture Palace? At that time I was training for the third day, I was captured by Wu LaoDa. I only possess the internal energy of a nine year old child, how can I resist? Thus I pretended to be deaf-mute, I was put in a cloth-sack and brought down the mountain. Afterwards I didn't get to drink any fresh blood, I am still stuck as a nine year old child. When you revert back to a child, it's like a snake shedding its skin, everytime it shed it's skin it grows up, but

if it gets captured halfway while shedding skin, then there would be great danger. Luckily my internal energy was not deep during the first few years in practicing the skill, I can still survive without drinking blood for a few days, but if I delay another one to two days and still don't drink fresh blood, then I can't practice my skill and my energy would swell and crack open, I will surely die. This is the reason why I said you saved my life."

Xu Zhu said: "Presently you regained the internal energy when you are eleven year old, if you want to return to ninety six year old, then you will have to practice for eighty five days? Then you have to kill eighty five sika deers or antelopes or rabbits?"

Child Elder smiled faintly and said: "Little monk can deduce so many things from one case, you are getting smarter. Within these eighty five days, every step is difficult and dangerous, I have yet to fully regain my internal energy, Taoist BuPing, Wu LaoDa and those demons and clowns, naturally it's easy to defeat them, but if my mortal enemy hear of this news and rushed over to trouble me, granny can't resist, I definitely need you to be my protector."

Xu Zhu said: "Junior monk's martial art is extremely low, if senior can't handle the enemy, then naturally junior monk is also completely helpless. In my opinion, senior should run far away to avoid, after eighty five days you will fully regain your internal energy and there is no need to fear anymore."

Child Elder said: "Your martial art is low, but Wu YaZi already poured his entire lifetime of internal energy into you, you just need to learn how to utilize it, then you will be good enough to spar with my mortal enemy. Let us do it this way, I will impart subtle and profound martial arts to you, you will use these martial arts to protect me against my enemy, this is called 'both side get benefits'." She did not wait for Xu Zhu to agree and said: "You are like a descendant of a rich man, your ancestors passed down a vast fortune, your foundation is extremely solid and deep,

you don't have to accumulate wealth anymore, you only need to learn how to spend the money. It's easy to spend money, difficult to accumulate wealth, you will have some minor achievements if you train for one month, if you train for two months you can forcibly spar with my mortal enemy. Remember this mnemonic, the first line is 'Naturally flow with heaven.....'

Xu Zhu waved his hands repeatedly and said: "Senior, junior monk is Shaolin disciple, although senior's martial art is incomparably marvellous but junior monk absolutely must not learn it, please pardon my offense." Child Elder said angrily: "Wu YaZi already completely wiped off your Shaolin martial arts, you still claim you are a Shaolin disciple?" Xu Zhu said: "Junior monk will return back to Shaolin, I will start over again and train it." Child Elder said angrily: "You resent my heretical school, you disdain learning my martial arts, correct?"

Xu Zhu said: "Followers of Buddha, we have to be merciful and save all living things, we pay particular attention to staying away from greed and lust, having a clear and bright heart. As for martial arts, admittedly it's beneficial for Buddhist meditation if you train it to a very high level, but there are eighty four thousand methods in Buddhist cultivation, you don't have to focus solely on martial arts. My Master told me, if you are too engrossed in martial arts, then it becomes a dharma-graha, it hinders your cultivation, it's not good."

Child Elder saw him looking down with drooping eyebrows, he resembles a little eminent monk, he was extremely old fashion and inflexible, how should she handle him? After a while she thought of a plan, she shouted: "Wu LaoDa, go catch two sika deer, slaughter them immediately!"

Wu LaoDa was hiding far away, Child Elder did not have sufficient internal energy, her voice cannot travel far, she shouted three times and Wu LaoDa finally managed to hear

it and agreed. Xu Zhu was alarmed, he said: "Why do you need to slaughter the sika deer? You already drank fresh blood for today correct?"

Child Elder laughed and said: "You forced me to slaughter them, why the need to ask me?" Xu Zhu was even more baffled, he said: "I...I forced you to slaughter?" Child Elder said: "You refuse to assist me to resist a powerful enemy, I will definitely be tortured till death. Please think, will I be worried or not?" Xu Zhu nodded his head and said: "That is true, 'blame and detest', one of the seven sufferings in life, granny seek to break away from it, you have to get rid of your anger and sentiments." Child Elder said: "Hei Hei, you're trying to enlighten me? It's too late now. I cannot vent this grievance of mine, I can only slaughter sheeps and deers, kill all these animals to vent my anger." Xu Zhu pressed his hands together and said: "Buddha is merciful! Sin, sin! Senior these deers and sheeps, they are really pitiful, please spare their lives!"

Child Elder sneered: "I can't even keep my own life, who is going to pity me?" She raised her voice and shouted: "Wu LaoDa, quickly go catch the sika deer." Wu LaoDa replied and agreed.

Xu Zhu paced back and forth without any ideas, if he leave now he was unsure how many innocent sheeps and goats have to die by Child Elder's hands, she kept emphasizing that he killed them, but he was unwilling to stay and learn martial arts from her.

Wu LaoDa's skill in catching deer was really brilliant, after a short time he grabbed a sika deer by its antler and dragged it over. Child Elder said coldly: "Today I already drank the deer blood. Kill this stinky deer with one chop and throw it into the mountain stream." Xu Zhu quickly said: "Wait!" Child Elder said: "If you listen to my instructions I can spare this deer. If you leave now, naturally I will kill eight to ten deers every day. Whether I kill more or kill less, it's completely based on you. In order to save all living

things, the Great Buddha said: 'If I don't go to hell who will go to hell?' Just accompany old lady for a few days, it's not some arduous task like going to hell, unexpectedly, you have the heart to let these group of deers die, how can you claim to be a merciful disciple of Buddha?" Xu Zhu's heart turned cold, he said: "Senior is correct in lecturing me, please release the deer, Xu Zhu will listen to your instructions!" Child Elder was elated, she said to Wu LaoDa: "Release this deer! Scram far far away!"

Child Elder waited for Wu LaoDa to walk far away, she imparted the mnemonic and taught Xu Zhu how to utilize his energy. Child Elder and Wu YaZi were martial brother and sister from the same sect, their martial art approach was completely identical. Xu Zhu followed her method and practiced, it's extremely easy, his progress was rather quick.

The next day Child Elder practiced her [Eternal Youth Never Ageing Skill], after biting the deer's neck and drinking its blood she will apply medical powder on the deer's wound, she released the deer and said to Wu LaoDa: "This little master dislike killing, from now on you cannot eat meat, you can only eat pine nut, if you eat venison, heng heng, I will slaughter you and avenge these sika deers and antelopes."

Wu LaoDa verbally agreed, but he secretly cursed Xu Zhu's nineteen generation and twenty generation ancestors, in any case he already cursed viciously a few days ago, he did not have any new trick in cursing, he knew the Child Elder treated Xu Zhu very well, when he thought of the grim outcome of the 'Tendon Breaking Bone Decaying Pill', he didn't dare to be rude towards Xu Zhu in his speech.

This went on for a few days, Xu Zhu saw the Child Elder no longer kill the sheep and deer, even Wu LaoDa also went on a vegetarian diet, he felt extremely happy, he pondered: "She kept her promise strictly, how can I not do my utmost for her?" Thus he put in great effort in his training, he didn't allow the slightest bit of negligence or laziness. However there were changes to the Child Elder's appearance, within

five to six days, she transformed from a eleven to twelve year old little girl into a sixteen to seventeen year old young maiden, but her figure was still the same, she was still short and small. In the afternoon, the Child Elder completed her training, she said to Xu Zhu and Wu LaoDa: "We stayed here for a long time, I figured those demons and bastards will come and search here. Little monk, carry me to the summit, your right hand will still carry Wu LaoDa so as to avoid leaving any trace on the snow ground."

Xu Zhu said: "Yes!" He stretched out his hand to carry the Child Elder, but he saw her appearance was tender and beautiful, her eyes sparkling, she became a pretty lady already, he was startled and withdrew his hand, he stammered: "Junior...junior monk don't dare to offend." Child Elder asked curiously: "What don't dare to offend?" Xu Zhu said: "Senior you are a young lady, you are not a little girl, men.... women... men and women should not have direct contact, especially more so for monk."

Child Elder laughed happily, her jade face revealed joy, her cheeks turned red, her gaze sweet and beautiful, she said: "Little monk talk rubbish, granny is a ninety six year old woman, you are just carrying me for a while why so tense?", as she finished speaking she wanted to lean on his back. Xu Zhu was alarmed, he said: "You cannot do that, you cannot do that!" He extended his leg and ran away quickly. Child Elder executed her lightness martial art, she chased after him.

Currently, Xu Zhu's [Pure Energy of Northern Darkness] was already thirty to forty percent complete, Child Elder only regained her internal energy till seventeen year old, her lightness martial art was greatly inferior, she only chased a few steps and Xu Zhu move farther and farther away. Child Elder shouted: "Quickly come back!" Xu Zhu stopoed running and said: "I will hold your hand and jump up the tree top!" Child Elder said angrily: "You are so old fashioned and inflexible, you can't even accommodate the

circumstances, if you want to learn the highest level martial arts it would be difficult, difficult!"

Xu Zhu was stumped for words, he pondered: "The <<Diamond Sutra>> says: 'All those with appearance, all of them fabricated' It doesn't matter if she is a little girl or young lady, their appearances are all fabricated." He muttered: "Buddha says: 'When a person grows up, he is not really growing up, his body and muscles is just bigger.' Buddha says: 'Big lady is not really a big lady, she is just known as a big lady....'" He walked back slowly.

Suddenly something flashed in front of him, a white figure stood in front of Child Elder. This person seemed to be present yet not present, moving forward yet backward, entire body dressed in white clothes same as the color of white snow, the figure was indistinct and hazy.

Chapter 36: Genuine Speech and Genuine Fantasy in a Dream

Fan translation by d4rksinz [Third Edition]

www.spcnet.tv

Xu Zhu had a shock, he rushed forward two steps. Child Elder cried out in a shrill voice, she rushed towards him. The white-clothed person said in a low voice: "Martial Sister, you are so carefree here!" The voice was a female, gentle sweet and agreeable. Xu Zhu walked forward two steps, he saw the white-clothed person's slim and graceful figure, clearly she is a woman, a white silk cloth covered her face, he can't see her appearance, but she called out 'Martial Sister', thus he assumed she must be from the same sect and came here to help Child Elder, perhaps he don't have to get involve anymore. But he looked sideways at Child Elder, her expression was extremely strange, amidst her alarm and indignant expression, she also had a hint of disdain and disgust.

Child Elder rushed to Xu Zhu's side, she shouted: "Quickly carry me up the mountain peak." Xu Zhu said: "This...this knot inside junior monk's heart, I can't resolve it yet...." Child Elder was furious, she flipped her hand and slapped him, she shouted: "This thieving **** came here to harm me, you didn't see it?" At this moment Child Elder's strength was not light, this slap from her immediately caused half of Xu Zhu's face to swell up.

The white-clothed person said: "Martial Sister, your temper is still the same till old, the other party is not willing, yet you always force them, beat and scold them, what is the point? Little sister has some advice for you, it's best to be courteous to others."

Xu Zhu had very good opinion of her: "This person is in the same sect as Child Elder and Mr. Wu YaZi, but her

temperament is vastly different from them, she is so gentle and refine, fair and reasonable.”

Child Elder kept urging Xu Zhu: “Quickly carry me and leave, move far far away from this ****, granny won’t forget to reward you, I will definitely heavily reward you in the future.”

The white-clothed person stood to the side in a calm and composed manner, her garment fluttered with the breeze, she was like an immortal. Xu Zhu assumed this person is very elegant and refine, but how come Child Elder was so afraid of her? The white-clothed person said: “Martial Sister, we old sisters never see each other for so many years, how come you are not happy in meeting me today, on the contrary you want to leave quickly? Little sister calculated that these past few days must be the joyous period where you revert back to a child, I heard you recruited quite a number of demons and ghosts, little sister was afraid they will take advantage of your situation to revolt, I personally came to Misty Peak's Vulture Palace to find you, I want to help you to fight off these devils, but I can’t find you.”

Child Elder saw that Xu Zhu was not willing to carry her to run away, she said furiously: “You calculated the time when I lose all my internal energy and martial arts and came to Misty Peak, what good intentions can you have? But you can’t predict the curious coincidence, inexplicably, someone actually carried me down Misty Peak. You found nothing up there, you must be very disappointed correct? Li QuiShui, although you found me today, but you are late by a few days, naturally I am still not your match, but it’s not so easy for you to rob me of my entire lifetime of divine martial arts.”

The white-clothed person said: “Martial Sister, what are you saying? After parting with you, I am very concerned about you and think of you daily, I often thought of coming to Vulture Palace to see you. But after the misunderstanding ten years ago, every time we meet, elder sister will disregard the reason and reproach me. Firstly, little sister is afraid of

provoking elder sister's anger, secondly I am afraid elder sister might punish and beat me, thus I don't dare to come and visit. Elder Sister, you are really overly suspicious if you think I have bad intentions." Her speech was respectful and affectionate.

Xu Zhu thought the Child Elder must be barbaric and unreasonable, this pair of females, one of them benevolent the other evil, they had some hostility in the past, obviously it must be Child Elder's fault.

Child Elder said angrily: "Li QiuShui, things have reached this stage already, what is the point in employing such flowery speech to ridicule me? Take a look, what is this?" When she finished speaking she stretch out her left hand and revealed the gem ring on her thumb.

Li QiuShui trembled, her voice cracked: "Sect Leader's Seven-Treasure Ring! You....where did you get it?" Child Elder sneered: "Obviously he gave it to me, why ask when you already knew the answer?" Li QiuShui was slightly stumped for words, she said: "Heng, he...why would he give this to you? If you didn't steal it then you must have snatched it away."

Child Elder said loudly: "Li QiuShui, Carefree Sect Leader's orders, kneel down and listen to instructions."

Li QiuShui said: "You think you can confer this Sect Leader position onto yourself? Most likely.....most likely you secretly stabbed him in the back and stole this Seven-Treasure Ring." Initially her attitude was graceful and elegant, but after seeing the gem ring, her tone was irritable.

Child Elder said strictly: "You refuse to accept Sect Leader's orders, you intend to betray the sect, correct?"

Suddenly there was a flicker of white light, there was a 'Peng' sound, Child Elder's body flew up and landed far away. Xu Zhu had a huge shock, he shouted: "What?", immediately after he saw a dark red blood line on the snow ground, Child Elder's severed thumb drop onto the

ground, but the gem ring was held by Li QiuShui. Evidently she was as quick as lightning, she severed Child Elder's thumb, grabbed the gem ring and struck out a palm to send Child Elder flying, as for the weapon used to sever the thumb, the technique, she was simply too fast, Xu Zhu can't see them at all.

Li QiuShui said: "Martial Sister, how did you harm him, it's best if you tell little sister. Little sister has deep affection towards you, I will not embarrass you unduly." When she obtained the gem ring, her tone changed immediately, it's extremely gentle and refine again.

Xu Zhu cannot help but said: "Miss Li, both of you are martial sisters from the same sect, how can you be so vicious in attacking her? Mr. Wu YaZi is definitely not killed by Child Elder. Monk cannot lie, I won't deceive you." Li QiuShui turned towards Xu Zhu and said: "May I ask the religious name of great master? Where did you take your tonsure? How come you know the name of my martial brother?" Xu Zhu said: "Junior monk is Xu Zhu, I am Shaolin disciple, as for Mr. Wu YaZi...alas, this matter is a long story...." Suddenly he saw Li QiuShui waved her sleeves lightly, the back of his knees immediately turned numb, his energy and blood reversed and turned the wrong way, he collapsed and shouted: "Hello, what are you doing? I didn't offend you, how...how come even I am...also.....also...."

Li QiuShui smiled and said: "Little master is an eminent monk from Shaolin, I am merely testing your martial arts. En, Shaolin have such resounding reputation, but their disciple is like this. I really offend you, really sorry!"

Xu Zhu laid down on the ground, he peered through the white silk veil on her face, he can faintly see her face, she seemed to be forty years of age, her facial appearance very beautiful, but there seemed to be a few line of blood trace on her face or some kind of scar, its hazy and indistinct, he cannot help but feel a cold chill, he said: "I am the most

useless disciple from Shaolin, senior you cannot look down on Shaolin just because of junior monk's incompetence."

Li QiuShui ignored him, she slowly walked towards Child Elder, she said: "Martial Sister, these past few years, little sister miss you bitterly. Thank the heavens, little sister can finally see martial sister again. Martial Sister, the benefits you showered upon me in the past, little sister remember all of them every day and every night...."

Suddenly there was another flash of white light, Child Elder cried out miserably, a big patch of blood instantly covered the snow-white ground, unexpectedly Child Elder's left leg separated from her body.

Xu Zhu's shock was no small matter, he shouted furiously: "Sister from the same sect, how can you have the heart to do such vile deed? You....you....you are really worse than a beast!"

Li QiuShui slowly turned around, her left hand pulled open the white silk veil covering her face, revealing her snow white cheek. Xu Zhu cried out in alarm, lines criss-crossed on her face, there were four extremely long sword wounds, the lines formed the word 'well (井)', due to these four sword wounds, her right eye was protruding, the left corner of her mouth was slanted and crooked, she was really ugly and unsightly. Li QiuShui said: "Many years ago, someone used a sword to scratch my face to such a state. Great master from Shaolin, you tell me, should I take revenge or not?" While speaking she slowly released the veil and covered her face again.

Xu Zhu said: "This...this is done by Child Elder?" Li QiuShui said: "There is no harm in asking her yourself."

Blood was gushing out of Child Elder's severed leg like wave, but she did not faint, she said: "Correct, I scratch her face. I...I succeeded in my training. When I was twenty six years old, I can make my body grow up, become the same as ordinary person, but she injured me, she made me fire-

deviate and I turned into a midget. You tell me, this deep hatred, should I take revenge or not?"

Xu Zhu looked at Li QiuShui, he pondered: "If her words are true, then this person started the wicked deed first."

Child Elder said: "Since I already fell into your hands, there is nothing left to say. This little monk is 'his' dear friend, you must not harm a single hair on this little monk. Or else, 'he' will never let you off." She closed her eyes and waited for death.

Li QiuShui gave a sigh and said indifferently: "Elder Sister, you are older than me, you must be much smarter than me, but you want to swindle little sister today, I'ts really not so easy. If he is....he's...he is still alive, then how come this Seven-Treasure Ring fell into your hands? Fine! Little sister don't have any grudge or grievance with this little monk, moreover little sister is born timid, I definitely don't dare to feud with the big dipper of martial arts fraternity Shaolin. This little master, little sister will not harm him. Elder Sister, little sister have two 'Nine Revolution Bear Snake Pill', please consume it to avoid excessively bleeding."

Xu Zhu heard her calling 'Elder Sister' and 'Elder Sister', it/s incomparably affectionate and intimate, but when he thought of the situation when Child Elder asked Wu LaoDa to consume two 'Nine Revolution Bear Snake Pill', a burst of cold sweat came out of him.

Child Elder said angrily: "Just kill me quickly, you want me to consume this 'Tendon Breaking Bone Decaying Pill' and listen to your mocking insults, dream on!" Li QiuShui said: "Little sister have good intentions towards elder sister, elder sister always misunderstood my intentions. The wound is bleeding excessively, it's really not beneficial to elder sister's heath. Elder Sister, these two pills, please eat it."

Xu Zhu looked at her hand, the palm of her jade-white hand was supporting two musty-yellow pills, it's exactly the

pills that Child Elder gave to Wu LaoDa, he pondered: "Child Elder's karmic retribution came really quick."

Child Elder shouted: "Little monk, quickly strike your palm on the top of my head, send granny to Western Paradise to avoid suffering the insults of this ****." Li QiuShui laughed and said: "Little master is tired, he needs some time to rest on the ground." Child Elder was really anxious, she spurted a mouthful of fresh blood. Li QiuShui said: "Elder Sister, one of your leg is long, the other is short, if 'he' sees it, it might be somewhat ungraceful, originally you are a short beauty, but now you are one side tall, one side short, a crooked beauty, won't 'he' feel greatly sorry for you? Little sister will help you till the end, I will cut off both your legs!" When she finished speaking there was a flicker of white light, a weapon suddenly appeared on her hand.

This time Xu Zhu finally saw it clearly, she was holding onto the handle of a one chi dagger. This dagger seemed to be made of crystal, it's transparent. Evidently Li QiuShui wanted to make Child Elder panic, she did not attack quickly, she was waving the dagger around her unimpaired leg.

Xu Zhu was very angry, he thought: "This female shizhu is too ruthless!" The [Pure Energy of Northern Darkness] in his body circulated rapidly around his entire body, in an instant he felt the acupoints on his leg unseal, the numbness stopped immediately. He did not have time to think, he quickly rushed forward and carried Child Elder, he ran up the mountain peak swiftly.

When Li QiuShui used the technique [Frost Sleeve Brushing Acupoints] to hit Xu Zhu, she sense that his martial art was mediocre, she did not take him seriously, she slowly tortured Child Elder and let him spectate by the side, since there was another person looking she gained more pleasure in tormenting her enemy, she will eventually kill Xu Zhu to prevent him from divulging the matter, she did not expect Xu Zhu to break through the acupoints which she sealed.

She was caught off guard, in an instant Xu Zhu carried Child Elder and rushed five to six zhang away. Li QiuShui extended her leg and chased after him, she laughed and said: "Little Master, you are smitten by my martial sister? Don't just look at her beautiful appearance, she is a ninety six year old old woman, she is not some seventeen to eighteen year old young lady." She felt at ease in her imminent victory, she knew she can overtake him in a moment, what great ability can this little monk have? Astoundingly, this swift burst of running from Xu Zhu cause his blood to circulate and accelerate, the strength of his [Pure Energy of Northern Darkness] emerged, he was running faster and faster, they were separated by five to six zhang and she can't catch up at all.

In a flash, she followed up the slope and chased for around three li, Li QiuShui was frightened yet angry, she shouted: "Little Monk, if you still refuse to stop I will use my palm strength to injure you."

Child Elder was aware that if Li QiuShui send out her palm strength, Xu Zhu will immediately die by her palm, inevitably she will be captured again, she said: "Little Master, many thanks for saving me, we can't beat this ****, quickly throw me down the valley, maybe she won't harm you."

Xu Zhu said: "This...absolutely not. Junior monk definitely cannot....." He only said two sentences, his energy leaked out, Li QiuShui moved in closer, suddenly his back felt cold, an enormous slab of freezing ice seemed to stick onto his flesh, immediately afterwards his body flew up, he fell into the valley. He knew he was hit by Li QiuShui yin-frost palm strength, but he still hugged onto Child Elder tightly, he fell straight down, he pondered: "This time our bodies will be torn and bones crushed, become a pile of mincemeat. Buddha is merciful!"

He faintly heard Li QiuShui voice transmitted from the top: "Ayo, my strength is too heavy, they got off lightly.....",

as it turned out a mountain ledge broke off, it's covered by snow, Li QiuShui send out her palm, she intended to make Xu Zhu collapse and then capture Child Elder, slowly use all kinds of cruel methods to torment her, she did not expect Xu Zhu to step onto the snow-covered ledge, the ledge broke and Xu Zhu along with Child Elder fell off the mountain.

Xu Zhu felt his body was empty and floating, he can't control himself at all, he fell straight down, the wind made 'Hu Hu' noise as it rushed past his ear, although the matter happened in an instant but he felt time was limitless, his fall was never ending and eternal. He saw the snow-covered mountainside rush straight at him, he was dazed by the sight, a few black dots seemed to move slowly on the snow-covered ground. He did not have time to examine carefully, he was diving swiftly down the mountainside.

Suddenly he heard someone shouted: "Who is it?" A horizontal force pushed against him, it bumped against Xu Zhu's waist. Xu Zhu's body have yet to hit the ground as it tilted and flew out again, he glanced, the person who pushed him was Murong Fu, he was really happy, he gathered his energy to toss Child Elder out, he want to let Murong Fu caught her so as to save her life.

Murong Fu saw two people falling down the mountain peak, he can't see clearly who they were in a short period of time, he executed his family's consummate skill the [Star Shifting Movement], he shifted the falling force and turned it into horizontal force, the two people got shifted and flew horizontally. This [Star Shifting Movement] did not use much of his own force, but Xu Zhu and Child Elder fell down from high altitude, the force was simply too great, in a split second Murong Fu felt his vision blurred, he tumbled and sat down.

Xu Zhu was pressured by this gigantic force, he can't toss Child Elder out, his body flew around ten zhang and dropped down, both his legs suddenly step onto an extremely soft yet extremely tough object, there was a 'Bo' sound, his body

sprang up again. Xu Zhu glanced again, he saw a short and fat person, the person was shaped like a meat ball and laid down on the snow-covered ground. This person was Thirty Six Caves Verdant Rock Cave Cave-master Mulberry Soil Elder, his figure was big like a huge cauldron, he saw Xu Zhu and Child Elder flew horizontally, the power was unstoppable, he immediately laid down on the ground. It truly was a coincidence, when Xu Zhu dropped to the ground his legs so happen to step onto his big belly, although he quickly channeled his [Pure Energy of Northern Darkness] and reduced the falling force, but this step on the belly cause Mulberry Soil Elder's intestines to rupture, he died a violent death, luckily his belly sprang up and Xu Zhu managed to save both his legs, his legs did not break off. With this bounce, Xu Zhu cannot help but fly horizontally again, he rushed straight at a person, he vaguely identified the person as Duan Yu. Xu Zhu shouted loudly: "Gentleman Duan, dodge quickly! I am rushing over!"

Duan Yu saw Xu Zhu's rushing force was strangely quick, no matter what he can't catch him, he shouted: "I will support you!" He turned around, he used his back as support, at the same time he executed his [Graceful Steps upon the Waves] and ran swiftly, in an instant he felt the pressure on his back was like a mountain, it pressed onto him and he can barely breathe, but with every step he took the pressure on his back will lessen by a bit, he sprinted over thirty steps with a single breath, Xu Zhu slid off his back lightly.

The two of them fell down from several hundred zhang high, by sheer luck Murong Fu shifted the force, Mulberry Soil Elder bounce off the force, lastly Duan Yu carried them on his back and sprinted, after three turns of event, incredibly, they didn't sustain any injury. Xu Zhu straightened his body and said: "Buddha is merciful! Many thanks to everyone for assisting!" He was not aware that Mulberry Soil Elder was trampled to death by him, if not the

guilt would overwhelm him. Suddenly he heard a shout, it transmitted from the mountainside. After Child Elder's leg was severed, although she bled excessively but she did not lose consciousness, she said in alarm: "That **** is chasing down. Leave quickly, leave quickly!" When Xu Zhu thought about Li QiuShui's vicious and merciless method he cannot help but shiver, he carried Child Elder and rushed into the forest.

Li QiuShui rushed down quickly from the mountainside, although her footstep was fast and nimble but ultimately it can't be compared with Xu Zhu who plunged straight down the mountain, in reality their distance was far apart but Xu Zhu was scared, he didn't dare to linger any longer. He rushed out a few li, Child Elder said: "Put me down, tear some cloth to bind my leg wound to avoid leaving behind bloodstains and let the **** track us. Hit my 'HuanTiao' and 'QiMen' acupoints to staunch the bleeding." Xu Zhu said: "Yes!" He followed her instructions, he also listened attentively for Li QiuShui's movement. Child Elder retrieved a yellow pill from her bosom and ate it, she said: "This **** has deep enmity with me, she will never let me go. I still need seventy nine days to fully restore my divine martial arts, at that time I don't need to fear that **** anymore. But where to hide during these seventy nine days?"

Xu Zhu wrinkled his brows and thought: "It's difficult to hide for half a day, how to hide for seventy nine days?" Child Elder mumbled to herself: "If we hide in your Shaolin Temple, it's an excellent location..." Xu Zhu had a huge fright, he was trembling from head to toe. Child Elder said furiously: "Damn monk, what are you scared of? Shaolin Temple is so far from here, how can we go there?" She inclined her head and said: "If we travel west for several hundred li it would be Western Xia. That **** has deep relationship with Western Xia, if she pass down her orders the experts from Western Xia First-Class Hall will all come to search for us, then it's difficult to escape her evil clutches.

Little Monk, in your opinion where should we hide?" Xu Zhu said: "We should hide in deep mountains, fields and caves, hide for seventy nine days, I think your martial sister will not be able to find us." Child Elder said: "How you know? If that **** can't find us, she will definitely return to Western Xia and gather a huge group of dogs, these several hundred hunting dogs have extremely keen nose, no matter where we hide these animals will definitely find us." Xu Zhu said: "Then we have to run South-east, move far far away from Western Xia."

Child Elder gave a sigh, she said: "That **** have many spies under her, naturally she already deployed her men at the south-east routes." She muttered to herself for a long time, suddenly she clapped her hands and said: "I got it, Little Monk, you solved Wu YaZi's 'Zhen Long' chess formation, what is the first move?" Xu Zhu was extremely worried about the current critical situation, strangely, she still has the mood to discuss about chess formation, he said: "Junior monk closed my eyes and made a random move, I killed myself, I let my opponent kill a huge group of chess-pieces."

Child Elder said happily: "Correct, for the past ten years, there are countless people who are one hundred times more wise and talented than you, none of them can solve this 'Zhen Long' chess formation, because no one is willing to bring about their own destruction. Wonderful, wonderful! Little Monk, carry me and jump up the tree, quickly travel west." Xu Zhu said: "Where are we going?" Child Elder said: "To a place no one would ever expect us to go, although it's dangerous but we will find a way out of the danger, we have to take this risk."

Xu Zhu looked at her severed leg, he sighed and pondered: "You can't walk, even if I am not willing to take the risk it's no use." He saw her injury was serious, he no longer care about the rule that forbids direct contact between men and women, he carried her on his back and

jumped up the treetop, he followed the directions pointed out by Child Elder and ran west swiftly.

He ran over ten li, suddenly he heard a gentle and coy voice from far: "Little monk, have you fallen to your death? Elder Sister, where are you? Little sister really miss you bitterly, quickly come out!" Xu Zhu's legs turned soft when he heard Li QiuShui's voice, he nearly fell off the treetop.

Child Elder scolded him: "Useless little monk, what are you scared of? Her voice is getting farther and farther, isn't she travelling east?"

Sure enough the voice was gradually getting farther and farther, Xu Zhu was very impressed with Child Elder's wisdom, he said: "She...how come she knows that we didn't die after falling down from several hundred zhang high?" Child Elder said: "Obviously someone talked too much and leaked it out." She pondered for a long time and said: "Granny never left Misty Peak for over ten years, I didn't expect martial studies to make such rapid progress. That young gentleman who neutralized our falling force, his technique in borrowing and redirecting force, pushing aside a thousand catties with four liang, it really reached the state of perfection. Who is the other young gentleman? How come he knows our Carefree Sect's [Graceful Steps upon the Waves]?" She mumbled to herself, she was not really asking Xu Zhu. Xu Zhu was afraid that Li QiuShui will catch up with them, he gathered his energy and ran swiftly, he didn't hear what Child Elder said.

When they reached level ground, he chose to travel on a minor road, they rested the night in a dense jungle, the next morning they travelled again, Child Elder still directed him westward. Xu Zhu said: "Senior, you say westward is Western Xia, I think we can't travel west anymore." Child Elder sneered: "Why can't we travel west?" Xu Zhu said: "If we pass the borders of Western Xia, wouldn't it be walking right into a trap?" Child Elder said: "The land you are

stepping on right now, it's already the territory of Western Xia!"

Xu Zhu had a huge shock, he shouted: "What? This is Western Xia? But you said....you said your martial sister has enormous power in Western Xia?" Child Elder laughed and said: "Yes! That **** can go on a rampage in Western Xia, she can demand and do whatever she wants, but we go against expectation and break into an important place, she will never imagine it till the day she dies. She'll look around everywhere, but she will never expect me to be resting peacefully in her nest and practicing my skills. Haha!" She was extremely proud of herself, she said: "Little Monk, I copied your method, the most stupid and most illogical chess move, but in the end it's really wonderful and useful."

Xu Zhu really admired her, he said: "Senior's divine calculation, it's indeed hard for people to fathom, but....but...." Child Elder said: "But what?" Xu Zhu said: "Within Li QiuShui's important place, there must be other capable people, if they discover our tracks....." Child Elder said: "Heng, if that place is uninhabited then how can it be considered dangerous? Going against all odds and difficulties, throwing yourself into danger, that is the proper conduct of a true hero." Xu Zhu pondered: "If it's to save human or save the world, it's worth it to throw myself into danger, but you and Li QiuShui are roughly the same, both of you are not really good people, why should I willingly risk this danger?"

Child Elder saw his hesitation, she already guessed his thoughts, she said: "I ask you to brave danger, naturally I have good stuff to give you as thanks, I won't ask you to suffer for nothing. Right now I will teach you three palm styles and three grappling styles, when you combine these six styles of martial arts it is known as [Plum Breaking Hands Of Heavenly Mountain]."

Xu Zhu said: "Senior, your injuries have yet to heal, it's inappropriate for you to exert yourself, you should rest

more.” Child Elder rolled her eyes and said: “You resent my heretic martial arts, you disdain to learn it correct?” Xu Zhu said: “This...this...junior definitely don’t have such intentions, please don’t misunderstand.” Child Elder said: “You are the legal successor of Carefree Sect, this [Plum Breaking Hands Of Heavenly Mountain] is precisely the high-level martial art of our sect, Wu YaZi asked you to go to WuLiang Mountain to find that **** Li QiuShui to teach you martial arts, heng, that **** is cold and indifferent, she might not be willing to impart to you, today I voluntarily choose to impart it to you, it’s your enormous fortune and fate, you get it without asking, how come you are not willing to learn?” Xu Zhu said: “Junior is from Shaolin, I really have no relations with Carefree Sect.”

Child Elder said: “Pei! Your entire body is equipped with internal energy from Carefree Sect, you dare to claim you have no relations with Carefree Sect, you are talking rubbish. The conduct of Child Elder Of Heavenly Mountain, I never do things that benefit others and not myself. I teach you martial arts, it’s for my own benefit, I need you to act as my proxy to resist powerful enemies. If you can’t master these six styles [Plum Breaking Hands Of Heavenly Mountain], you will definitely die in Western Xia, it’s not important if little monk die in Western Xia, but your granny will also accompany you and die as well.” Xu Zhu agreed and said: “Yes!” Although this person’s intention was bad but she still say it out loud, she can be considered straightforward and upright.

Immediately Child Elder imparted to him the mnemonic of the first palm style of [Plum Breaking Hands Of Heavenly Mountain]. This mnemonic has seven words in a sentence, a total of twelve sentences, eighty four words. Xu Zhu has superb memory, Child Elder only need to go through three times and he remembered everything. This eighty four words were extremely difficult to pronounce, seven flat tone in succession, followed by seven oblique tone, the phonetics

was completely different, it's similar to tongue twister. Luckily Xu Zhu usually recite "Xi tan duo, bo tan luo", "Jiedi, jiedi, boluo seng jiedi", etc, he was familiar with incantation in scriptures, he didn't really find it strange.

Child Elder said: "Carry me on your back and run west, recite this mnemonic loudly." Xu Zhu followed her instructions, amazingly, he managed to recite three words, he can't utter the fourth word 'Fu', he have to stop and regain his breath and finally utter the fourth word. Child Elder raised her palm and slapped the top of his head, she scolded him: "Useless little monk, you can't even recite the first sentence." Although this slap was not heavy, but it hit his 'BaiHui' acupoint. Xu Zhu's body swayed, he felt dizzy and light-headed, he recited the mnemonic again, he was obstructed on the fourth word again, Child Elder slapped him again.

Xu Zhu felt really strange: "How come I can't pronounce this 'Fu' word smoothly?" When he recited the third time, he involuntarily gathered his energy, he blurted the 'Fu' word out. Child Elder smiled and said: "Good chap, you pass the first stage!" As it turned out, the words of the mnemonic were complete opposite from regular breathing in pronunciation, it's already not easy to recite when calm and breathing normally, while running it's even more difficult to pronounce, the real purpose in reciting this mnemonic was to regulate breathing and internal energy.

As it reached noon, Child Elder ordered Xu Zhu to put her down, she flicked her finger, a stone flew into the sky and shot down a crow, she drank the crow's blood and practiced her [Eternal Youth Never Ageing Skill]. At this moment she regained her internal energy till seventeen years old, although she was still greatly inferior compared with Li QiuShui, but it's easy for her to kill a crow with a snap of her finger.

Child Elder finished her training, she ordered Xu Zhu to carry her and recite the mnemonic, once he completed

reciting she asked him to recite in reverse. This mnemonic was already extremely difficult to pronounce while reciting normally, when reciting in reverse it went against his breathing and obstructed his throat, disturb his tongue and hinder his teeth, but Xu Zhu relied on his willpower and perseverance, the sky has yet to turn dark, remarkably, when reciting the mnemonic of the first palm style, either normally or in reverse, it flowed right off his tongue and he recited with ease, there was no obstruction at all.

Child Elder was very happy, she said: "Little Monk, you are really fortunate....ayo...ayo!" Suddenly there was a huge change in her tone, her pair of hands turned into fists and she violently hammered the top of Xu Zhu's head, she scolded him: "Little thief with no conscience, you...you must have engage in some hidden affairs with her, I was kept in the dark all along. Little thief, you still want to deceive me? You...how can you face me?"

Xu Zhu had a huge shock, he quickly put her down and asked: "Senior...what are you trying to say?" Child Elder's face had swollen purple, tears streamed down her face, she shouted: "You and that **** Li QiuShui communicated in private, correct? You still try to deny? Still refuse to admit it? If not, how come she imparted this [Minor Formless Skill] to you? Little thief, you...you really concealed it from me bitterly." Xu Zhu was unable to make any sense of the matter, he asked: "Senior, what [Minor Formless Skill]?"

Child Elder suddenly stared stupidly, immediately she calmed down and wiped her tears, she sighed and said: "It's nothing. Your Master is not faithful to me!"

As it turned out, when Xu Zhu recited the mnemonic, he cleared many difficulties swiftly, when he recited in reverse it's especially smooth and easy, Child Elder suddenly recalled, it must be due to the effects of [Minor Formless Skill]. Child Elder, Wu YaZi, Li QiuShui, although they inherited their skills from the same master, but the three of them learnt different skills, Wu YaZi had the highest

accomplishments, his martial arts the strongest, he succeeded his master and became Carefree Sect's Leader. As for [Minor Formless Skill], their master only passed it to Li QiuShui, it's a divine skill to protect her body, the power is extremely strong, in the past years, Child Elder tried to harm her countless times, Li QiuShui relied on [Minor Formless Skill] and preserved her life. Although Child Elder don't know [Minor Formless Skill], but she was extremely familiar with the form and appearance of the skill, currently she noticed that not only Xu Zhu was equipped with this skill, the level of the skill was also deep and profound, in her shock and rage she mistook Xu Zhu as Wu YaZi. After a while she became clear-headed, she recalled how Wu YaZi deceived her and communicated with Li QiuShui in private, she was extremely angry and it aggravated her injury. In reality, she already guessed this matter ten years ago, but now she finally had convincing proof. The three martial brother and sister from Carefree Sect had extremely deep and profound internal energy, their martial arts high, but other than Child Elder, the other two were not devoted in relationship matters. Originally, Wu YaZi was in love with Child Elder, but afterwards Li ChunQiu deliberately sabotage Child Elder's training, Child Elder's body can never grow up, she lost out in appearance, Wu YaZi shifted his love to Li QiuShui, but he never break off with Child Elder.

At night, Child Elder kept cursing Wu YaZi and Li QiuShui. Xu Zhu heard her vicious curse, but her emotions from pain and sorrow was in fact much greater than hatred and resentment, he cannot help but feel sad for her, he advised: "Senior, life is variable, variable is suffering, all the worries in life, it's all due to greed, anger and delusion. Senior, you just have to avoid these three poisons, don't long for your martial brother, don't hate your martial sister, your heart will naturally be free from worries." Child Elder said angrily: "I insist on thinking about your heartless Master, I insist on hating that evil ****. The more worries I have, the happier I

am.” Xu Zhu shook his head, he didn’t dare to advise anymore.

The next day Child Elder taught him the mnemonic to the second palm style. Thus they kept travelling and kept on practicing their skills relentlessly. As night fell on the fifth day, they saw dense sign of human habitation ahead, they reached a huge city. Child Elder said: “This is the capital city of Western Xia XingZhou, you still have one more mnemonic to master, today we have to stay at the west of XingZhou, tomorrow we will travel two hundred li westward, afterwards we will detour and come back here.” Xu Zhu said: “We have to go to XingZhou?” Child Elder said: “Obviously we have to go to XingZhou, how can we penetrate deep into the tiger’s den without going to XingZhou?”

Another day passed, Xu Zhu thoroughly memorized the six mnemonics of [Plum Breaking Hands Of Heavenly Mountain]. At a wilderness, Child Elder taught him how to utilize the mnemonics. One of her legs was severed, she has no choice but to sit on the ground while sparring with Xu Zhu. [Plum Breaking Hands Of Heavenly Mountain], although it only have six styles, but it contained the essence of Carefree Sect’s martial arts, within the palm styles and grappling styles, there were also sword art, sabre art, whip art, spear art, grabbing art, axe art, etc, all the unique finishing moves of various weapons, the moves fantastic and wonderful, the variations complicated, Xu Zhu can’t learn all of them in such a short period of time. Child Elder said: “This [Plum Breaking Hands Of Heavenly Mountain] of mine, it can never be completed, in the future with higher level of internal energy, wider experience and knowledge, you can automatically incorporate any martial art moves into this six styles Plum Breaking Hands. Luckily you already mastered the mnemonics, whatever level you attain in the future is entirely dependent on you.”

Xu Zhu said: “Junior learned this martial art, it’s purely to protect senior, when senior regained your internal energy

my assignment is complete, junior will go back to Shaolin and try to forget everything that senior taught me, I will learn Shaolin martial arts from scratch again.”

Child Elder looked at him from left to right, her expression flabbergasted, she appeared as if she has seen a rare monster, after a long time she finally sighed and said: “This [Plum Breaking Hands Of Heavenly Mountain], how can any of your Shaolin’s martial arts be compared with it? You give up a jade and pick a roof tile, impossibly stupid. But it’s really not easy to ask little monk to forget your roots. Close your eyes and rest, when the sky turn dark we will enter XingZhou city!”

The time was the second of the five night watch periods, Child Elder ordered Xu Zhu to carry her on his back, he ran to outside of XingZhou city, after jumping over the moat he lightly flipped over the city wall and landed softly. He saw a group of armored cavalry lifting their torches, patrolling back and forth, the soldiers well-trained and powerful, the military magnificent and powerful.

Child Elder gave her instructions softly, she ordered him to stick close to the wall and travel north-west, after walking around three li, they saw a skyscraper, behind the skyscraper was a building built densely layer upon layer, the structure was grand and magnificent, the roof made of glazed tile, it’s a dazzling sight. Xu Zhu saw this building was quite similar to Shaolin Temple, but it’s more splendid and majestic, he said softly: “Buddha is merciful, there is a big temple here.” Child Elder cannot help but laugh softly, she said: “Little monk really has no knowledge, this is the imperial palace of Western Xia, but you say it’s a big temple.” Xu Zhu had a huge shock, he said: “This is imperial palace? We come here for what?”

Child Elder said: “To seek protection from the emperor. Li QiuShui can’t find our corpses, she knows I am not dead, even if she has to turn over the entire ground she will definitely try to find me. Within two thousand li, there is only

one place she won't search, it's her own home." Xu Zhu said: "Senior is really smart, we endure for one day and senior's internal energy will increase by another one year. We will go to your sister's house." Child Elder said: "This is her house....be careful, someone is coming."

Xu Zhu shrank his body and hid in a corner, he saw four people moving from east to west, immediately after another four people came from the west, these eight people passed by each other, they clapped their palms lightly, and moved past. These eight people were nimble and athletic, clearly their martial arts were not weak. Child Elder said: "The front guard patrol has passed, quickly flip over the palace's wall, another group of patrol will come soon after." Xu Zhu saw their influence and power, he became timid and said: "There are so many experts in the palace, we will be in trouble if they see us. We better go to your sister's house." Child Elder said angrily: "I already said it before, this is her house." Xu Zhu said: "But you said this is the imperial palace." Child Elder said: "That **** is the mother of the king of Western Xia, she is the Consort Dowager, the imperial palace is her home."

This sentence was beyond Xu Zhu's expectation, he was dumbfounded, another four people moved from north to south. When the four people moved past, Xu Zhu said: "Sen....." He only vocalized half the word as Child Elder stretched out her hands to press his mouth, another four people jumped out from behind the wall, they made their rounds quietly. These four people arrived suddenly, but they never expected that someone was hiding in the dark corner of the wall. When these four people moved far away, Child Elder slapped his back and said: "Go to that small alley."

Xu Zhu saw how the sixteen people patrol the palace, he knew he was in a dangerous place, without the guidance of Child Elder, even if he withdrew quickly he will definitely be discovered by the many guards, at once he followed her orders and entered the small alley. Both sides of the alley

were high walls, in reality the alley was just a gap between two Palaces.

He weaved through this narrow passage, he hid for a moment within a peony shrub, when the eight guards patrol passed he entered a large rock garden. This rock garden was winding and headed north, it stretched long and continuous for fifty to sixty zhang. For every ten zhang he took, he will follow Child Elder's instruction and hid himself, it's really strange, not long after he hid himself, the guards will definitely show up and patrol, it seemed as if Child Elder was the supervisor of the guards, where they patrol, when they patrol, she knew everything by the back of her hands, she predicted everything accurately. They evaded and dodged for over an hour, the rooms near their vicinity were all simple and crude, the guards no longer appeared anymore.

Child Elder pointed at a big stone house to the left and said: "Go there." Xu Zhu saw there was a large vacant land in front of the stone house, the moon light shone on the plot of vacant land, there was no place to hide in the surrounding, at once he drew his breath and rushed forward. The walls of the stone house seemed to be made of five chi square rock, it's exceptionally thick, the entrance was made of eight rows of pine tree, the tree was chopped in half and nailed together. Child Elder said: "Pull open the door and go in!" Xu Zhu's heart was thumping madly, his voice trembled: "Your...your martial sister...is here?" He remembered Li QiuShui's vicious methods, he didn't dare to enter. Child Elder said: "No. Pull open the door."

Xu Zhu gripped the iron ring on the door, he pulled open the door, the door was solid and heavy. Behind the front door was another door, a burst of cold air seeped out from behind the door. Currently the weather was hot, although snow still covers the mountain peak but the snow already melted on level ground, the flowers flourished, but there was a thin layer of frost on the door. Child Elder said: "Push the interior door." Xu Zhu stretched out his hands and pushed,

the door opened slowly, a narrow slit appeared between the door and a gust of cold air gushed out. He pushed open the door and entered, the interior was piled up with cloth-sacks, they stacked together and were as high as the ceiling, evidently this place was a granary, there was a narrow passage to the left.

Xu Zhu felt really curious, he whispered: "How come this granary is so cold?" Child Elder laughed and said: "Close the door. We entered the ice storehouse, nothing will happen to us now!" Xu Zhu said curiously: "Ice storehouse? This is not a granary?" While speaking, he closed the two sets of doors. Child Elder was in a very good mood, she laughed and said: "Let's go in and take a look."

Once the two sets of doors were closed, the interior was dark. Xu Zhu fumbled around and entered from the left side, as he moved to the interior the cold air was getting thicker and thicker, he extended his left hand and touched something, it's a cold, stiff and damp object, evidently it's a big block of solid ice. While being baffled, Child Elder already lit a torch, in an instant a strange sight appeared before his eyes, he was surrounded by blocks of square shaped ice chunks, the light from the torch reflected off the ice chunks, the light were suddenly green and suddenly blue, it's really a strange sight.

Child Elder said: "Let's descend to the bottom." She leaned against the ice chunk, she hopped with her right leg and lead the way, she made a few turns around the ice chunks and entered a big hole by the corner of the house. Xu Zhu followed her, he saw a row of stone steps, after walking down the steps it's yet another huge house filled with ice chunks. Child Elder said: "Most likely there is another level in this ice storehouse." Sure enough, there was another huge stone room underneath the second level, it's also filled with ice chunks.

Child Elder extinguished the torch, she sat down and said: "We penetrated deep into the third level, even though

that **** is smart and crafty she will not be able to find us.” She exhaled a long breath. For the past few days although she appeared calm and cool, but in her heart she was really anxious and worried, Western Xia was full of experts, they penetrated deep into the interior of the imperial palace and avoided the attention of numerous experts, to achieve that firstly, you need to be vigilant and cautious, secondly, you have to be familiar with the way things were carried out in the palace and with the guards movement. Only now did she finally feel at ease.

Xu Zhu sighed and said: “Strange! Strange!” Child Elder said: “What so strange?” Xu Zhu said: “Inexplicably, Western Xia store these worthless ice chunks in a cellar, what is the purpose?” Child Elder laughed and said: “These ice chunks are worthless in winter, but during hot summer, these ice chunks are very precious. Think about it, at the main street, at the open field, the sun is like steaming hot charcoal, everyone sweat like sticky paste, if they have two big blocks of ice beside them, or put a few ice cubes inside the lotus seed and mung bean soup, what is the feeling?” Xu Zhu suddenly realized the truth, he said: “Wonderful, wonderful! But to carry so much ice chunks and store them, the effort involved is truly not small, isn’t it very troublesome?” Child Elder found it funny, she said: “The emperor has hundreds of attendants at his beck and call, he can get whatever he wants, why would he even bother about troublesome or not? You think the emperor has to personally move these big ice chunks into the storehouse?”

Xu Zhu nodded his head and said: “The emperor really leads an extremely comfortable life. But his comfort is really a bit too much, he will exhaust his karmic reward, his next life might not be good. Ayo, the emperor want to use these ice chunks, he will frequently send people here to fetch it, won’t they see us?” Child Elder said: “The imperial palace has ‘Sky’, ‘Earth’, ‘Mysterious’, ‘Yellow’, ‘House’, ‘Time’, ‘Flood’ and ‘Desolate’, eight ice storehouses, this ice

storehouse was 'Desolate'. They have to finish withdrawing the ice from the seven storehouses before coming to this storehouse. They might not come here for three months, at that time, no need to worry!" Xu Zhu said: "Senior, you know everything, you been here before? For example, you knew when and where the guards will patrol, how come you know everything?" Child Elder said: "Obviously I came to this imperial palace before. I seek that **** to vent my anger, how can it be only once? The breathing of those guards are thick and heavy, I heard them ten zhang away, what is so strange about it?" Xu Zhu said: "So it is. Senior is born with divine ears, only extraordinary people can hope to reach your level." Child Elder said: "What born with divine ears? With deep internal energy, you can train this kind of skills, it's really easy. I will teach you."

When Xu Zhu heard the phrase 'you can train this kind of skills', he suddenly remembered, there was no birds and animals within this ice storehouse, It's difficult to obtain warm blood, how was she going to practice her skill? There was a lot of dried food and cereals in the storehouse, but they can't light a fire in the ice storehouse, how to cook the rice and oats for food?

Child Elder saw he was silent for a long time, she asked: "What are you thinking about?" Xu Zhu told her, Child Elder laughed and said: "You think those cloth-sack contains dried food and cereals? There is only cotton, it's to prevent external heat from coming in and melting the ice. Hey hey, you want to eat cotton or not?" Xu Zhu said: "Then we have to go outside and look for food?" Child Elder said: "The imperial kitchen have no lack of chicken and duck. But there isn't much essence in the blood of chicken, duck, pig and sheep, it's not as good as the sika deer and antelope on snowy mountain. We will go to the imperial garden to catch some red-crowned crane, peacock, mandarin ducks, parrot, etc, I will drink the blood, you eat the meat, we can survive like this."

Xu Zhu quickly said: "No, no. Junior monk cannot kill and eat meat." He pondered, since Child Elder was safe here there was no need for him to accompany her anymore, he said: "Junior monk is a Buddhist disciple, I cannot see you kill living things, I...I have to leave now." Child Elder said: "Where are you going?" Xu Zhu said: "Junior monk will return to Shaolin Temple." Child Elder said angrily: "You cannot leave, you have to stay here and accompany me, wait until I complete my divine martial arts and kill that ****, only then I will let you go."

Xu Zhu heard her wanting to kill Li QiuShui after completing her skills, he was even more unwilling to accompany her in this evil plot, he stood up and said: "Senior, junior monk have to advise you but you will surely not listen to me. Moreover junior monk's knowledge is superficial, I am clumsy and inarticulate, I can't think of anything to persuade you, you have to resolve the grievance not deepen the grievance, it's time to let go." While speaking he walked towards the stone steps.

Child Elder shouted loudly: "Stop moving, I forbid you to leave."

Xu Zhu said: "Junior monk have to go!" Originally he wanted to say 'I hope you can complete your divine skills', but Li QiuShui would be in danger if she completes her skills, moreover Wu LaoDa and the Thirty Six Cave-masters and Seventy Two Islands-masters, as well as Murong Fu, Duan Yu, etc, all of them will die a violent death, he was getting more and more afraid when he thought about it, he stretched out his leg and leaped up the stone steps.

Suddenly his knees felt numbed, he flipped over and fell down, immediately after his waist ached, his entire body paralyzed, he knew his acupoint was sealed by Child Elder. In the darkness her body was motionless, she only need to hit the empty air and his vital acupoint was sealed, it seemed he can only allow himself to be manipulated before such an expert, he was completely defenseless and can't

resist at all. He calmed down and chanted scriptures: "Arriving at hardship during cultivation, instinctively think about coercing by force, neglecting fundamentals and concentrating on details, excessive love and hate. Although I did not commit offense, but I lead myself to it, I willingly accept my suffering without complain. The scripture says: 'Do not worry during hardship, you will gain wisdom....'"

Child Elder interrupted: "What ghost scriptures are you chanting?" Xu Zhu said: "Excellent, excellent! This is Bodhidharma's <<Four Passage Scripture To Enter The Way>>." Child Elder said: "Dharma is the ancestor of your Shaolin Temple, I only know he possess exceptional talent, but how come he's so long-winded, a stinky monk with no moral backbone." Xu Zhu said: "Ancestor master is merciful, senior please don't spout nonsense."

Child Elder said: "Your ghost scripture says: 'Arriving at hardship during cultivation, it's due to the results of past life, have to accept it willingly, do not blame and complain.' Then no matter how others viciously torture you, you willingly accept it, never blame and complain at all?" Xu Zhu said: "Junior monk's cultivation is superficial, when assaulted by external demons my inner self will give rise to hate, I am afraid it's hard for me to resist." Child Elder said: "Now you don't even have a tiny bit of Shaolin martial arts, the martial arts of Carefree Sect you only learned a tiny bit, you lose more than you gain, extremely terrible. Just listen to my orders, I will impart all the divine martial arts of Carefree Sect to you, at that time you will be unequalled under the heaven, isn't that glorious?"

Xu Zhu pressed his hands together, he chanted scriptures again: "All living things have no self, suffering and happiness are all predestined. The glory and reputation are all due to the merits of past life, now you reap the benefits. Karmic reward is exhausted and return to nothing, how can it be a happy affair? Gains and losses are predestined, there is no difference."

Child Elder shouted: "Pei pei, rubbish! Your martial art is weak and lowly, you endure abuse from people everywhere you go, it's similar to you having your acupoints sealed by me, I want to beat you and scold you, you can't resist at all. It's similar to my incomplete divine martial arts, I have no choice but to hide here, that **** Li QiuShui is roaming outside, overbearing and tyrannic. Your Master gave you this painting, he asked you to go beg someone to teach you martial arts and punished that little demon Ding ChunQiu. In this world, the strong gets to bully people, the weaklings have to suffer and endure, if you want to be safe and happy then you must be the strongest person under the heaven."

Xu Zhu chanted his scriptures: "Common people fantasize constantly, they are greedy in all aspects, they seek fame and glory. The wise men understand the truth, their logic and action are opposite, they feel at ease and let things take their own course, their form adapt to the circumstances. There is suffering in all three realms, who can be peaceful? The scripture says: 'Those who seek will find suffering, those who do not seek will find happiness.'"

Although Xu Zhu has no talent in debating, but he was extremely familiar with scriptures. This <<Four Passage Scripture To Enter The Way>> was written by eminent monk Tanlin, Dharma travelled from Southern India to China and accepted Tanlin as disciple, the scripture recorded the words of Dharma, there was only a few hundred words, all Shaolin monks must definitely study it. He recited the scripture without thinking, but it refuted all of Child Elder's words.

Child Elder's natural disposition was competitive and eager to excel, for over ten years she gave orders and others complied, obviously none of her female servants dared to refute her words, those men from Thirty Six Caves and Seventy Two Islands, they all treated her orders as God's will, but today a little monk refuted her words and left her speechless. In her anger, she raised her right palm and struck the top of Xu Zhu's head. When her palm was about

to hit the 'BaiHui' acupoint on his head, she suddenly remembered: "If I kill this monk with a single palm, he will die without knowing and without feeling, then his fallacious argument is correct and I am wrong, heng heng, how can this be so?" She withdrew her palm, she regulated her breathing and energy.

After a while she jumped up the stone steps, she pushed open the door and went out, she broke a tree branch and used it as a crutch, she rushed to the imperial garden. Currently her internal energy was competent, although she lost a leg but her body was still light as a leaf, how can those guards detect her presence? She caught two red-crowned cranes and two peacocks and returned to the ice storehouse. Xu Zhu heard her going out and coming back again, he also heard the calls of birds, he chanted 'Buddha is merciful', since he can't do anything now he can only let nature take its course.

The next day during noon, there were no day-time and night-time in the ice storehouse, the room was pitch-black, the internal energy within Child Elder was boiling and rolling around, she knew the time to practice her skill has come, she bit the throat of a red-crowned crane and sucked its blood. After training her skill, she bit the throat of yet another red-crowned crane.

Xu Zhu heard the noise, he advised: "Senior, this bird, please leave it till tomorrow before drinking, why harm another life?" Child Elder laughed and said: "I have good intentions, it's for you to eat." Xu Zhu had a huge shock, he said: "No, no! Junior monk absolutely cannot eat it." Child Elder stretched out her left-hand, she grabbed his chin, Xu Zhu cannot resist, his mouth involuntarily opened up. Child Elder inverted the red-crowned crane, she poured the crane's blood into his mouth. Xu Zhu felt warm blood flowing down his throat, he struggled and tried to shut off his throat, but his acupoint was controlled by Child Elder, there was

nothing he can do, he was angry and anxious, two streams of hot tears streamed down from his eyes.

Child Elder drained all the crane's blood, her right hand pressed against the 'LingTai' acupoint on his back, she helped him regulate his breathing, immediately after she hit his 'GuanYuan', 'TianTu' and 'LiangXue' acupoints so that he can't vomit the blood out, she laughed happily and said: "Little monk, your Buddhist's precepts, do not eat meat and fish, you broke it correct? Since you already broke one precept, why don't you break another one? Heng, if there is anyone who dare to oppose me, I will compete with him till the end. In short, I will make sure you can't be a monk." Xu Zhu was extremely angry, he was speechless.

Child Elder laughed and said: "The scripture says: 'Those who seek will find suffering, those who do not seek will find happiness.' You wholeheartedly wish to abide by the Buddhist precepts, then you are 'seeking', since you seek and did not get it, then your heart must be feeling bitter. You have to let nature take its own course, adapt your form according to the circumstances, if you can abide the Buddhist precepts then abide it, if you can't abide it then don't abide it, only then it's 'non-seeking', haha, haha!"

This went on for over a month, Child Elder regained her internal energy when she was sixty years old, when she left the ice storehouse and go to the garden her movement was like a formless demon, if not out of fear of Li QiuShui she would have left the imperial palace. Everyday she will drink blood and train her skill, she will seal Xu Zhu's acupoints and force the blood and meat of birds and animals into Xu Zhu's stomach, after four hours, when the food in his stomach digested and he can't vomit it out anymore, she would then release his acupoints. Xu Zhu was compelled to devour raw meat, his life spent in darkness, he really can't bear this bitter suffering, he can only rely on a sentence in a scripture 'Do not worry during hardship, you will gain wisdom' to forcibly console himself, but in reality he 'worry

during hardship, hard to gain wisdom', thus he suffered more hardships.

On this day, Child Elder heard him chanting 'arriving at hardship during cultivation, instinctively think about coercing by force', 'willingly accept it, without complain or blame', she sneered: "Rabbit, deer, crane, bird, you tasted all sorts of meat already, you are still considered a monk? Chanting scriptures for what?" Xu Zhu said: "Junior monk was compelled by senior, I did not do it voluntarily, thus it's not considered violating precepts." Child Elder sneered: "If nobody compels you, you will definitely not violate your precepts?" Xu Zhu said: "Junior monk cherish my clean self, I definitely don't dare to break Buddhist's rules and regulations." Child Elder said: "Good, we will try it out." Thus she did not force Xu Zhu to drink blood and eat meat anymore. Xu Zhu was extremely happy, he expressed his thanks repeatedly.

The next day Child Elder still did not force him to eat meat and drink blood. Xu Zhu was so hungry that his stomach groaned, he said: "Senior, your divine martial art is nearly complete, you don't need junior monk to serve you anymore. Junior monk has to leave." Child Elder said: "I forbid you to leave." Xu Zhu said: "Junior monk is very hungry, then I have to trouble senior to find some vegetables or rice for me to eat." Child Elder said: "It's possible." She sealed his acupoints to prevent him from running away and went out. After a while she returned to the ice storehouse.

Xu Zhu smelled a burst of fragrant aroma, at once his mouth was full of saliva and he craved for it. There was three 'Tuo Tuo Tuo' sounds, Child Elder put three big bowls in front of him and said: "One bowl of simmered fried meat, one bowl of steamed fat chicken, one bowl of sweet and sour carp, quickly eat it!" Xu Zhu was frightened, he said: "Amitufo, junior monk would rather die than eat it." The fragrant aroma of the food rushed into his nose, he forcibly

restrained himself and focused on chanting scriptures. Child Elder grabbed a chicken, she ate it with gusto, she praised repeatedly, but Xu Zhu kept chanting.

On the third day, Child Elder went to the imperial kitchen again and stole a few bowls of meat dish, ham, sea cucumber, bear paw, roast duck, the aroma was extremely rich and heavy. Although Xu Zhu was so hungry that he became weak and feeble, but he still endured and refused to eat. Child Elder pondered: "You're eager to win in front of me, you will definitely refuse to eat it." Thus she left the ice storehouse and waited outside, she did not return for half a day, she thought: "I am afraid you will definitely stealthily eat the food." Remarkably, when she returned and inspected the food under bright light, Xu Zhu did not even touch a single drop of soup.

On the ninth day, Xu Zhu did not have the strength to chant scriptures anymore, he only bit a few ice cubes to quench his thirst, he did not eat any of the meat dish in front of him. Child Elder was furious, she grabbed his chest and stuffed the braised pork into his mouth. She forced Xu Zhu to eat meat, thus she knew she lost the competition, in her rage, she slapped him thirty to forty times and scolded him: "Damn monk, you set yourself against granny, you want to test how powerful granny is!" Xu Zhu was neither annoyed nor angry, he chanted scriptures softly.

From that point onwards, Child Elder forcibly stuffed him full of meat and fish. Xu Zhu resigned himself and endured, apart from chanting scriptures he slept all day long.

On this day, while dreaming in his sleep, Xu Zhu suddenly detected a sweet fragrance, this fragrance was not from the burning of sandalwood or from the meat dish, but he felt safe and peaceful, an indescribable feeling of comfort, in his daze state he felt some soft object leaning on his chest, he was startled and woke up, he stretched his hands and touched the object, he felt the object was smooth

soft and warm, astonishingly, it was a naked person. He had a huge shock and said: "Senior, you...what happen?"

The person said: "I.....where am I? How come it's so cold?" The voice was tender and lovely, it's a female voice, it's not Child Elder. Xu Zhu was even more shock, his voice trembled: "You...you...who are you?" the female said: "I...I....I am so cold, who are you?", while speaking she leaned closer to Xu Zhu.

Xu Zhu was about to stand up to avoid her, while he pushed out to support himself his left hand held onto the maiden's shoulder, his right hand wrap around her soft and slender waist. Xu Zhu was twenty four years old, in his entire life he only communicated with three female, AhZi, Child Elder and Li QiuShui, before that, he was always at Shaolin Temple, chanting scriptures and meditating. However it's human inborn nature to be lustful, although Xu Zhu adhered strictly to Shaolin's rules and regulations, but during spring when all the flowers boom, he will inevitably fantasize about the matters between male and female. But he didn't know what a proper female look like on the inside, thus his fantasy and imagination were weird and bizarre, he was unable to determine the correct answer and he never dared to discuss with his fellow martial brothers. At this moment, his pair of hands touched the soft smooth and delicate skin of the maiden, his heart nearly jumped out from his chest, however it's difficult for him to loosen his grip.

The maiden called out delicately, she turned her body and hooked her hands on his neck. Xu Zhu felt her breath was like orchid, the sweet fragrant of her lip rouge assaulted him, he cannot help but feel giddy, his entire body shivered, his voice trembled: "You....you....you....." The maiden said: "I am so cold, but my heart is burning." Xu Zhu can't control himself, he exerted force in his pair of hands and hugged her in his bosom. The maiden gave two 'Wu Wu' sounds, her lips moved closer, both of them kissed.

Wu YaZi stripped Xu Zhu off all his Shaolin's martial arts, Xu Zhu lost all his discipline, he was a robust man unfamiliar with sexual affairs, under the assault of the number one temptation under the heaven, amazingly, he did not resist at all, he hugged the maiden even tighter, at this moment his mind was somewhere else, he was not aware of his current location. The maiden's passion was like fire, she treated Xu Zhu as her lover.

Nobody knew how much time has passed, Xu Zhu's lust gradually fade off, he shouted loudly: "Ayo!" he was about to jump up.

However the maiden embrace him tightly, she said delicately: "Don't.....don't leave me." Xu Zhu's mind was clear and bright, but it only lasted for a split second, immediately after he hugged the maiden in his bosom again, his pity secretly turned into love and affection, surprisingly, he did not hate her.

Both of them wrapped themselves around each other, after a long time, the maiden said: "Good Brother, who are you?" The sentence was tender and sweet, but when Xu Zhu heard it, it's like thunderbolt splitting the air, his voice trembled: "I.....I made a huge mistake." The maiden said: "What huge mistake?"

Xu Zhu stammered, he was unable to reply, he said: "I.....I am....." Suddenly the side of his torso felt numb, his acupoint was sealed, immediately after a piece of felt covered him, the naked maiden left his embrace. Xu Zhu shouted: "You....don't go, don't go!" In the darkness someone laughed three times, it's Child Elder. Xu Zhu was so shocked that he nearly fainted, his entire body turned limp, his mind completely blank. He heard Child Elder hugged the maiden and left the ice storehouse.

After a while, Child Elder returned, she laughed and said: "Little Monk, I let you enjoy romantic happiness in life, should you give thanks?" Xu Zhu said: "I.....I....." His mind was muddy and confused, he was speechless. Child Elder

released his acupoints, she laughed and said: “Buddhist’s disciple need to guard against lust or not? Did you break this rule yourself? Or did granny force you? You words are empty, you are a lascivious and womanizing little monk, you tell me, who won? Haha, haha!” She was laughing louder and louder, she was extremely proud of herself.

Xu Zhu suddenly understood, Child Elder was angry over his refusal to eat meat, thus she captured the maiden and used her to tempt him to break his precept, he cannot help but feel remorseful, he was ashamed, suddenly he leaped up and swiftly smashed his head against the ice block, there was a loud ‘Peng’ sound, he collapsed.

Child Elder had a huge shock, she did not expect this little monk to be so resolute and upright, he just returned from the land of the tender and immediately committed suicide, she quickly supported him up and examined him, luckily he was still breathing, but the top of his head had a hole, blood gushed out, she quickly bandaged his wound and let him consume a ‘Nine Revolution Bear Snake Pill’, she scolded him: “Are you crazy? If not for the [Pure Energy of Northern Darkness] within your body, this knock would have killed you.” Xu Zhu cried: “Junior monk committed a grave sin, I harmed others and harmed myself, I cannot live anymore.” Child Elder said: “Hey hey, if all monks commit suicide after breaking a precept, then how many will still be alive in this world?”

Xu Zhu was stumped for words, he suddenly recalled, committing suicide was also a huge taboo, in his rage, unexpectedly, he broke yet another precept.

He was leaning against an ice chunk, his mind muddy, he blamed and condemned himself, but he cannot help but think about the maiden, all kinds of tender affairs between them, endless thoughts rushed through his mind, suddenly he asked: “That....that lady, who is she?”

Child Elder laughed out loud and said: “That lady is seventeen years old, beautiful, elegant and graceful, her

beauty without equal.”

In the darkness, Xu Zhu can't see the appearance of the maiden, but their flesh interlinked, her soft voice entered his ear, he imagined her to be an extremely beautiful woman, he heard Child Elder described her as 'beautiful, elegant and graceful, her beauty without equal', he cannot help but gave a long sigh. Child Elder laughed and said: "You miss her or not?" Xu Zhu didn't dare to lie, but he also didn't dare to admit the matter directly, he sighed again.

Several hours passed, his soul seemed to have left his body, he was in a daze. Child Elder put chicken, duck, meat, etc, in front of him, Xu Zhu already gave up and abandoned himself to despair, he pondered: "I am a sinner, since I already entered other sect, I also committed murder and lust, how can I still be considered a Buddhist's disciple?" He picked up a chicken and ate it, but he only ate the food without concern for the taste, he was in a daze as tears streamed down his eyes. Child Elder laughed and said: "Straightforward conduct, good chap!"

Four hours later, unpredictably, Child Elder went out again and brought that naked maiden back, she delivered it to Xu Zhu's embrace, afterwards she went to the second level and let both of them remained at the third level.

The maiden sighed and said: "I am having this strange dream again, I am really scared, but also....also...." Xu Zhu said: "But also?" The maiden hugged his neck, she said delicately: "But also delighted." While speaking she pressed her right cheek on his left cheek. Xu Zhu felt her face was warm, he was aroused, he stretched out his hands and hugged her slender waist. The maiden said: "Good Brother, am I dreaming or not? If I am dreaming, how come I can feel you hugging me? I can touch your face, your chest, your arm." While speaking she gently caressed Xu Zhu's cheek and chest, she said: "But if this is not a dream, then how come I am sleeping here for no reason, suddenly without....without clothes, this dark and cold place? This

place is cold and dark, but you are here, you are waiting for me, to pity me, to cherish me?"

Xu Zhu pondered: "So you got captured by Child Elder, you are also in a daze, your mind unclear." He heard the maiden's gentle voice: "Normally I am embarrassed by the voice of strange man, but how come when I am here, my...my mind is so unrestrained, I can't control myself? Sigh, if this is a dream it doesn't resemble a dream, but if this is not a dream it resembles a dream. Last night I had this strange dream, tonight I had it again, could it be...could it be our predestined relationship in previous generations? Good Brother, who are you exactly?" Xu Zhu is scared out of his wits, he said: "I....I am..." He wanted to say 'I am a little monk', but he can't say it out.

The maiden stretched out her hand to cover his mouth, she said softly: "Don't tell me, I....I am scared." Xu Zhu hugged her body tightly with both arms, he asked: "You are scared of what?" The maiden said: "Scared that if you say something, I will wake up from this dream. You are the lover in my dream, I call you 'Meng Lang', 'Meng Lang', 'Meng Lang', tell me, is this name alright?" Initially she covered Xu Zhu's mouth with her hand, but she shifted them and gently caressed his eyes and nose, she seemed to be showing affection yet she seemed to be using her hands as eyes, she wanted to know his appearance. The warm and soft hand touched his eyebrow, his forehead, the top of his head.

Xu Zhu had a huge shock, he pondered: "Terrible, she touched my bald head." Surprisingly, the maiden touched a patch of short hair. As it turned out, Xu Zhu stayed in the ice storehouse for nearly two months, adding the days that had passed since leaving Shaolin, his bald head had long grown three chi long hair. The maiden said delicately: "Meng Lang, why is your heart beating so fast? Why aren't you speaking?"

Xu Zhu said: "I....I am the same as you, I am happy yet afraid. I tarnish your clean and pure body, I can't repay you

even if I die ten thousand times.” The maiden said: “Don’t say that, we are dreaming, no need to be scared. What do you call me?” Xu Zhu said: “En, you are the goddess in my dream, I will call you ‘Meng Gu’, is it good?” The maiden clapped her hands and laughed: “Good, you are my ‘Meng Lang’, I am your ‘Meng Gu’. This sweet dream, we have to dream for a lifetime, we will never wake up.” They were deep in passion, both of them immersed in this beautiful dream, was it really fantasy? Or were they in heaven?

After several hours, Child Elder finally used a felt cloth to wrap the maiden and carried her out.

The next day, Child Elder brought the maiden to Xu Zhu again. Both of them meet each other for the third time, their confusion gradually faded, their shame diminished, their love and passion everlasting and unlimited, they rejoiced in their love. Xu Zhu didn’t dare to reveal the truth about how they managed to meet up, the maiden also treated it as fantasy, she did not inquire how she ended up in this dream.

These three days of being entangled in love, Xu Zhu felt the dark and cold cellar was like paradise, why the need to bother about Buddhism or seek salvation?

On the fourth day, Xu Zhu ate bear paws, venison, etc, various delicacies brought by Child Elder, he expected Child Elder to go out and bring the maiden, oddly, he kept on waiting but Child Elder sat down silently and did not move. Xu Zhu was like an ant on hot pan, he can’t sit still, he wanted to inquire but he didn’t dare.

He endured for four hours, his worried movements, all kinds of actions, Child Elder heard everything but she ignored them. Xu Zhu can’t endure anymore, he asked: “Senior, that lady, is....is she a palace maid?” Child Elder groaned, she did not reply. Xu Zhu pondered: “You refuse to reply, there is nothing I can do.” But when he thought about the tender affection of the maiden, he was really hyperactive and uncontrollable, he can’t restrain himself, after enduring a while, he have no choice but to plead

earnestly: "I beg you to do a good deed, tell me please." Child Elder said: "Don't talk to me today, ask me tomorrow." Although Xu Zhu was really anxious but he didn't dare to inquire again.

With great difficulty he endured till the next day, after eating, Xu Zhu said: "Senior...." Child Elder said: "You want to know the identity of that lady, how can it be difficult? Even if you want to meet her everyday, never separate again, it's also easy....." Xu Zhu was so happy that his eagerness was hard to bear, he didn't know what to say. Child Elder said: "You want to know?" Xu Zhu didn't dare to reply momentary, he stammered: "I don't know how to repay senior."

Child Elder said: "I don't need you to repay anything. My [Eternal Youth Never Aging Skill] will be perfected in a few days time, these few days are very important, I cannot relax or slack off for a single moment, I cannot even go out to find food, I already prepared all the cooked food and animals. You want to meet that beautiful lady, you have to wait until I complete my skill."

Although Xu Zhu was disappointed, but he knew Child Elder was telling the truth, luckily it's only a few days, he has to endure the pain of missing her, he immediately replied: "Yes! All according to senior's command." Child Elder said: "Once my divine skill is complete, I will immediately seek that **** Li QiuShui for revenge. Originally that **** is definitely not my match, but unfortunately that **** severed my leg, I suffered great loss in my energy, I am not certain I can take my revenge. In the event I die by her hands, I can't bring that lady to you, it's fated, there is nothing I can do. Unless....unless....." Xu Zhu heart was thumping madly, he asked: "Unless what?" Child Elder said: "Unless you agree to assist me." Xu Zhu said: "Junior's martial art is low and weak, how can I help?"

Child Elder said: "I will duel with that ****, the outcome of the battle will hang by a thin line. It's difficult for her to

defeat me, but it's also difficult for me to kill her. From today onwards I will teach you another martial art, [Six Solar Palms Of Heavenly Mountain]. At the crucial moment of our duel you will use this palm style, you only need to press your hand on her, her energy will drain off, she will lose for sure."

Xu Zhu felt really awkward, he pondered: "Although I broke Buddhist precepts, I can't be Buddhist disciple anymore, but to assist her in killing someone, this kind of evil deed greatly goes against my conscience, I definitely cannot do it." He replied: "I ought to agree to assist senior, but if you kill her as a result of my action then junior will commit another grave sin, henceforth I will sink into vice and I can't reincarnate anymore."

Child Elder said angrily: "Hey, damn monk, you can't be a monk anymore, but you still have the heart of a monk, what kind of thing are you? Li QiuShui is an evil-doer, how can you sin by killing her?" Xu Zhu said: "Even for wicked traitor and evil person, we ought to instruct and reform them, we cannot be rash and commit murder." Child Elder's anger burst out, she said sternly: "You refuse to listen to me, don't ever think about seeing that lady again. You better think carefully." Xu Zhu was so sad that he was speechless, he simply chanted scriptures in his heart.

Child Elder saw he was silent for a long time, she said happily: "For the sake of that little beauty, you have no choice but to agree, correct?" Xu Zhu said: "I definitely cannot agree to harm another human life just for the sake of my own happiness. If I can never see that lady again, then it's predestined in my past life. Since we exhausted our predestined relationship, I cannot force it. Since I cannot force it, let alone being forced to commit evil? I definitely cannot do it." When he finished speaking, he recited scripture: "It's constructed for a reason, once fate is exhausted it returns to nothing. Gains and losses are predestined, there is no addition or subtraction." Although

he said it out loud, but he was aware that he can never meet that maiden again, he was very sad.

Child Elder said: "I ask you again, will you learn [Six Solar Palms Of Heavenly Mountain] or not?" Xu Zhu said: "I cannot comply, senior please forgive me." Child Elder said angrily: "Then get lost, scram, go far far away." Xu Zhu stood up, he bowed deeply and said: "Senior you have to take care of yourself." He thought about their meeting, although she made him violate his Buddhist precepts, he can't be a monk anymore, but as a result he got to meet his 'Meng Gu', deep in his heart, he felt more gratitude towards Child Elder and less of hate, he cannot help but feel sad now that they were parting, he suddenly recalled that her powerful enemy was still around and she had yet to escape danger, he said: "Senior you have to take care, be very careful, junior cannot serve you anymore." He turned around and walked up the stone steps.

He was afraid that Child Elder will seal his acupoints again and prevent him from leaving, once he set foot on the stone step he immediately leaped up, he gathered his [Pure Energy of Northern Darkness] and rushed to the second level of the ice storehouse in an instant, immediately after he rushed to the first level, he stretched his hands to push the door. His right hand touched the door ring, suddenly both his legs and back ached, he shouted: "Ayo!" he knew he was ambushed by Child Elder again, his body swayed, both his shoulders ached as if pricked by needle, he collapsed immediately.

He heard Child Elder said gloomily: "You are hit by my hidden projectile, are you aware of it?" Xu Zhu felt some of his wounds were numb and itchy, some of them were aching from being pricked by needle, it's like ten thousand ants biting him, he said: "Naturally I am aware of it." Child Elder sneered: "You know what kind of hidden projectile it is? It's 'life-death talisman'!"

Xu Zhu ear was buzzing, at once he recalled Wu LaoDa's frightened expression when mentioning the 'life-death talisman'. He only knew that 'life-death talisman' was some charm or amulet that can control a person's life and death, amazingly, it's a hidden projectile, Wu LaoDa and his group were all violent and savage, but they became meek and docile when controlled by 'life-death talisman', he can well imagine the power of this hidden projectile.

He heard Child Elder said: "Once the life-death talisman enters the body, there is no cure or antidote. Wu LaoDa and those bastards revolted against Misty Peak, evidently they are not willing to be controlled by the life-death talisman, they wish to steal the method to break the life-death talisman from Vulture Palace. These dogs are deluded, they can keep on dreaming, how can the method to breaking granny's life-death talisman be stolen?"

Xu Zhu felt his wounds were getting more and more itchy, in addition the strange itch gradually penetrated deep, less than the time taken to eat a meal, his vital organs started itching, he really wanted to smash his head against the wall and kill himself as it's much better than suffering this torture, he cannot bear it and groaned loudly.

Child Elder said: "The life-death talisman, what is the meaning to the two word 'life-death'? I guess you finally know it?" Xu Zhu said in his heart: "I know, I know! I can neither live nor die." Other than groaning, he did not have the slightest bit of strength to talk anymore. Child Elder said: "Just now, when you are about to leave, twice you told me to take care of myself, your speech shows concern for me, you are not without conscience. Moreover you save granny's life, Child Elder Of Heavenly Mountain differentiate grudge and kindness clearly, I have my own reward and punishment, nevertheless you are vastly different from Wu LaoDa and those scoundrels. Granny planted the life-death talisman on you, it's punishment, but I can also get rid of them for you, then it's reward."

Xu Zhu groaned: "We must have prior agreement, if you try to use this matter to coerce me, ask me to commit outrageous atrocities, I....I rather die..then....then...then....then...." The phrase 'I rather die than submit', he's unable to say it out.

Child Elder sneered: "Heng, I can't tell just by looking at you, remarkably, you are such a resolute person. But why are you groaning and muttering, can't speak properly? You know why Cave-master An stutters?" Xu Zhu said in alarm: "He is also hit by your life....life....thus he is in so much pain that he stu....stu.....stu....." Child Elder said: "It's good that you know it. Once the life-death talisman flares up, it will get worse day after day, the strange itch and acute pain last for eighty one days, after that it will gradually diminish, eighty one days later it will progressively intensify again, the cycle repeats itself and never ends. Every year I will send my subordinates to patrol all the Caves and Islands, I will grant pain-killer and medicine that stops the itch, the life-death talisman won't activate for a year."

Xu Zhu finally understood why all the Cave-masters and Island-masters treat Child Elder's subordinates as gods, they willingly allow themselves to be beaten, it's all for the sake of the medicine that can guarantee one year of peace, but won't he also become an animal and allow himself to be manipulated by others for his entire life?

Child Elder lived with Xu Zhu for almost three months now, she was very familiar with his character and temper, his conduct was soft and amiable on the outside but strong and resolute on the inside, although he was meek and amiable but he can be extremely obstinate and stubborn, he will definitely not yield to threats, she said: "I said before, you are different from Wu LaoDa and those bastards, granny won't give you medicine every year, you will worry everyday and you can't sleep properly at night. I planted nine different life-death talismans on you, I can remove all of

them at one go, cut the weeds and eliminate the roots, you will never suffer again.”

Xu Zhu said: “Then, many.....many....many....many....” He’s unable to say the word ‘thanks’.

At once Child Elder let him consume a pill, his pain and itch stopped for the moment. Child Elder said: “To get rid of life-death talisman, you have to use the internal energy of palm force. I am about to complete my divine skill, I cannot exhaust my energy for you, I will teach you the method to channel your energy and the palm moves, dissolve the life-death talisman yourself.” Xu Zhu said: “Yes.”

Child Elder taught him how to channel his [Pure Energy of Northern Darkness] from his dantian to his ‘TianShu’, ‘TaiYi’, ‘LiangMen’, ‘ShenFeng’, ‘ShenZang’, etc, the various acupoints, afterwards they will pass through ‘QuChi’, ‘DaLing’, ‘YangHua’ and reach the hollow of his palm, the method to channel energy from the meridians to the hollow of the palm was the unique wonderful skill of Carefree Sect, she also taught him how to take in and send out large quantities of energy, how to circulate and revolve the energy, how to disperse the energy, how to control and release the energy, etc, various different methods. Xu Zhu’s body contained sufficient internal energy, after training for two days he became proficient.

Child Elder said: “Wu LaoDa and those bastards, although they have low moral standards, but their martial arts are really not weak. Among those gang of rouges, there are a few who have extremely deep and profound internal energy, but none of them can use their internal energy to neutralize my life-death talisman, do you know the reason?” She paused for a while, she knew perfectly well that Xu Zhu can’t answer, she continued: “The reason is because I planted different kinds of life-death talisman on them, the techniques I used are also different and interesting. If they tried to use hard and ‘yang’ technique to neutralize the life-death talisman, but if the life-death talisman is located at

the 'TaiYang', 'ShaoYang', 'YangMing', etc, various meridians, the yang energy will drastically increase and intertwine, it will penetrate deep into their inner organs, the outcome is irremediable. If they tried to use soft and 'yin' technique to neutralize the life-death talisman, the 'TaiYin', 'ShaoYin', 'JueYin' meridians, the life-death talisman within these meridians will flare up. In addition, every life-death talisman I planted have different composition of yin and yang energy, how can outsiders undo it? The nine life-death talisman on your body, you have to use nine different methods to neutralize them." At once she taught him a palm style, when he was proficient in it she will spar with him, she will use various complicated and sinister palm moves to attack him and forced him to use the newly learnt palm style to counter.

Child Elder said: "My life-death talisman have countless changes and permutation, when getting rid of it, you must be adaptable and change according to the situation, if you make the slightest bit of mistake, you will either spurt blood violently, energy obstructed and die, or entire body paralyzed, meridians reversed, internal energy leaked out. You have to treat the life-death talisman as a powerful enemy, make an all-out effort, you cannot allow yourself to be relaxed or complacent."

Xu Zhu received instructions and trained bitterly, the techniques imparted by Child Elder were incomparably ingenious and magnificent, the energy flowed according to one's wishes, no matter what kind of vicious or fierce palm moves she used to attack him, he can simply use this set of palm technique to neutralize, in addition while neutralizing, his technique will definitely contain moves that allow fierce and violent counterattack. The more he trained the more he admire it, he finally understood, the 'life-death talisman' can make the Thirty Six Cave-masters and Seventy Two Islands-masters break out in fear and become terror-stricken, the talisman indeed has it's own inexhaustible might and power, if not for Child Elder's personal instructions, how can he

know there was such wonderful and marvellous neutralizing technique?

He spent four days of effort, he was finally proficient in nine different technique.

Child Elder was extremely happy, she said: "Little....little chap is not stupid at all. There is a saying in military tactics: 'Know yourself, know your enemy and emerge victorious in every battle.' You want to subdue the life-death talisman, you have to know the method to planting life-death talisman, do you know what life-death talisman was made of?" Xu Zhu was stumped for words, he said: "It's a hidden projectile." Child Elder said: "Correct, it's a hidden projectile, but what kind of hidden projectile? Like sleeve-arrow or steel dart? Like Bodhi or Daylily?" Xu Zhu pondered: "I was hit by nine hidden projectiles, although it's painful and itchy, but they disappeared without a trace when I touch it, I really don't know what they look like." He found it difficult to reply.

Child Elder said: "This is a life-death talisman, take it and examine it carefully."

As he thought about this number one hidden projectile under the heaven, he was really anxious and worried, he stretched out his hands to take it, when it landed on his palm he felt an ice-cold sensation, the hidden projectile was light as a feather, it's a small circular sheet, it's only around the size of a toe, the edge was sharp and it's thin like paper. Xu Zhu want to examine it carefully, but he felt a cooling sensation on his palm, after a while the life-death talisman disappeared. Xu Zhu had a huge shock, Child Elder did not stretch out her hands to take it back, how come the hidden projectile will automatically disappear? It's really unpredictable and inconceivable, he shouted: "Ayo!" He pondered: "Terrible, terrible! The Life-death talisman drilled into my palm."

Child Elder said: "You understand now?" Xu Zhu said: "I....I...." Child Elder said: "My life-death talisman, it's just a thin slice of ice." Xu Zhu cried out in surprise, he felt at ease

immediately, he finally understood, the thin ice was melted by heat from the palm, gone in an instant, the energy in his palm was like a furnace, it turned the ice into vapor, astoundingly, there wasn't any water-stain at all.

Child Elder said: "In order to learn how to break the life-death talisman you have to learn how to launch it, to learn how to launch it then naturally you have to learn how to make it. Don't underestimate this thin slice of ice, to make it as thin as paper, unbroken and undamaged, it's really not easy. Put some water on your palm, afterwards channel your internal energy in reverse, let the energy be several times colder than ice, the clear water will naturally turn into ice." At once she taught him how to channel his internal energy in reverse, how to convert hard and 'yang' energy into soft and 'yin' energy. The [Pure Energy of Northern Darkness] imparted by Wu YaZi possessed both yin and yang, the skills learnt by Xu Zhu were all hard and 'yang', but since his internal energy already had solid foundation, it's not difficult for him as long as he go against normal principles.

After learning how to make life-death talisman, Child Elder taught him the hand technique and strength in firing as well as how to target acupoints, on the thin slice of ice, she taught him how to attach hard and 'yang' energy, how to attach soft and 'yin' energy, how to attach thirty percent yang and seventy percent yin, or maybe sixty percent yin and forty percent yang, although it's just yin and yang energy, but the sequence was different, the amount was also different, it follow one's heart's desire, countless changes and permutation. Xu Zhu spent another three days and he finally learned everything. Child Elder said happily: "Little chap is not stupid at all, you learn rather fast, you already mastered the fundamental skills in life-death talisman. As for subtle and profound variation, able to recognize acupoints without error, that is future matters."

On the fourth day, Child Elder ordered him to regulate and mix his internal energy, gather internal energy in both

palms, she said: "One of the life-death talisman is behind your right knee, on the 'YinLing Quan' acupoint, channel 'yang' energy to your right palm, use the second palm technique to smack it quickly, channel 'yin' energy to your left palm, use the seventh palm technique to slowly draw and pull it out. Pull three times, the hot poison and cold poison in this life-death talisman will be neutralize." Xu Zhu acted according to her instructions, sure enough, his 'YinLing Quan' acupoint was originally sluggish and obstructed but it cleared up, his joint flexible and agile again, he felt really comfortable.

Child Elder gave directions one by one, Xu Zhu simply followed and neutralize the life-death talisman. Eventually he got rid of all nine life-death talismans, Xu Zhu was extremely happy.

Child Elder sighed and said: "Tomorrow noon, my divine skill will be complete. While completing the skill I have to resolve multitude of loose ends, it's incomparably dangerous, today I have to calm down and meditate, don't talk to me anymore to avoid disturbing my thoughts." Xu Zhu said: "Yes." He pondered: "The days passed really quick, unexpectedly, three months simply passed by."

At this moment, he suddenly heard a tiny voice like mosquito buzzing in his ear: "Martial sister, martial sister, where are you hiding? How come you are at little sister's house but you did not come out to meet me? You regard me as an outsider, you somewhat upstage the host, correct?"

The voice was extremely soft and thin, but he heard every single word clearly. Who else can it be other than Li QiuShui?

Chapter 37: Laughing Together, Everything Reduce to Emptiness

Fan translation by d4rksinz [Third Edition]

www.spcnet.tv

Xu Zhu had a shock, he shouted: “Ayo, not good, she....she....” Child Elder said loudly: “Why the big fuss?” Xu Zhu said softly: “She...she finally found us.” Child Elder said: “Although she knows I am in the imperial palace, but she don’t know where I am hiding. There are thousands and hundreds of rooms in the imperial palace, if she search one by one, even after ten days or half a month she might not be able to find this place.” Xu Zhu finally felt at ease, he breathed a sigh of relief and said: “We only need to endure until tomorrow noon, by then we don’t need to be afraid anymore.” Sure enough, Li QiuShui’s voice gradually move farther and farther away, eventually there was no sound from her at all.

But after an hour, Li QiuShui’s thin voice penetrate into the ice storehouse again: “My good martial sister, you still remember martial brother Wu YaZi? He is at little sister’s palace, he is waiting for you to come out, he have some important matters to tell you.”

Xu Zhu said softly: “Wrong, wrong! Senior Wu YaZi died long ago, don’t.....don’t be fooled by her.”

Child Elder said: “Even if we shout and scream here she won’t be able to hear us. She is using her [Great Voice Transmitting Soul Searching Method] to force me to go out. She mentioned Wu YaZi, she is simply trying to disturb my mind, how can I be fooled by her?”

But Li QiuShui talk endlessly, hours and hours went on, she narrated how the three of them fellow apprentices learned their skills, she narrated how Wu YaZi love her deeply, immediately after she started abusing loudly and

cursed Child Elder as the number one lascivious and malicious person, a shrewd and shameless ****, she claimed those words were said by Wu YaZi.

Xu Zhu's pair of hands were covering his ears, but the voice still penetrated his hands and enter his ears, he can't block it out. Xu Zhu was extremely irritated as he kept on listening, he shouted: "False, all of them are false! I don't believe you!" He tore some cloth off his clothes and stuffed it into his ears.

Child Elder said indifferently: "You can't block this voice. That **** is using her profound internal energy to transmit it, we are inside the third level of the ice storehouse, yet the voice still transmitted here, you stick some cloth in your ear, what is the use? The guards and concubines in the imperial palace, maids and eunuchs, thousands and hundreds of them, but none of them have Carefree Sect's internal energy, none of them can hear this voice. You have to be calmed and tranquil, hear but ignore deliberately, just treat the words of that **** as donkey cry or dog bark." Xu Zhu said: "Yes." But the discipline to 'turn a blind eye, hear but not react', the martial arts of Carefree Sect was much inferior to the meditation skill of Shaolin, since Xu Zhu lost all his Shaolin martial arts, he can't ignore Li QiuShui's words, he listened to various malicious stuff about Child Elder, inevitably he half believed and half doubted, he didn't know if it was true or false.

After a while he suddenly recalled something, he said: "Senior, the time to practice your skill is nearing soon correct? This is the last stage before you achieve success, it is extremely important, but when you listen to her words won't you be distracted?" Child Elder laughed bitterly and said: "You only realize it now? That **** calculated the time accurately, once my divine skill was complete she knows she won't be my match, thus she spared no effort to try and obstruct me." Xu Zhu said: "Then please temporarily put aside your plans and stop training, is it ok? Terrible external

demon is invading, if you train under such conditions it might be a little.....a little dangerous." Child Elder said: "You rather die than help me deal with that ****, but how come you are concern about my safety now?" Xu Zhu was stumped for words, he said: "I am unwilling to assist senior to harm others, but I am even more unwilling to see others harm senior."

Child Elder said: "Your conscience is good. I already thought through this matter a thousand times. That **** is using her [Great Voice Transmitting Soul Searching Method] to disturb my mind, simultaneously she also dispatched her hunting dogs to track me, she already secured the imperial palace like an iron bastion. We can't escape. The longer we stay here the more dangerous it is. Luckily we brave danger and went to her house, if not we would have been detected two months ago, at that time my internal energy is low and I can't resist at all, once I listen to her [Great Voice Transmitting Soul Searching Method] I would have gone out obediently. Foolish boy, it's noon already, granny have to train my skill now." She bit off the head of a red-crowned crane and sucked the crane's blood, she crossed her legs and sat down.

Xu Zhu listened to Li QiuShui's voice, it was getting more and more wretched, presumably she calculated this moment, this noon was the crucial juncture, a matter of life and death between the two martial sisters. Suddenly, Li QiuShui's voice became extremely gentle and soft, she said: "Good Martial Brother, hug me. En, wu, wu, hug me tighter, kiss me, kiss here." Xu Zhu was stunned, he pondered: "How come she mention about this kind of stuff?"

He heard Child Elder groaned out, she cursed in rage: "Treacherous ****!" Xu Zhu had a huge shock, he was aware that Child Elder was at a critical juncture in her training, unexpectedly, she got distracted and started cursing, it's incomparably dangerous, a single mistake and she will fire-deviate, the meridians in her body will all burst and break

off. Although he was worried but he can't do anything to help. Li QiuShui's soft voice transmitted endlessly, all of them narrating the joyous love between Wu YaZi and herself. Xu Zhu cannot help but think about his joyous meeting with the maiden, his desire surged, warm blood circulated through his entire body, his skin was burning hot.

But he noticed Child Elder was breathing heavily, she cursed: " Treacherous ****, junior martial brother never love you, you seduced him, you have no sense of shame!" Xu Zhu was startled, he said: "Senior, she....she is inciting your anger on purpose, you must not take it seriously." Child Elder cursed again: "Shameless ****, if he truly love you, how come when he is about to die, he rushed to Misty Peak and passed on the 'Seven Treasure Ring' to me? He also gave me a portrait of my eighteen year old self, he drew it personally, he said for the past sixty years, this portrait accompanied him day and night, he kept it close at all time. Hey, you must be very sad when you heard it right....."

She kept talking non-stop, Xu Zhu was stunned. How come Child Elder was saying all these lies? Could it be that she fire-deviated, she lost her mind? Moreover she seemed to be transmitting her voice out to let Li QiuShui hear it.

He heard a violent crashing sound, the front door of the ice storehouse was pushed open, immediately after the second set of doors opened as well, the sound of front door closing, the sound of the second door closing. He heard Li QiuShui's husky voice: "You are lying, you are lying, martial brother he....he...he only love me. He will never draw a portrait of you, you are a midget, how can he love you? You are talking rubbish, specialize in deceiving people....."

There was a dozen loud slamming sound, it's like lightning strike, it transmitted from the first level of the ice storehouse. Xu Zhu was startled, Child Elder burst into loud laughter and shouted: "Treacherous ****, you thought martial brother only love you? You head is really muddled. Correct, I am a midget, I cannot be compared with you, a

seductive beautiful woman, but martial brother knows everything. You are fond of seducing handsome, natural and unrestrained young men, even his disciple Ding ChunQiu that kind of little rascal you also try to seduce. Martial brother told me, I am a virgin till old, my feelings towards him never changed. But you, think about it, you had how many lovers? You married the king of Western Xia and became the emperor's concubine, why would martial brother care about you?" Astonishingly, her voice projected from the first level of the ice storehouse, Xu Zhu never noticed when she move from the third level to the first level. Child Elder laughed again: "We martial sisters never see each other for ten years, we should be affectionate to each other. Seal off the front door of the ice storehouse so that outsiders can't come in to disturb us. Haha, you like to rely upon your superior number to win, there is no harm in calling some of your helpers to assist. Come on, move away the ice chunks! Transmit your voice out!"

In a split second countless thoughts went through Xu Zhu's mind: "Child Elder incited Li QiuShui and lured her into the ice storehouse, she immediately moved the big ice chunks and blocked the front door, she is determined to fight till death. Although Li QiuShui has huge influence in the imperial palace but she can't summon her men to assist her now. But how come she didn't push away the ice chunks? How come she didn't do as Child Elder says, transmit her voice out and order her men to attack here? Maybe when shifting the ice chunks or transmitting her voice, she will inevitably be distracted, Child Elder is standing by the side, naturally she will seize the opportunity and strike a fatal blow; Or maybe Li QiuShui is proud and conceited, she is unwilling to ask for assistance, she wants to personally deal with her love rival." Xu Zhu pondered: "Previously, when training, Child Elder is always motionless, she does not react to external affairs, but today she cannot help it and shouted out to fight with Li QiuShui, but her

divine skill still lack one more day before completion, she wasted her effort and failed at the final hurdle. I wonder who will win today's battle, if Child Elder wins, I wonder if we can escape the palace, can she compensate her training by practicing tomorrow?"

He heard loud slamming and banging sounds from the first level, evidently Child Elder was waging a gigantic battle with Li QiuShui. Xu Zhu lived together with Child Elder for three months, although the old granny was temperamental and moody, her conduct unruly, he really suffered under her, but because he was with her all the time he cannot help but feel close to her, he was afraid Child Elder will suffer under Li QiuShui's evil hands, thus he went to the second level to look at the situation.

As he reached the second level, he heard Li QiuShui shout: "Who is it?" The banging and crashing sound stop. Xu Zhu held his breath and waited, he didn't dare to reply. Child Elder said: "That is the number one romantic person of Central Plains, nicknamed 'White-face Playboy Wu PanAn', you want to meet him?" Xu Zhu pondered: "My appearance is so ugly, what nicknamed 'White-face Playboy Wu PanAn'? Sigh, senior was making fun of me."

But he heard Li QiuShui said: "Rubbish, I am already an old woman, you think I am still fond of youngsters? What 'White-face Playboy Wu PanAn', most probably it's that ugly monk who carried you and ran around." She raised her voice and shouted: "Little Monk, is that you?" Xu Zhu's heart was thumping madly, he didn't know if he should reply or not. Child Elder shouted: "Meng Lang, are you a little monk? Haha, Meng Lang, you are such a romantic and charming youngster but she assumed you are a little monk, it's really funny."

Xu Zhu blushed deep red when he heard the phrase 'Meng Lang', he's so ashamed that he can't show his face, he pondered: "Terrible, terrible, the conversation between me and that maiden, Child Elder heard everything, how can

those words be heard by an outsider? Ayo, those words that I said to the maiden, I am afraid...maybe....most likely....Child Elder heard all of them as well. That....that..."

Child Elder said: "Meng Lang, quickly answer me, are you a little monk?" Xu Zhu said softly: "No." Although his voice was soft but Child Elder and Li QuiShui heard it clearly.

Child Elder laughed out loud and said: "Meng Lang, don't worry, you can see your Meng Gu pretty soon. She misses you badly, for the past few days she has no appetite, she is restless, she is thinking about you, she misses you. Tell me honestly, you miss her or not?"

Xu Zhu was infatuated with that maiden, although he diligently trained his skills in firing and countering the life-death talisman for the past few days, but he was constantly thinking about her, he was head over heels in love, suddenly he heard Child Elder inquire about it, he cannot help but blurt out: "Really miss her."

Li QuiShui muttered: "Meng Lang, Meng Lang, as it turns out you are really a passionate youngster! Come up here, let me see what kind of person is the number one romantic of Central Plains!"

Although Li QuiShui was younger than Child Elder and Wu YaZi, but she is over eighty years of age, an old woman, however her speech was gentle and coy, when Xu Zhu heard her voice his heart palpitated with eagerness, in a split second he really thought he was the 'Number one romantic person of Central Plains', but he came to his senses immediately: "I am a ugly monk, how can I be a romantic person, isn't it laughable?" Immediately after he thought: "Child Elder is facing a powerful enemy, how come she still have the mood to make fun of me? There must be some deep meaning behind it. Ah, that's right, that day senior Wu YaZi wants me to succeed him as Carefree Sect Leader, he repeatedly voice out his disdain of my appearance, afterwards senior Su XingHe said, to subdue Ding ChunQiu, they must find a handsome natural and unstrained

youngster with high comprehension, although I possess senior Wu YaZi's divine internal energy but my martial art is weak, I have to find a person to teach me martial arts, this person is only fond of handsome youngster, don't tell me the person is Li QiuShui?"

While he's pondering, the flame flicker, bright light illuminated the first level, immediately after there was the loud sound of rushing wind. Xu Zhu rushed up the stone steps, he looked up, he saw a white shadow and a grey shadow revolving rapidly around each other, the two shadows suddenly separated and suddenly moved close, it emitted 'Pa Pa' sound, evidently Child Elder and Li QiuShui were fighting a fierce battle. A torch was on an ice block and emitted faint ray of light. The movements of the two were extremely fast, it's really unimaginable, it's impossible for Xu Zhu to determine who was Child Elder and who was Li QiuShui.

The torch burned off extremely fast, it exhausted its flame in a short period of time, with a 'Chi' sound it extinguished and the ice storehouse turned pitch-black again, but palm wind was still rushing about. Xu Zhu was really anxious: "Child Elder lost a leg, its unfavorable for her in a long battle, how should I help her? But Child Elder is vicious and merciless, if she gain the upper hand she will definitely kill her martial sister, this is not good. Moreover the martial arts of these two are so high, how can I interfere their battle?"

He heard a loud 'Pa' sound, Child Elder gave a long cry, she seemed to be injured. Li QiuShui laughed out loudly and said: "Martial Sister, what do you think of this move from little sister? Please give me some guidance." Suddenly she shouted sternly: "Where are you running!"

Xu Zhu felt a burst of cold wind brushed past him, Child Elder was standing beside him and said: "Second technique, execute your palm!" Xu Zhu didn't understand the reason, he was about to inquire: "What?" But he felt a cold wind

assaulting him, an extremely powerful palm force moved straight at him, he has no time to consider, at once he executed the second palm technique taught by Child Elder to break the life-death talisman, in the darkness he clashed with the incoming force, Xu Zhu experienced a sever shock in his body, his blood and energy was rolling around his chest, it's extremely hard to endure, without thinking he used the seventh palm technique to disperse the force.

Li QiuShui cried out in surprise, she shouted loudly: "Who are you? How come you know [Six Solar Palm Of Heavenly Mountain]? Who taught you?" Xu Zhu asked curiously: "What [Six Solar Palm Of Heavenly Mountain]?" Li QiuShui said: "You still refuse to admit it? The second move 'Spring Sun In White Snow' and the seventh move 'Three Layer Sun Gate', it's a secret move of my sect, where did you learn it?" Xu Zhu said: "'Spring Sun In White Snow'? 'Three Layer Sun Gate'?" His mind was blank, he seemed to understand but yet he don't understand, he faintly guess he was tricked by Child Elder again.

Child Elder was standing behind her, she sneered: "This Meng Lang, since he carry the reputation as the number one romantic of Central Plains, naturally he is gifted in the four arts, medicine and divination, horoscope, wine drinking, singing, drinking game, guessing riddle, all kinds of shady business, he knows them all, he mastered them all. Thus he gained the favor of martial brother Wu YaZi, he accepted him as his last disciple, he ordered him to exterminate your lover Ding ChunQiu to tidy up sect affairs."

Li QiuShui said brightly: "Meng Lang, is her word true or false?"

Xu Zhu heard both of them address him as 'Meng Lang', he cannot help but blush deeply, the first half of Child Elder's speech was false, the latter half was true, but he can neither say it's true nor false. The various techniques taught by Child Elder, they were undoubtedly used to neutralize the life-death talisman, but how come Li QiuShui call it [Six

Solar Palm Of Heavenly Mountain]? Child Elder wanted him to learn [Six Solar Palm Of Heavenly Mountain] to deal with Li QiuShui, but he firmly refused to learn, could it be that the techniques used to neutralize the life-death talisman was precisely [Six Solar Palm Of Heavenly Mountain]?

Li QiuShui said sternly: "Aunty is asking you a question, how come you refuse to answer?" As she finished speaking she extended her hand to grab his shoulder. Xu Zhu was very proficient in countering the moves from Child Elder, moreover he countered the moves in darkness, when he heard the wind he immediately recognized the form, he reacted according to the situation, when Li QiuShui's finger was about to touch his shoulder, he immediately lowered his shoulder and slanted his body, he flipped his hand and pressed down on the back of her hand. Li QiuShui immediately withdrew her hand, she praised: "Good! This move 'Great Heaven Sun Song', internal energy is deep and profound, the move is also well executed. Martial brother Wu YaZi imparted his entire lifetime of martial arts to you, correct?" Xu Zhu said: "He...he imparted all his internal energy to me."

He said Wu YaZi imparted all his 'internal energy' (内力) to him, he did not say 'martial arts' (martial arts), the two phrases only differ by a single word but the meaning was vastly different. But Li QiuShui was extremely agitated, naturally she won't distinguish the difference, she asked again: "Since my martial brother accepted you as his disciple, how come you didn't address me as martial aunt?"

Xu Zhu persuaded them: "Martial aunts, both of you are one family, why entangle in this deep hatred and struggle bitterly? It's all past matters, everyone should just let go and forget it."

Li QiuShui said: "Meng Lang, you are still young, you are not aware of the sinister intentions of that treacherous old woman, stand aside....."

She did not finished speaking, suddenly she yelled out 'Ah', Child Elder suddenly dashed out from behind Xu Zhu and made a sneak attack, she landed one palm on her. This palm was soundless and formless, the strength was purely yin and soft, the distance between them was close, there was a delay before Li QiuShui detected it, there was also a delay before she can react, Child Elder's palm was already in front of her chest, Li QiuShui hastily moved her body to retreat but she was slower by one step, her breath was obstructed, evidently her meridians got injured. Child Elder laughed and said: "Martial Sister, what do you think of this move from elder sister? Please give me some guidance." Li QiuShui quickly channeled her internal energy to regulate her breathing, she didn't dare to retort.

Child Elder succeeded in this sneak attack, she cannot let her recover, she jumped on one leg and leaped forward, her palm wind rushing as she launched her attack. Xu Zhu shouted: "Senior, don't do it!" He executed the palm technique taught by Child Elder and intercepted the three palm strikes directed at Li QiuShui. Child Elder was extremely angry, she cursed: "Little thief, you using what kind of martial arts against me?" As it turned out, Xu Zhu firmly refused to learn [Six Solar Palm Of Heavenly Mountain], Child Elder was aware of the great catastrophe in the future, in order to gain a competent helper during the critical period, while teaching Xu Zhu how to neutralize life-death talisman she also imparted [Six Solar Palm Of Heavenly Mountain] to him, furthermore she spent alot of time sparring with him, all the subtle and profound variations, all the ingenious and magnificent techniques, she emptied her pockets and taught everything to him. When she finally gained the upper hand, unexpectedly, Xu Zhu suddenly switched side and helped Li QiuShui! Xu Zhu said: "Senior, I advise you to take into account the relationship of being in the same sect, please be lenient." Child Elder cursed in rage: "Get lost, quickly step aside!"

Li QiuShui gained Xu Zhu's assistance, she avoided Child Elder's rapid attack, her breathing was already regulated, she said: "Meng Lang, I am fine now, step aside." She launched her left palm and followed up with her right palm, the palm force in her left hand moved around Xu Zhu and attacked Child Elder. Child Elder was secretly alarmed: "Unexpectedly, this **** mastered [White Rainbow Palm Force], her palm force can move left and right at will, truly formidable." She returned the palm and clashed head on.

Xu Zhu was stuck between them, he was aware that his martial art was limited, he cannot break up the fight and persuade them, he gave a long sigh and step aside.

Both of them dueled for a long time, strong wind assaulted his face, sharp as blade, Xu Zhu can't resist, he was about to retreat to the stone steps between the first and second level, suddenly he heard a 'Pu' sound, Child Elder groaned in pain, she was pushed by Li QiuShui and crashed against a solid ice block. Xu Zhu shouted: "Stay your hand, stay your hand!" he rushed forward and executed two moves from [Six Solar Palm Of Heavenly Mountain] to neutralize Li QiuShui's attack. Child Elder seized the opportunity and leaped backwards, surprisingly, she cried out miserably and tumbled down from the stone steps, she rolled downwards and stopped moving at the stone steps between the second and third level.

Xu Zhu cried out in alarm: "Senior, senior, what happened to you?" He quickly rushed towards her, he groped around and supported Child Elder's body. He felt her pair of hands were ice-cold, he checked her breath, unexpectedly, she stopped breathing. Xu Zhu was panic stricken, he was really sad, he hugged Child Elder tightly and called out: "Martial aunt, you....you....you killed martial great aunt, how can you be so heartless!" He cannot help but cry.

Li QiuShui said: "This person is very devious, my palm might not necessarily kill her!" Xu Zhu wept and said: "Still

dare say she is not dead? She is not breathing, senior....martial great aunt, I already advised you not to hold a grudge...." Li QiuShui took out another fire-stick from her bosom, she ignited it, the stone step was sprinkled full of blood, the side of Child Elder's mouth and her chest was also full of blood.

To train [Eternal Youth Never Ageing Skill] the practitioner have to drink blood everyday, however if the practitioner's energy move in reverse and the arteries burst, they will vomit blood, they only need to vomit one small cup of blood and they will stop breathing and die immediately, currently the blood on the stone step was at least a few big bowls. Li QiuShui was aware that her martial sister, whom she hated bitterly for over ten years was finally dead, she was extremely happy, but she cannot help but feel lonely and mournful.

After a long time, she held the torch and slowly walked down the stone steps, she said darkly: "Martial Sister, you are really dead? I am still not at ease." She stood five chi away from Child Elder, the torch emitted a faint light, the light landed on Child Elder's face, her face was full of wrinkles, the wrinkles near her mouth was laced with blood, her expression extremely terrifying. Li QiuShui knew Child Elder trained [Eternal Youth Never Ageing Skill] for a long time, her internal energy was deep and profound, she can maintain her appearance and never age, only when the skill dissipate will her face reveal the elderly wrinkles. Li QiuShui was still not at ease, she said softly: "Martial Sister, my entire life I experience too much suffering under your hands, don't try to fake death to trick me." She waved her left hand, she launched a palm at Child Elder's chest, there was a few 'KaLa KaLa' sounds, a few of Child Elder's ribs broke.

Xu Zhu was furious, he shouted: "She already died by your hands, how can you injure her corpse?" He saw Li QiuShui launched her second palm strike, at once he waved his palm to intercept. Li QiuShui looked side-ways at him in

disapproval, this 'Number one romantic of Central Plains' had big eyes and big nose, big ears and big mouth, wide forehead and dense eyebrows, appearance boorish, where was the handsome, natural and unrestrained youngster? She was startled for a while, she recognized him as the little monk who carried Child Elder and escaped, she moved her right hand and grabbed Xu Zhu's shoulder. Xu Zhu slanted his body to avoid, he said: "I don't want to fight you, I only advise you not to touch your martial sister's corpse."

Li QiuShui executed four moves in succession, Xu Zhu was very proficient in [Six Solar Palm Of Heavenly Mountain], remarkably, he parried every single blow, while blocking his palm faintly contains deep strength that allows for counter-attack. Li QiuShui suddenly said: "Yi! Who is that person behind you?" Xu Zhu has little experience in fighting enemies, he was startled and turned his head back to look, suddenly he felt huge pain in his chest, his acupoint was sealed by Li QiuShui, immediately after the acupoints in both legs were sealed as well, his entire body numb and soft, he collapsed beside Child Elder, he was angry and startled, he shouted: "You are my senior, but you employ this kind of trick."

Li QiuShui laughed and said: "All is fair in war, today I teach you young chap a lesson." Immediately after she pointed at him and laughed repeatedly, she said: "You...you...you ugly freak little monk, brazenly, you dare call yourself 'Number one romantic of Central Plains'...."

Suddenly there was a 'Pa' sound, Li QiuShui cried out miserably, the 'ZhiYang' acupoint on her back was hit by a heavy palm, it was launched by Child Elder. Immediately after Child Elder violently punched out her left fist, it hit the middle of Li QiuShui's chest, the 'ShanZhong' vital acupoint. This one palm and one fist was right next to her skin, Li QiuShui have no time to resist, she can't slant her body to avoid, she didn't even have time to gather energy to protect her acupoints, her body was shocked by the fist and flew up,

landing on the stone steps, the torch in her hand dislodged and flew out.

Child Elder conserved her energy for a very long time, the power in her fist was abnormally fierce, the torch flew from the third level to the second level, it flew straight to the first level before it finally dropped down. In an instant the third level of the ice storehouse plunged into darkness again, Child Elder laughed coldly. Xu Zhu was shocked yet happy, he shouted: "Senior, you are not dead? Good....very good!"

As it turned out, Child Elder failed at the final hurdle, she did not perfect her divine martial arts, moreover Li QiuShui severed off one of her leg at the snowy peak, she sustained great damage to her internal energy after the injury, thus during the life and death duel, when she fought over two hundred moves, she knew she would lose for sure, after getting hit by Li QiuShui's palm her disadvantage became even more apparent, unfortunately Xu Zhu refused to help either side, although he obstructed Li QiuShui and prevented her from dealing the finishing blow, but he also obstructed Child Elder and prevented her from succeeding in her schemes; Child Elder knew that if she carry on dueling she will suffer a wretched defeat, thus she clenched her teeth and forcibly endured a palm strike, she faked death. As for the blood on the stone steps and on her chest and mouth, they were deer blood prepared in advance, it's purpose was to trick her enemy. Incredibly, Li QiuShui was extremely vigilant, although Child Elder stopped breathing she still launched a palm strike on her chest. Since she started it, Child Elder has to carry it through whatever happens, thus she had no choice but to forcibly endure another palm strike, if Xu Zhu did not stop Li QiuShui she will definitely launch a few more palm strikes and smash her 'corpse' into pulp, by then there was nothing she can do. Luckily Xu Zhu obstructed Li QiuShui out of his kind nature, moreover when Li QiuShui finally saw the true appearance of the 'Number one romantic of Central Plains', she was

disappointed and yet found it funny, she dropped her guard, although she was aware that Child Elder was very crafty and fierce but she did not think Child Elder can be so resolute in enduring the pain.

Li QiuShui's chest and back sustained heavy injuries, unexpectedly, she lost control of her internal energy, it's similar to a flood being left unchecked, it's about to burst out of the dam and flow away. The martial arts of Carefree Sect was number one under the heaven, however if the practitioner lose control of internal energy, the energy would flow around and collide with each other, it can't drain out, the pain and suffering during this period was indescribable. In an instant, Li QiuShui felt all the acupoints in her body were numb and itchy, she was panic-stricken, she was aware that her injuries were incurable, she shouted: "Meng Lang, please do a good deed, quickly exert strength and smack your palm at my 'BaiHui' acupoint!"

At this moment light suddenly shone down on her face, her entire body was shivering, she stretched out her hand to take away the white veil covering her face, her fingers scratching her cheek, at once her face was full of blood scar, she shouted: "Meng Lang, you....quickly kill me with a single fist." Child Elder sneered: "You sealed his acupoints, but now you ask him to help you, hey hey, you reap what you sown, your retribution came really quick!" Li QiuShui propped herself and tried to stand up, she want to unseal Xu Zhu's acupoints, but her entire body was limp and painful, she can't even move her little finger.

Xu Zhu looked at Li QiuShui, afterwards he looked at Child Elder, evidently Child Elder's injuries were also extremely serious, she leaned against the stone steps and groaned, Xu Zhu's vision was getting clearer and clearer, it seemed the ice storehouse was gradually getting brighter, he inclined his head and looked towards the source of light, there was a huge ball of fire at the first level of the ice storehouse, he shouted: "Ayo! Someone is coming!"

Child Elder was startled, she pondered: "Someone is coming, in the end I still fell under this ****'s hands." She forcibly drew a breath, she wanted to stand up, but no matter what she can't stand at all, her legs softened, with a 'Gudong' sound she fell down. Child Elder exerted strength in her pair of hands, she slowly crawled towards Li QiuShui, before her soldiers arrive to save her she wanted to strangle her to death.

Suddenly she heard faint dripping sound of water, it seemed water was dripping down from the stone steps. Li QiuShui and Xu Zhu also heard the sound of dripping water, they turned their heads at the same time and looked, indeed water was dripping down the stone steps. The three of them were baffled: "Where did this water come from?"

The ice storehouse was getting brighter and brighter, the gurgling sound of water, the dripping of water unexpectedly transformed into a stream of water, it flowed down the stone steps. The ball of fire at the first level was roaring, but no one came in. At once Li QiuShui realized the truth, she cannot help but say: "The fire burn....the cotton....in the cloth-sack." As it turned out, the area near the entrance was piled full of cloth-sack, the cloth-sack contained cotton to prevent external heat from entering, thus the ice chunks did not melt. Unpredictably, when Li QiuShui was hit by Child Elder's fist, the torch dislodged from her hand and flew out, it landed on the cloth-sack and burned the cotton, the ice chunks melted and turned into water stream and flowed downwards.

The flame flourished, more water flowed downwards, the gurgling sound of water was getting louder. After a while the water accumulated in the third level was around one chi high. Water flowed down endlessly from the stone steps, more and more water accumulated, slowly the water reached their waists.

Li QiuShui sighed and said: "Martial Sister, you and me, both sides suffered a defeat, nobody can live, you....you

unseal Meng Lang's acupoints, let him....go out." The three of them were well aware of the situation, the water in the ice storehouse will slowly rise up, they will definitely drown.

Child Elder sneered: "I carry out my own stuff, why do I even need your advice? Originally I wanted to unseal his acupoints, but since you try to be the good person, then I don't want to unseal his acupoints anymore. Little Monk, you die because of her words, are you aware of it?" She turned her body and slowly crawled up the stone steps. If she climbed a few more steps she would be able to personally witness Li QiuShui drown. Although she will still die eventually, but as long as she witness Li QiuShui die, her revenge can be considered complete.

Li QiuShui saw her slowly climbed up, the ice cold water already reached her chest, the internal energy in her body surged around, it's incomparably painful, she hoped the ice water can rise up faster, it's better to drown than to suffer the agony of thousand worms biting her, it's one hundred times better to drown than to endure thousand needles drilling into her as her martial arts disperse.

Suddenly Child Elder cried out, she tumbled and rolled down, with a 'Putong' sound, water splash in all directions, she dropped straight into the pool of water. As it turned out, her injuries were too serious, her limbs lacked strength, she climbed seven to eight steps up the stone steps, an ice cube the size of a fist flowed down along with the water, by lucky coincidence it heavily hit her right knee, Child Elder can't stabilize her body and tumbled. As she fell down, she so happened to land on Xu Zhu's body, she bounce off and landed on Li QiuShui's right side. As the water accumulated, amazingly, the three of them squeezed and bundled together.

Child Elder's stature was much smaller than Xu Zhu and Li QiuShui, the water reach Li QiuShui's chest but it already reach Child Elder's neck. Child Elder also suffered bitter pain as her martial arts disperse, she pondered: "No matter what,

this **** has to die before me." She wanted to injure her, however in between them was Xu Zhu, moreover she can't even move her arm for a few inch, she saw Xu Zhu's shoulder was touching Li QiuShui's shoulder, she suddenly had an idea, she said: "Little monk, you must not channel your internal energy to resist, if not you will bring about your own demise." She did not wait for his reply, she channeled her internal energy and send it towards Xu Zhu. Child Elder is fully aware that this act was accelerating her death, the more she exhaust her internal energy the faster she will die, but if she does not do this, she will surely be the first one to die once the water rose up.

Li QiuShui suffered severe shock in her body, she detected Child Elder's internal energy was attacking her, immediately she channeled her internal energy and counter-attack.

Xu Zhu was in-between them, initially he felt a hot stream of energy from Child Elder's arm, immediately after he felt another stream of hot energy from Li QiuShui's shoulder, in a split second, the two streams of energy collided within his body, the collision was fierce and violent. Child Elder and Li QiuShui's internal energy were comparable with each other, after sustaining heavy injuries, there were still not much difference between them, it's difficult to determine who was stronger or weaker. Their internal energy clashed with each other, deadlocked in stalemate, the internal energy stopped within Xu Zhu's body, nobody can attack each other. However, Xu Zhu suffered the most. Luckily Wu YaZi imparted seventy years of internal energy to him, among the three fellow martial brother and sisters, Wu YaZi possessed the highest internal energy, although Xu Zhu was distressed under the attack from two sides but he did not die.

Child Elder noticed the water was gradually rising, it moved from her neck to her chin, and again from her chin to her lower lip. She urged her internal energy and channeled

it endlessly, she wanted to quickly kill off her love rival, unfortunately Li QiuShui's internal energy also flowed endlessly, evidently, she was not likely to exhaust it any time soon. But water kept on gushing, Child Elder felt something cold in her mouth, a burst of cold water entered her mouth. She was startled, her body involuntarily rose up, she can't stabilize herself, unexpectedly, she floated on the water. She was missing one leg, obviously it's much easier for her to float compared to ordinary people. She escaped by the skin of her teeth, she laid down flat on the water surface, the back of her head submerged in the water, she only exposed her mouth and nose to breathe, at once she calmed down and pondered: "The water rise and I will move higher, unexpectedly, I severed a leg and gained unfair advantage in the water." She kept on sending internal energy to her hand.

Xu Zhu groaned loudly, he shouted: "Sigh, martial aunt, martial great aunt, even if both of you carry on fighting it's still hard to determine the winner, but nephew will really be killed." But Child Elder and Li QiuShui were too deep in the duel, the duel had turned into a contest of internal energy, the most dangerous aspect in the fight between two experts, whoever gave up first will lose her life immediately. Moreover both of them were aware that regardless of the result of the contest, they will still die eventually, thus they kept fighting to see who will die first. Both of them were proud and arrogant, their hatred accumulated for over ten years, who was willing to give up? In addition as they transmitted their internal energy out, although they were getting weaker and weaker, but the pain and suffering they experienced due to the scattering of energy were reduced.

After the time taken to eat a meal, water had rose up to Li QiuShui's mouth, she can't swim, she didn't dare to copy Child Elder and float on the water surface, at once she stopped breathing, she utilized her [Turtle Breathing Skill] and competed with her enemy, water flowed past her eyes,

eyebrows, forehead, but she still transmitted her deep and profound internal energy endlessly. 'Gudu', 'Gudu', 'Gudu', Xu Zhu drank three mouthfuls of iced water, he shouted loudly: "Ayo, I...I cannot....*Gudu*...*Gudu*...I.....*Gudu*...." He was panic-stricken, suddenly his vision turned dark, he can't see anything. He hastily shut his mouth, he breathed through his nose, as he inhaled he felt the air in his chest was incomparably stuffy. As it turned out, the ice storehouse was sealed, there was no ventilation, the cotton burned for a long time, the fresh outside air cannot enter, the fire cannot burn smoothly and extinguish by itself. Xu Zhu and Child Elder had difficulties breathing, on the contrary Li QiuShui was still utilizing her [Turtle Breathing Skill] thus she did not detect anything.

Although the fire was extinguished, but iced water still flowed down endlessly. Xu Zhu felt the iced water moved past his lips, his philtrum, gradually it reached up to his nostrils, he pondered: "I am dying, I am dying!" However the internal energy of Child Elder and Li QiuShui still transmitted endlessly from his left and right.

Xu Zhu felt the room was abnormally stuffy, his energy surged forward, it seemed as if his five viscera and six bowels swapped positions, the iced water was a hair breadth away from his nostrils, if it rose up a bit more he won't be able to breathe anymore, moreover his acupoints were sealed, he can't raise his neck. But it's really strange, after a long time, oddly, the iced water did not rise up anymore, since the fire on the cotton extinguished, the ice chunks did not melt anymore. After a while, Xu Zhu felt stinging pain on his philtrum, immediately after the pain spread to his chin, and then to his neck. As it turned out, the ice storehouse was full of ice chunks, it's extremely cold, when the iced water flowed down they slowly turned back to ice again, unexpectedly, the three of them were frozen in ice.

The ice condensed and solidified, Child Elder and Li QiuShui were isolated from each other, their internal energy

no long transmittedd into Xu Zhu, however as a result, more than half of their internal energy was sealed within Xu Zhu's body, the energy clashed and collided with each other, it's getting more and more violent. Xu Zhu felt his skin was about to burst and crack, although he was stuck within solid ice but he cannot bear the boiling heat.

He didn't know how much time have pass, suddenly his body vibrated, surprisingly the two streams of hot energy merged together with the energy originally within his body and became one, he did not need to guide it, the energy automatically rushed to all his meridians and acupoints. As it turned out, Child Elder and Li QiuShui's internal energy were locked in stalemate, there was no place to drain out, eventually, it merged together with the internal energy of Wu YaZi. The internal energy of the three originated from the same sect, there was no difference in nature, it's extremely easy to merge, when the three energies became one, the power was abundant and unstoppable, wherever the energy went the sealed acupoints will immediately open up.

In an instant, Xu Zhu felt his body was free and comfortable, he shook his pair of hands lightly, there was a burst of 'Kalala' sound, the solid ice surrounding him immediately broke up, he pondered: "I wonder what happened to martial aunt and martial great aunt, I have to save both of them and go out." He stretched out his hands and groped around, he felt solid ice everywhere, both of them already encased within the ice. Xu Zhu was panic-stricken, there was no time to think, he grabbed both of them, one arm carrying one person, he carried both of them along with the ice and walk to the first level of the ice storehouse, he pushed open the two heavy wooden door, he felt a burst of clean fresh air, he only inhaled once and felt indescribable joy. The moon was glowing brightly in the sky, the shadows of flowers can be seen on the ground, it's very late at night.

He felt happy and thought: "Escaping the imperial palace in the dark is much easier." He carried two blocks of ice and rushed to the edge of the wall, he gathered his energy and jumped up, amazingly, his body kept rising up, he was one zhang higher than the top of the wall, however the rising force still did not end. Xu Zhu did not expect the internal energy within his body to have such wonderful power, he was afraid he might rise up higher and higher, he shouted 'Ah'.

Four imperial guards happened to patrol outside the palace's walls, they heard someone shout and quickly rushed forward to check, they saw two crystal blocks sandwich between a gray shadow, it jumped over the wall and moved away, they honestly didn't know what kind of monster it was. The four guards stared stupidly, the three monster flashed and entered the forest outside the palace's walls, the four guards yelled out and chased, but where was the trace of the monsters? The four guards suspected it must be some supernatural being, they debated endlessly, some said it's a mountain spirit, some claimed it's a flower demon.

When Xu Zhu got out of the imperial palace he took large strides and rushed quickly, the road was made of green flagstone, houses packed tightly together on either side of the road. He didn't dare to linger, he kept running west. After running for a while he arrived at the city wall, he gathered his energy and jumped up the wall, he flipped over the wall and ran away, the soldier guarding the top of the wall felt his vision blurred, he did not spot anything.

Xu Zhu rushed towards a desolate area ten li away from the city, there were no house in the area, he finally stopped and put down the two ice blocks, he pondered: "I have to remove the ice surrounding them as soon as possible." He found a nearby brook and submerged the two ice blocks into the water. Under the moonlight, he saw Child Elder's mouth and nose exposed outside the ice block, but her eyes were shut tightly, he didn't know if she was dead or alive. Ice

fragments on the two ice blocks were washed away by the water, Xu Zhu held onto them and kept peeling, he removed the solid ice surrounding their bodies, afterwards he raised both of them out of the brook and touched their forehead, surprisingly they were still quite warm, he felt really happy, he placed both of them far apart, he was afraid that once they woke up they will start fighting again.

Half a day passed, the sky gradually turned bright, Xu Zhu sat down and rested. The sun rose from the east, the birds on the tree started chirping, Child Elder who was sitting under the northern tree gave a 'Yi' sound, Li QiuShui who was sitting under the southern tree gave an 'Ah' sound, remarkably, both of them woke up at the same time.

Xu Zhu was extremely happy, he leaped up and stood between them, he pressed his hands together and said: "Martial great aunt, martial aunt, the three of us narrowly escaped and survived, you must not fight again!" Child Elder said: "No, how can I give up if that **** is not dead?" Li QiuShui said: "The hatred is deep as ocean, I won't rest until she dies." Xu Zhu waved both his hands randomly and said: "Absolutely not, absolutely not!"

Li QiuShui pushed off from the ground and threw herself towards Child Elder. Child Elder circulated both her hands, she concentrated her strength and waited for the opportunity to strike. Unexpectedly, as Li QiuShui extended her waist to stand up, she immediately turned soft and collapsed. As for Child Elder, she can't form a circle with her arms, she leaned against the tree and panted heavily.

Xu Zhu saw both of them have no strength to fight, he was elated and said: "Good, both of you rest here, I will find something for you to eat." He saw Child Elder and Li QiuShui sat down cross-legged, their palms and feet facing the sky, their posture identical, he knew these two martial sisters were channeling their internal energy, whoever can gather enough strength to launch the first strike and the opposing side would have no way to resist. Seeing such situation, Xu

Zhu didn't dare to move away from them. He looked at Child Elder and looked at Li QiuShui, their faces full of wrinkles, their appearances haggard and withered, he pondered: "Martial great aunt is already ninety six years old, martial aunt is at least eighty years old. Both of them are so old already, remarkably, both of them are so short-sighted, such bad tempered."

He wrung his clothes to squeeze out the water, suddenly there was a 'Pa' sound, an object fell on the ground, it's the portrait given to him by Wu YaZi. The painting was drawn on tough silk fabric, it's undamaged even after getting soaked. Xu Zhu spread the painting on a rock to let the sun dry it. The painting was somewhat fuzzy after getting soaked in water, he felt somewhat pity.

Li QiuShui heard the sound, she opened her eyes slightly and saw the painting, she shouted in a shrill voice: "Bring it here and let me see! It's a painting of me correct? Wonderful, I don't believe martial brother would draw a portrait of that lowly *****."

Child Elder shouted: "Don't let her see! I want to kill her personally. If that **** get angered to death won't she get off too lightly?"

Li QiuShui laughed out loud and said: "I already saw it, martial brother drew a portrait of me. You refuse to let me see the painting, evidently the person in the painting is not you. Martial brother is gifted in painting, how can he draw a midget like you who doesn't resemble a human or ghost? He is not drawing Zhong Kui (vanquisher of ghosts and evil beings) to catch ghost, why would he even draw you?"

At that time, although Child Elder's stature was small but her appearance was extremely beautiful, Wu YaZi was in love with her. Child Elder practiced [Eternal Youth Never Ageing Skill], she can preserve her appearance and never age, forever maintain her looks, at the age of twenty six years old, she can use her divine skill to alter her undersize illness. At that time her martial sister Li QiuShui was

eighteen years old, she fell in love with Wu YaZi, she was jealous of Child Elder, thus at the critical juncture of Child Elder's training, Li QiuShui shouted loudly behind Child Elder, Child Elder was startled and fire-deviated, her internal energy diverted from the main path and it's difficult for her to recover, she can never grow up, henceforth the two of them became mortal enemies. Currently Child Elder listened to Li QiuShui mentioned the greatest regret in her life, she cannot help but shouted furiously: "Treacherous ****, I....I....I....." with a 'Wa' sound she spurted a mouthful of fresh blood, she almost fainted.

Li QiuShui sneered and mocked her: "Just admit defeat? If we really fight...." Suddenly she cough repeatedly.

Xu Zhu knew both of them were weary and exhausted, they were about to collapse from exhaustion, he advised them: "Martial great aunt, martial aunt, it's best if both of you rest for a while, don't tax yourself anymore." Child Elder said angrily: "Won't do!"

At this moment, the sound of jingling bells suddenly came from south-west, the sound was from a camel-bell, it's crisp and melodious. When Child Elder heard it her expression was happy, her spirit rose, she took out a short black-tube from her bosom and said: "Shoot this tube into the air." Li QiuShui's cough was getting more and more anxious. Xu Zhu didn't understand the reason, he lodged the small tube at his middle finger and shot it upwards, a sharp whistling sound emitted from the tube. Currently Xu Zhu's finger strength was extremely powerful and extraordinary, the small tube flew straight into the sky, it entered the clouds and can't be seen anymore, however, it made endless 'Wu Wu' sounds. Xu Zhu was alarmed, he said inwardly: "Not good, martial great aunt's small-tube is a signal. She is summoning her people over to deal with martial aunt." He quickly rushed towards Li QiuShui, he bent down and whispered: "Martial aunt, martial great aunt's helpers are coming, I will carry you and run away."

But Li QiuShui closed her eyes, her head drooping, her coughing ceased, her body motionless. Xu Zhu had a huge shock, he stretched out his hand to check her breath, she stop breathing. Xu Zhu cried out in fear: "Martial aunt, martial aunt!" He shook her shoulder lightly, he wanted to wake her up, unexpectedly, Li QiuShui collapsed immediately as he touched her, her body slanted and laid down on the ground, she was dead.

Child Elder laughed heartily and said: "Good, good, good! Little **** got frightened to death, haha, my revenge is complete, this treacherous **** finally died before me, haha, haha...." It's difficult for her to breathe in her excited state, she spurted a huge mouthful of blood.

The 'Wu Wu' sound was high and low, the small black tube finally dropped down from mid-air, Xu Zhu stretched out his hand and caught it, as he's about to look at Child Elder he heard the urgent sound of hoof, the sound was mix with the jingling of bells, Xu Zhu turned his head and looked at the source of the sound, he saw ten camels speeding towards him. The riders of the camel were all wearing light-green cloak, they rushed over from a distance, it's just like a green cloud, he heard several female voices: "Honorable Master, subordinates arrive late, we are guilty and deserve a thousand death!"

The ten camels drew close, Xu Zhu saw all the riders were female, the front of their cloaks were embroidered with a black vulture, it's appearance fierce. When the female riders saw Child Elder, all of them leaped off the camel and quickly moved close, they prostrated in front of Child Elder. Leading this group of female was an old woman, she was around fifty to sixty years old, as for the rest some were old and some were young, some were around forty years old while some were seventeen to eighteen years old, all of them extremely respectful towards Child Elder, they laid prostrate on the ground and didn't dare to look at her.

Child Elder snorted and said angrily: "All of you think I am dead, correct? Nobody care about this old woman. Nobody is there to control you, everyone must be very free and leisurely, undisciplined and out of control." While speaking the old woman in front of her kowtowed repeatedly and said: "I don't dare." Child Elder said: "What don't dare? If you really think about granny, how come there is....there is so few people here?" The old woman said: "Reporting to Honorable Master, ever since Honorable Master left the palace, all your subordinates are extremely anxious...." Child Elder said angrily: "Farting, farting!" The old woman said: "Yes, yes!" Child Elder was even more furious and shouted: "Since you know it's fart, then how dare....how dare you fart in front of me?" The old woman didn't dare to speak, she kowtowed repeatedly.

Child Elder said: "All of you were anxious, then what happened? How come you didn't rush down the mountain to search for me immediately?" The old woman said: "Yes! Subordinate's Nine Heaven Nine Divisions immediately went down the mountain, we separate to search for Honorable Master. Subordinate's Clear Heaven Division head east to respectfully welcome Honorable Master, Sun Heaven Division head south-east, Scarlet Heaven Division head south, Vermillion Heaven Division head south-west, Perfect Heaven Division head west, Serene Heaven Division head north-west, Mysterious Heaven Division head north, Phoenix Heaven Division head north-east, Great Heaven Division guarded the palace. Subordinate is incompetent, I arrive late, I deserve to die, I deserve to die!" When she finished speaking she kowtowed repeatedly.

Child Elder said: "All your clothes are tattered and torn, these three months, you must have suffered quite a bit while travelling." The old woman heard her words contained hints of praise, at once her face revealed a happy expression and said: "For the sake of Honorable Master we will spare no effort, even if we have to go through water and tread on fire

we will do it willingly. This little bit of suffering, it's subordinate's duty." Child Elder said: "I did not complete my training, I suddenly bump into that treacherous ****, she cut off one of my leg, I almost died, luckily my martial nephew Xu Zhu rescued me, the dangers and hardships within are complicated and not easy to express."

The group of green-cloaked female turned their bodies simultaneously, they kowtowed to Xu Zhu and said: "The great kindness and virtue of Mister, it's difficult to repay even if our bodies are torn and bones crushed." Xu Zhu cannot help but feel bewildered seeing so many female kowtowed in front of him, he quickly said: "I don't deserve it, I don't deserve it!" He also knelt down to return the courtesy. Child Elder shouted loudly: "Xu Zhu, stand up! All of them are my slave servants, how can you forget your status?" Xu Zhu said a few more 'I don't deserve it' and finally stood up.

Child Elder said to Xu Zhu: "That treacherous **** snatch the gem ring, go over and take it back." Xu Zhu said: "Yes." He walked towards Li QiuShui and remove the gem ring from her middle finger. Originally this gem ring was given to him by Wu YaZi, he did not feel disturbed when he removed it from Li QiuShui's finger. Child Elder said: "You are the Sect Leader of Carefree Sect, the life-death talisman, [Plum Breaking Hands Of Heavenly Mountain], [Six Solar Palm Of Heavenly Mountain], I already imparted all these martial arts to you, from now on you are the Master of Misty Peak Vulture Palace, Vulture Palace.....the slave servants of Nine Heaven Nine Divisions of Vulture Palace, their life and death are all under your control." Xu Zhu had a huge shock, he quickly said: "Martial great aunt, martial great aunt, you absolutely cannot do this." Child Elder said angrily: "What absolutely cannot do this? These slave servants from Nine Heaven Nine Divisions are incompetent, they didn't welcome me as soon as possible, I suffered in the cloth-sack, consequently, I was humiliated by Wu LaoDa and those bastards, eventually, I lost a leg and nearly died....."

The female servants all trembled in fright, they kowtowed and said: "We deserve to die, Honorable Master please show mercy!" Child Elder said to Xu Zhu: "The servants from Clear Heaven Division finally found me, their punishment can be reduced a little, as for the servants for the other eight divisions, break their hands or legs, you can do whatever you want to them." The female servants kowtowed and said: "Many thanks to Honorable Master." Child Elder shouted loudly: "How come you didn't kowtow and give thanks to your new Master?" The female servants quickly kowtowed and gave thanks to Xu Zhu. Xu Zhu waved his hands randomly and said: "Forget it, forget it! How can I be your Master?"

Child Elder said: "Although my life is nearly over, but I witnessed the death of that treacherous ****, I also found a successor for my entire lifetime of martial arts, I can finally die contented, amazingly, you refuse to accept my request?" Xu Zhu said: "This....I really cannot do it." Child Elder laughed out loud, she smiled and said: "The lady in your dreams, you want to see her? Do you agree to become the Master of Vulture Palace?" Xu Zhu heard her mention 'the lady in your dreams', his entire body was shaking, he cannot refuse, he blushed and nodded his head. Child Elder said happily: "Very good! Bring that portrait over here, let me tear it up personally. When I have no more worries, I will direct you to find the lady in your dreams."

Xu Zhu fetched the portrait. Child Elder took the portrait, she looked at it under the sunlight, suddenly she cried out in surprise, her expression was shocked yet happy, she examined it carefully again, she burst into loud laughter and shouted: "It's not her, it's not her! Haha, haha, haha!" While laughing, two streams of tears rolled down her cheeks, her neck softened, her head lowered, she did not speak anymore.

Xu Zhu was startled, he stretched out his hands to support her, but her bones were like cotton, she curled up

and shrank, astoundingly, she died.

The group of green-cloaked females surrounded her, they wept loudly, they were extremely mournful. All these women were rescued by Child Elder under extremely dangerous or distress circumstances, although Child Elder is very strict but they are very grateful towards her.

Xu Zhu recalled how he stayed closely beside Child Elder for the past three months, how she imparted him numerous martial arts, although her temper was perverse but she treated him extremely well, now she died with a laugh, he was really sad, he laid prostrate on the ground and cried.

Suddenly he heard a soft and sorrowful voice behind him: "Hei hei, Martial Sister, in the end you still die before me, so who won?" The voice was from Li QiuShui, Xu Zhu had a huge shock, he pondered: "How come the dead person can revive?" He quickly leaped up and turned around, Li QiuShui was sitting upright and leaning against a tree, she said: "Martial Nephew, bring that portrait over and let me see, how come elder sister cried and laughed before dying?"

Xu Zhu pried open Child Elder's fingers lightly, he took the portrait and looked at it, the portrait was soak wet and dried in the sun, the brush stroke was vague and fuzzy, however the beautiful woman in the painting still look like Wang YuYan, her eyes and smile, it's really difficult to describe her elegance, Xu Zhu's heart was moved: "The general facial appearance of this beautiful woman is quite similar to martial aunt." He walked towards Li QiuShui and gave the painting to her.

Li QiuShui took the painting, she glanced horizontally at the group of females, she laughed indifferently and said: "Your Master fought a fierce duel with me, in the end she is no match for me, all of you are like firefly, you dare to compete with the sun and moon for light?"

Xu Zhu turned around, the group of females were holding their sword hilt, their expression full of grief and hate, evidently they wanted to kill Li QiuShui to avenge Child

Elder, however because they never received the orders from their new Master, they didn't dare to act rashly.

Xu Zhu said: "Martial Aunt, you, you....." Li QiuShui said: "Your martial great aunt's martial art is very good, but sometimes she is not very meticulous. How can I hope to resist if her helpers arrive here? Naturally I have to fake death, hei hei, in the end she died before me. Her bones and tendons are broken, her martial arts scattered, she can't fake this method of dying." Xu Zhu said: "Previously during the fierce battle in the ice storehouse, martial great aunt also faked death and tricked martial aunt, both of you are equally matched."

Li QiuShui sighed and said: "In your heart, you are slightly bias towards your martial great aunt." She unfolded the painting, she looked at it for a short period of time, however her expression changed greatly, her pair of hands trembled, the painting also trembled, Li QiuShui said softly: "It's her, it's her, it's her! Haha, haha, haha!" Her voice was full of pain and sorrow.

Xu Zhu cannot help but feel sad for her, he asked: "Martial aunt, what happened?" He pondered: "One of them said, it's not her, the other said, it's her, but who is this person?"

Li QiuShui stared at the beautiful woman in the painting for a long time, she said: "Take a look, there is a dimple beside the corner of her mouth, there is a small mole below her nose, correct?" Xu Zhu looked at the beautiful woman in the painting, he nodded his head and said: "Correct!" Li QiuShui said dimly: "She is my younger sister!" Xu Zhu was baffled, he said: "Your younger sister?" Li QiuShui said: "My younger sister's appearance is similar to mine, but she have a dimple, I don't have it, she have a small mole below her nose, I also don't have it." Xu Zhu grunted in agreement. Li QiuShui said: "Martial sister said martial brother drew a portrait of her, he kept it close at all times, I never believed her, but....but....but I never expected the person to be my

younger sister. How....how...how did this painting come about?"

At once Xu Zhu narrated how Wu YaZi gave this painting to him before he died, how he has to go to Dali's WuLiang Mountain to find someone to teach him martial arts, how Child Elder reacted angrily when she saw the painting, he narrated everything.

Li QiuShui gave a long sigh and said: "When martial sister saw this painting for the first time, she assumed the woman in the painting was me, firstly our appearance is indeed similar, secondly martial brother is fond of me, moreover....moreover when I fought with martial sister, my younger sister is only eleven years old, martial sister will never suspect her, she never noticed the dimple and mole. But a person will grow up, an eleven year old girl will turn into an eighteen to nineteen year old lady. When martial sister was about to die she finally noticed the person in the painting is my younger sister, it is not me, thus she said three times: 'it's not her', alas, younger sister, you are good, you are good, you are good!" She was in a daze and tears rolled down her face.

Xu Zhu pondered: "As it turns out martial great aunt and martial aunt are devoted to my master, but my master have someone else in his heart. I wonder if martial aunt's little sister is still living in this world? Master ordered me to use the painting to find a teacher to learn martial arts, as it turns out he is under the impression that the person in the painting is martial aunt." He inquired: "Martial aunt, previously you live at Dali's WuLiang Mountain?"

Li QiuShui nodded her head, she gazed at a distant place, she seemed to be thinking about the past, her thoughts wandering far away, she said slowly: "Previously, your master and I lived in a stone cave beside 'Sword Lake' at Dali's WuLiang Mountain, our lives free and unfettered, happy and joyous, it is better than being immortal. I bore him an adorable daughter. The two of us collected martial

art manuals of all the sects and schools, we hoped to create a wonderful skill that is all-encompassing and universal. One day, he found a huge precious jade, he carved a statue of me, when the statue was completed, he looked at the statue everyday, entranced, henceforth he did not pay much attention to me anymore. I talked to him but he often gave me irrelevant answers, sometimes he even ignored me, his attention was completely focused on the statue. Your master's craftsmanship is extremely brilliant, the jade statue is truly beautiful, but ultimately the statue is dead, moreover the statue is based on my appearance, I am obviously right beside him but how come he ignored me, he just stared foolishly at the statue, how come his gaze is full of love when he look at the statue? What is the reason?" She mumbled to herself, she questioned herself, she seemed to forget that Xu Zhu was standing beside her.

After a while, Li QiuShui said softly: "Martial Brother, you are exceedingly smart and intelligent, but you are also exceedingly foolish, why did you fall in love with the statue you crafted, but why did you not love your martial sister, who can talk, who can laugh, who can move, who can love you? In your heart, you treat the statue as my younger sister, correct? I was jealous of the statue, I had a big argument with you, I seek out many handsome and elegant youngsters, I flirted with them in front of you, thus you left in rage and never came back again. Martial Brother, in reality you don't need to be angry, I killed all those handsome elegant youngsters, they are at the bottom of the lake, do you know it?"

She looked at the painting again and said: "Martial Brother, when did you draw this painting? You only know you are drawing me, thus you ask your disciple to bring this painting to WuLiang Mountain to find me. But unwittingly you drew my younger sister, you are not even aware of it correct? All along you assumed the person in the painting is me. Martial Brother, in your heart, you truly love my younger

sister, why are you so infatuated with the jade statue? Why? Now I finally understand."

Xu Zhu pondered: "Buddha say: 'While alive, it's difficult to escape from greed, anger and delusion, the three poisons. Martial great aunt, master, martial aunt, the three of them are exceptionally powerful people, but they are entangled within the three poisons, regardless of their supreme martial arts, the pain and suffering in their hearts were no different from ordinary folks."

Li QiuShui turned her head and looked at Xu Zhu, she said: "Worthy Nephew, I have some love affair with Ding ChunQiu, originally martial brother was not aware of it, your martial great aunt leaked out this secret to him, the affair was exposed. I cooperated with Ding ChunQiu and beat him off the cliff, at that time I really have no other alternative, your master condemned me to death, he wanted to kill me to vent his anger, I will die if I don't retaliate. But I am not heartless, I did not deal the finishing blow, although he was close to death but I pulled Ding ChunQiu and left, I did not kill your master. Afterwards I went to Western Xia, I became the imperial concubine, an entire lifetime of wealth and glory. Your martial great aunt sought me out, she used a knife to carve the words well (井) on my face, however at that time my son succeeded the throne and became emperor....."

"When your master accepted you as his disciple, did he mention me? Did he think of me? Is he happy for the past few years? In reality, I am not really fond of Ding ChunQiu, in fact I don't like him at all. I chased him away, is your master aware of it? I put a suicide note at the statue in WuLiang Cave, in the writings I ask to kill off all disciples of Carefree Sect, the purpose is to kill Ding ChunQiu and all of his disciples, is your master aware of it? If he knows, he will certainly be happy, he will know that till the day I die, in my heart I only love him....."

Li QiuShui shook her head, she sighed and said: "Sigh, I don't want to talk about it anymore, I can't even manage my

own affairs....." Suddenly she shouted in a shrill voice: "Martial Sister, both of us are pitiful creatures, even for martial brother, till the day he died he still don't know who he truly love.....he is under the impression that he loves me, that is good! Haha, haha, haha!" She laughed three times, her body softened and collapsed on the ground.

Xu Zhu bent over to check, but she was bleeding from her mouth and nose, she stopped breathing and died, it seemed her death was not fake this time. Xu Zhu looked at the two corpses, he didn't know what to do.

The old woman from Clear Heaven Division said: "Honorable Master, should we transport old Honorable Master remains back to Vulture Palace and bury her? I respectfully invite Honorable Master to give your orders." Xu Zhu said: "That should be the case." He pointed at Li QiuShui's corpse and said: "This....this person is the martial sister of your Honorable Master, although she has some feud with your Honorable Master, but....but the feud is resolved when she died, in my opinion....in my opinion....why don't we transport her back as well and bury her? What do you think?" The old woman bowed and said: "I sincerely comply with your orders." Xu Zhu felt extremely comforted, he was afraid that these green-cloaked females hated Li QiuShui and they will refuse to transport her body back for burial, maybe they will even mutilate her corpse to vent their anger, surprisingly, they did not voice the slightest bit of objection. Xu Zhu was not aware that the group of females under the command of Child Elder were incomparably loyal and revered their Master, they didn't dare to defy the slightest bit of instruction, since Xu Zhu was their new Master, naturally his words were law, they will do whatever he says.

The old woman commanded the group of females, they wrapped the two corpses with felt and put it on the camel, afterwards they respectfully invited Xu Zhu to mount the camel. Xu Zhu said a few humble words, since the matter

already reached such a state he was obliged to personally witness the burial of the two corpses, afterwards he will return back to Shaolin Temple and admit his crimes. He asked for the old woman's name, the old woman said: "My husband family is surnamed Yu, old Honorable Master calls me 'Little Yu', Honorable Master can call me whatever you like." Child Elder was over ninety years old, naturally she can call her 'Little Yu', but Xu Zhu cannot address her like this, he said: "Grandma Yu, my religious name is Xu Zhu, we should address each other as equals, what Honorable Master, I really don't deserve it."

Grandma Yu prostrated on the ground, her tears streaming, she said: "Honorable Master, please have mercy! Honorable Master can beat me and kill me, slave servant is willing to accept it, I beg Honorable Master, please don't chase slave servant out of Vulture Palace."

Xu Zhu said in alarm: "Quickly get up, why would I beat you or kill you?" He quickly supported her up. The rest of the females all knelt down and beg: "Honorable Master, please have mercy!" Xu Zhu was greatly amazed, he quickly inquired the reason, as it turned out, when Child Elder was extremely angry her speech will be unusually polite and courteous, the receiving party will undoubtedly suffer terrible tragedy, their pain indescribable. The reason was the same with Wu LaoDa and the various Cave-masters and Island-masters, when the people sent by Child Elder beat them and abused them they have to throw a feast and celebrate as they avoided disaster. Currently, Xu Zhu was very polite and courteous towards Grandma Yu, thus the group of females assumed he was about to mete out heavy punishment. Xu Zhu comforted and reassured them repeatedly, however the group of females were still anxious and worried.

Xu Zhu mounted the camel, however the group of females simply refused to mount the camel, they pulled the camel and followed behind him. Xu Zhu said: "We have to

return to Vulture Palace as soon as possible, if not when the weather turns warm, I am afraid...I am afraid there might be some changes to the remains of your Honorable Master." The group of females didn't dare to go against his orders, however they mounted the camel and followed him from a far distance. Xu Zhu wanted to inquire about the situation at Vulture Palace, unexpectedly, it was not convenient for him to do so.

The party travelled west for five days, while en-route they encountered a sentry scout from Vermillion Heaven Division. Grandma Yu issued a signal, the sentry rode back to notify, soon after the group of females from Vermillion Heaven Division arrived, all of them wearing purple garments, they moved to the remains of Child Elder and cried to pay their respects, afterwards they paid their respects to their new Master. The chief of Vermillion Heaven Division was surnamed Shi, she was around thirty years of age, Xu Zhu addressed her as 'Sister Shi'. He was afraid the group of females might get anxious again, thus he didn't dare to be courteous or polite with his words anymore, he only consoled them with a few words, he said their journey must be exhausting. The group of females were elated, they gave thanks simultaneously. Xu Zhu didn't dare to mention words like 'we should address each other as equals', he simply said he disliked people calling him 'Honorable Master', they can simply call him 'Owner'. The group of females bowed and complied with his orders.

They travelled west for several days, the Clear Heaven Division and Vermillion Heaven Division dispatched their riders and summoned back the Scarlet Heaven Division, Sun Heaven Division, Mysterious Heaven Division, Serene Heaven Division and Phoenix Heaven Division, only Perfect Heaven Division have yet to receive news as they were too far west in their search for Child Elder. There was not a single man at Vulture Palace, Xu Zhu was travelling with several hundred females, he felt really embarrassed.

Fortunately the females were extremely respectful towards him, none of them dared to speak with him unless he has something to inquire, this made things much easier for him.

One day, while travelling, a green-clothed female suddenly rode back swiftly, she was a sentry rider from Sun Heaven Division who was scouting ahead, she waved her green flag, indicating that there was some unforeseen event in front. She rode to the chief of her division and reported the matter quickly.

The chief of Sun Heaven Division was around twenty years of age, she was called Fu MinYi, once she finished listening to the report she immediately dismounted and ran towards Xu Zhu and said: "Reporting to Owner: My sentry rider scouted ahead, the slaves from Thirty Six Caves and Seventy Two Islands, they seize the opportunity when old Honorable Master is in trouble, unexpectedly, they have the guts to revolt, currently they are attacking the Palace. Great Heaven Division was guarding the path up Misty Peak, those bunch of demons can't get their way, however the sisters sent by Great Heaven Division to asked for assistance were injured by those demons."

Xu Zhu already knew the intentions of the Island-masters and Cave-masters to revolt, he assumed that since they can't capture Child Elder, Taoist BuPing died by his hands, Wu LaoDa sustained serious injuries, thus they lacked a powerful figure to take the lead and they will eventually retreat and scatter, unexpectedly, the matter was four months long and they still gathered together to attack Misty Peak. He grew up in Shaolin Temple since childhood, he never left the Temple, thus he was unfamiliar with worldly affairs, he really didn't know how to handle this kind of major event, he muttered to himself: "This....this....."

He heard the sound of horse hooves, two horse riders were rushing over, leading in front was another sentry rider from Sun Heaven Division, the second horse carried a yellow-clothed female, her entire body covered with blood,

her left arm was chop off by someone. Fu MinYi's expression was sorrowful and indignant, she said: "Owner, this is the chief of Great Heaven Division, Sister Cheng, I am afraid she won't live." The female who was surnamed Cheng had fainted, the group of female quickly staunched her bleeding to save her, her breathing was weak and faint, she was about to die.

Xu Zhu looked at her injury, Mr. Intelligent Su XingHe taught him how to treat such injury before, at once he urged the camel and rushed forward, he flicked his middle finger in succession, he sealed off the acupoints near the severed arm, the bleeding stopped immediately. When he flicked his finger the sixth time, he executed a move taught by Child Elder, 'Star Pill Jumping Dice', a stream of [Pure Energy of Northern Darkness] entered her 'ZhongFu' acupoint. The female cried out loudly and woke up, she shouted: "All sisters, quick, quick, quickly provide support to Misty Peak, we....we can't resist anymore!"

Xu Zhu executed this technique and flicked his finger at empty air, he was not trying to show off his divine skills, but merely because the female was a young lady in her prime, although he was not a monk anymore but he still adhered strictly to Buddhist regulations and kept a distance away from women, he didn't dare to stretch out his hands to touch her body, amazingly, under his numerous flicking the end result was simply miraculous. Currently his body possessed the internal energy of Child Elder, Wu YaZi and Li QiuShui, the three great masters from Carefree Sect, his internal energy was truly no small matter.

All the females complied with the orders of Child Elder, they treated Xu Zhu as their new Master, however Xu Zhu was too young, his words and actions rather foolish and stupid, in their hearts they really didn't know how to respect him, moreover eighty to ninety percent of the females at Vulture Palace suffered great humiliations from men, they were either abandoned by men or had their families wiped

out, under the influence of the perverse Child Elder, they always regarded men as vipers or ferocious beasts. At this moment, they witnessed Xu Zhu executed his moves and recognized it as martial arts of Vulture Palace, moreover his internal energy was extremely pure, surprisingly, it is far superior compared with their old Honorable Master. The group of females were extremely shocked, they cheered in unison, all of them prostrated on the ground as if by prior agreement. Xu Zhu said in alarm: "What is this? Quickly get up, get up."

Someone said to the female surnamed Cheng: "Honorable Master became an immortal, this youngster is the benefactor of Honorable Master, he is also her successor, he is the new Master of Vulture Palace." The female was called Cheng QingShuang, she struggled to dismount her horse, she kowtowed to Xu Zhu and said: "I thank Honorable Master for saving me, please....please.....Honorable Master please save our sisters at Misty Peak, everyone endured for ten days, we are heavily outnumbered, we are really in extremely.....extremely critical condition." When she finished speaking she laid prostrate on the ground, she can't even raise her head.

Xu Zhu quickly said: "Sister Shi, quickly support her up. Grandma Yu, you...what do you think we should do?"

Grandma Yu travelled with this new owner for over ten days, she was well aware that he was honest and naive, he was unfamiliar with worldly affair, she said: "Informing Owner, if we go to Misty Peak now it will require two days of travel, Owner can order slave servant to command my division, we will immediately rush ahead to provide assistance. Owner will lead the rest of our sisters and arrive soon after. When Owner arrives those demons will naturally disintegrate and vanish, there is no need to worry."

Xu Zhu nodded his head, but he still felt the matter was a bit inappropriate, he didn't know how to comment for the moment.

Grandma Yu turned her head and said to Fu MinYi: "Sister Fu, Owner will display his skill and those bunch of demons will be frightened off, but the cassock he is wearing is not spectacular enough. You are the divine seamstress of our Palace, quickly make a new cassock for Owner!" Fu MinYi said: "Precisely! Sister is also thinking about the same thing."

Xu Zhu was startled, he was worried about urgent matters, how come they were making cassock now? It's really the opinion of married women. Then again, these females were indeed married women, their views were precisely those of married women.

The group of females were all gazing at Xu Zhu, waiting for his orders. Xu Zhu lowered his head, the monk robe he was wearing was tattered and filthy, he didn't wash it for four months, it's extremely smelly and hard to bear. He was instructed by his master since childhood, he has to study the Five Aggregates of emptiness, he cannot hanker after clothes and food, thus he did not care about such matters at all, but now Grandma Yu mentioned the matter, he also noticed his female subordinates were wearing gorgeous clothes, he cannot help but feel ashamed, moreover he was not a monk anymore but he was still wearing monk robe, it's really not acceptable. In reality, the females already treated him as their owner, why would they make fun of his clothes? The group of females looked at his expression and his eyes, whether he was happy or angry, his intentions, however Xu Zhu was feeling ashamed and inferior, his expression bashful.

Grandma Yu waited for some time, she inquired again: "Owner, slave servant will move on ahead first, what do you think?"

Xu Zhu said: "Let us go together, saving people is important. My clothe was simply too filthy, later I.....I will go wash, to avoid letting you all smell its stench...." He urged his camel and rushed on ahead first. The group of females

felt the same anger and hatred towards their enemies, they urged their mounts and followed him. Camel can run longer, while sprinting its speed exceeded a horse, the party rushed for ten li and finally stopped to rest, they lit a fire to prepare meals.

Grandma Yu pointed at a mountain peak in the north-west corner, she said to Xu Zhu: "Owner, that is Misty Peak. The mountain peak is shrouded in mist throughout the year, when you look at it from afar it is faint and indistinct, thus it is known as Misty Peak." Xu Zhu said: "It seems we are still very far, the sooner we arrive the better, we should travel throughout the night as well." The group of females said: "Yes! Many thanks to Owner for your concern for the slave servants of Great Heaven Division." After finishing their meals, they mounted the camels and travelled again, when they reached the base of Misty Peak it's already the dawn of second day.

Fu MinYi clasped a multi-coloured object and walked towards Xu Zhu, she bowed and said: "Slave servant's skill is crude and lowly, I invite Owner to reward me by wearing it." Xu Zhu said curiously: "What is that?" He received the object and shook it open, it's a men's robe, it's patched together using many strips of brocade, red, yellow, green, purple, black, all kinds of brocade stripes, it's luxurious and elegant. As it turned out, Fu MinYi cut off some cloth off the cloaks of the group of females, she made a robe for Xu Zhu.

Xu Zhu was shock yet happy, he said: "Lady Fu you are indeed worthy of being called Divine Seamstress", while riding on camel amazingly you can make such beautiful clothe." At once he removed his monk robe and wore the new robe, it fit him perfectly, the cuff and collar were made of gray mink fur, the mink fur was also cut off from the female clothes. Although Xu Zhu was ugly, but when he wore the luxurious robe at once his vigor was displayed prominently, everyone cheered. Xu Zhu's expression was timid and bashful, he didn't know what to do.

At this time, the party had arrived at the intersection of the route up Misty Peak. Cheng QingShuang already narrated the situation while en route, when she got down the peak the enemy already occupied Broken Soul Cliff, they lost eleven out of the eighteen natural stronghold at Misty Peak, the Great Heaven Division had lost more than half of its group, the situation was extremely dangerous and critical. Xu Zhu saw the base of the peak was quiet, there was no one nearby, a few green grasses sprouted on the white snow ground, if he did not receive information in advance how can he imagine that this tranquil place contained endless killings and death. The group of females were worried, they were concern about the safety of their fellow sisters of Great Heaven Division.

Sister Shi pulled out her sabre and shouted loudly: "Out of the nine Heavens Of Misty Peak, eight Heaven Divisions went down the peak, only one division remained to guard, those thieves took advantage of the situation and attacked, they are extremely shameless. Owner, please give your orders, everyone will rush up the peak and fight those thieves to the death!" She was extremely agitated and angry. However Grandma Yu said: "Sister Shi don't be impatient, the enemy is powerful, Great Heaven Division fully relied on the eighteen natural stronghold, that is why they can endure for so long. Now we are at the base of the peak, the enemy turned into the host, they occupy the high ground and have the advantage....." Sister Shi said: "Then in your opinion what should we do?" Grandma Yu said: "We should remain calm and silent, quietly go up the peak, the longer the enemy takes to detect us the better."

Xu Zhu nodded his head and said: "Grandma Yu is correct." Since he already said it, nobody dared to have other ideas.

The eight divisions arranged into troops, they quietly moved up the mountain. As they moved up the peak, their level of lightness martial arts became apparent immediately.

Xu Zhu looked at Grandma Yu, Sister Shi, Fu MinYi and the other division chiefs, although they were women but their footworks were solid and nimble, he pondered: "Sure enough, there are no poor soldiers under a good general, the divisions under martial great aunt are all truly capable."

They moved past various strongholds, but the areas were littered with broken sabres and swords, marks on trees and crushed rocks, they can deduce that when the enemy passed by, fierce and tragic battles broke out. They moved past Broken Soul Cliff, Broken Bone Cliff, one hundred Zhang Cave and arrived at Heaven Connecting Bridge, however, the metal chain bridge between the two cliffs was cut off by some precious sabre. The two cliffs were separated by five zhang, it's extremely difficult to cross over.

The group of females were overwhelmed with shock, they pondered: "Could it be the sisters from Great Heaven Division all sacrificed themselves in this disaster?" The group of females knew the Heaven Connecting Bridge was an unavoidable route that links to two strongholds, one hundred Zhang Cave and Immortal Worry Gate, although it's called a bridge but it's just an iron chain that stretched across two cliffs, underneath was a deep ravine. Those who arrived at Vulture Palace must naturally be martial art experts, it's not difficult for them to step on the chain and cross over. When Cheng QingShuang went down the peak, the enemy only attacked up till Broken Soul Cliff, they were far away from Heaven Connecting Bridge, moreover the Great Heaven Division was well prepared, they sent people to guard the iron chain, when the enemy arrived they will release the lock in the middle of the iron chain, the iron chain will separate into two parts, the ravine was five zhang wide, it's difficult for a person to jump across even if he possesses extremely high level of lightness martial art. Currently, the group of females noticed that the iron chain was cut off by a sharp blade, most likely the guards from

Great Heaven Division did not have time to release the lock when the enemy attacked the bridge.

Sister Shi brandished her Willow-leaf sabre, the sabre wind made 'HuHu' sound, she shouted: "Grandma Yu, quickly think of an idea on how to cross over." Grandma Yu said: "En, how to cross, it is really not easy...."

She did not complete her sentence, suddenly they heard two miserable 'Ah Ah' cries from the opposite mountain, it were female voices. The blood of the group of females were boiling, they knew their sisters from Great Heaven Division encountered the enemy, they wish they could sprout wings and fly over to fight the enemy till death, but no matter how they shouted or cursed, their wailing unending, they still can't fly and cross over the stronghold.

Annotate: Buddhist believe that life is full of pain and suffering, they cannot break away from it: the main source of trouble is in "three poisons" (Trini Akusalamulani), they are also known as "three evils", namely, "greed" (Ragah), "anger" (Dosah), "delusion" (Mohah). "Greed" is desire and craving, the desire for all kinds of material or mental wants, love, pursuit of fame and profit or power, etc; "Anger" is hatred and hostility, detest and complain, losing hope, causing harm, injuring others, mentally torturing others, loathing others, jealousy, taking joy in other people's misfortune, etc; "Delusion" is the lack of realization, making mistake, absurd thoughts, hallucination and fantasy, having false opinion, "delusion" is the being of idiocy and not the being of infatuation. Buddhist sometimes address "non-Buddhist" as "ignorant common man", it stems from a type of benevolence as they believe they should not act hostile against members of another religion, the reason is merely because they have yet to understand Buddhist doctrine, they don't understand the truth, thus those who have yet to understand the truth is known as "deluded". The common understanding of Chinese scholars with regards to "delusion" of the "three poisons", is that it refers to

infatuation, being infatuated with, the mistake arose because both phrase share the same word in Chinese writings. In Buddhist doctrine, being infatuated with, having attachment, cannot forget and constantly keeping in mind, difficulty in freeing oneself, it's the same as Duan Yu's feelings towards Wang YuYan, within the "three poisons" it's classified as "greed", it's not considered "delusion". But human can be "infatuated" or "lovesick", the reason is because they "make mistakes" and they "don't understand the truth", thus there is no much difference between the two sides. The word "greed" in Chinese writings refers to excessive desire to acquire more than one needs; The word "greed" in Buddhist doctrine is the same but it also include reasonable compensation, for example, passing exam, earning money in business, etc, the reward you obtain is to satisfy your "greed".

Buddhist believes that out of the "three poisons", "delusion" is most difficult to eliminate, the reason is because if one's heart has no "delusion", then one will have "correct insight", "correct thoughts", one will have true understanding of the "ultimate essence of being", one can then sever their roots of stupidity and gain roots of benefit, this will give rise to "three wholesome thinking" (breaking away, no rage, no harm), and henceforth gain wisdom, one can then get rid of "greed" and "anger". "Delusion" in Buddhist doctrine is translated in English as "delusion, ignorance, false thinking, without the right understanding, without the right thoughts". It's not difficult to get rid of "anger", it's extremely difficult to get rid of "greed", but if one can get rid of "delusion", then they can achieve supreme enlightenment or nirvana, they will see the truth in Buddhism. Thus "not understanding Buddhism" is one of life's "eight difficulties", it's similar to being born deaf, mute and blind.

Chapter 38: Muddled Intoxication, Lasting Emotions But Short Ruse

Fan translation by d4rksinz [Third Edition]

www.spcnet.tv

Xu Zhu looked at the deep ravine, he was helpless as well, he saw the anxious expressions of the group of females, he pondered: "They call me Owner, but when we encountered real problem I can't provide any solution at all, how can I be their Owner? The scripture says: 'If someone comes to beg for hands and feet, ear and nose, head and eyes, flesh and blood, bones marrow and body parts, Bodhisattva Mohesa take delight in donating them'. The Six Paramita in Buddhism, first is Dana, why do I have to fear?" He removed the robe made by Fu MinYi and said: "Sister Shi, please lend me a weapon to use." Sister Shi said: "Yes!" She reversed her Willow-leaf sabre, she bowed and presented the sabre.

Xu Zhu held the sabre in his hand, he channeled his [Pure Energy of Northern Darkness] to the edge of the weapon, he flicked his wrist, there was a light 'Shua' sound, he chopped off half of the iron chain which was attached to the cliff. The Willow-leaf sabre was thin and slender, although it was very sharp but it's not some precious weapon, but after being empowered by his internal energy, the sabre cut the iron chain as if cutting bamboo. The other section of iron chain remaining on the opposite bank was around two zhang and two to three chi, Xu Zhu grabbed the iron chain and returned the sabre to Sister Shi, he gathered his energy and leaped forward to the opposite bank.

The group of females all cried out in alarm. Grandma Yu, Sister Shi, Fu MinYi, etc, all of them shouted: "Owner, you must not take the risk!"

Amidst their shouting, Xu Zhu's body was already approaching the ravine, the internal energy within his body circulated, he was light as a feather and flew forward, suddenly his energy turned slightly impure and he fell downwards, at once he waved the iron chain and wrapped it around the other broken section of chain hanging on the opposite bank. He borrowed the force and his body rose up again, he landed on the opposite bank. He turned around and said: "Everyone rest here, I will try to save them."

Grandma Yu and the rest were shocked yet full of admiration, they were also very grateful, they said in unison: "Owner please be careful!"

Xu Zhu rushed towards the mountain where the miserable cry came from, he moved past a stone alley which was rather narrow, he saw two female corpses laying horizontally on the ground, their heads separated from their bodies, fresh blood pouring out from their necks. Xu Zhu pressed his hands together and said: "Buddha is merciful, sin, sin!" He quickly chanted the 'Afterlife Prayer', afterwards he followed the alley and hurriedly rushed up the summit, he was climbing higher and higher, the white mist surrounding him was getting thicker and thicker, he reached the summit in less than two hours, among the clouds and mists the surrounding was full of pine trees, he did not hear any human voice at all, he muttered to himself: "Could it be that the females from Great Heaven Division are all completely killed? This is really sinful." He plucked a few pine cones and put them in his bosom, he pondered: "Pines cones can kill people, I have to throw them lightly, just scare the enemy off, I cannot kill them."

He saw the path was made of green flagstone, every flagstone was eight chi long and three chi wide, its arrangement extremely neat, it would require massive engineering works to construct such pathway, such effort seemed beyond the capabilities of the female subordinates under Child Elder, he presumed it must be left behind by

some predecessors. This green flagstone path was around two li long, at the end of the path was a huge majestic stone stronghold, to the left and right of the entrance was two stone vulture statues, it's around three zhang high, sharp beak and large claws, its appearance handsome and divine. The appearance of the ancient stronghold was simple, he didn't know when it was constructed, the gate of the stronghold was half-closed, however, there was no one in the surrounding.

Xu Zhu rushed forward and entered, he passed through two courtyards, he heard a voice transmitting from the main hall, a person shouted sternly: "Where is the hidden treasure location of that thieving old woman? Will you speak or not?" A female voice cursed: "Dog slave, things already reach such a state, you think we can still live? Stop your wishful thinking!" Another male voice said: "Island-master Yun, we can talk through this nicely, why so violent? The way you treat these women, isn't it a bit too rude?"

Xu Zhu recognized this voice as Gentleman Duan's from Dali, when Wu LaoDa wanted to kill Child Elder, only Gentleman Duan objected, he pondered: "It appears this gentleman don't know any martial arts, but he is heroic, brave and chivalrous, he is far superior to those martial art experts, he really deserve admiration and respect."

He heard the Island-master Yun said: "Heng heng, you bunch of crafty servant girls want to die, naturally it's easy, but won't you be let off too lightly? My Jade Rock Island have seventeen different kinds of weird torture, later I will test out the items one by one on you crafty servant girls. I heard the torture and punishment from Black Wind Cave and Hidden Shark Island are much more ferocious than mine, why don't you let us brothers see it and broaden our horizon." Many people applauded and cheered loudly, someone said: "Everyone can compete with each other, let us see which cave or island have the most effective torture method."

From the voices, there were several hundreds in the hall, their voice echoed in the hall, it's extremely noisy. Xu Zhu wanted to find some door seam and peep through it, but the large hall seemed to be made of layers upon layers of giant stones, unexpectedly, there were no cracks at all. He suddenly had another idea, he grabbed some mud and dirt off the ground and smeared it on his face, afterwards, he simply stepped into the hall.

The tables and chairs in the hall were all seated full of people, more than half of the crowd didn't have any seat, they sat on the ground, a few others walked back and forth and gossiped among themselves. At the middle of the hall, twenty yellow-clothed women were sitting on the floor, their acupoints sealed, they can't move at all, more than half of them were dripping with blood, their injuries not light, obviously, they were the females from Great Heaven Division. The situation inside the hall was chaotic and messy, when Xu Zhu entered the hall several people turned and looked at him, since he was not female then he was not from Vulture Palace, thus they assumed he was the disciple of some Cave-master or Island-master, nobody paid any extra attention to him.

Xu Zhu sat down at the doorstep, he looked around, Wu LaoDa was sitting on an old fashioned armchair at the west, his complexion haggard and withered, however his expression was still fierce and perverse. A tall and sturdy man was holding onto a whip, he was standing near the females of Great Heaven Division, he scolded and cursed loudly, he was trying to force them to reveal the hidden treasure location of Child Elder, evidently, he was Island-master Yun. The females were stubborn and cursed him back.

Wu LaoDa said: "You bunch of servant girls are really stubborn, let me tell you, Child Elder was killed by her martial sister Li QiuShui, I personally witnessed it, don't tell

me it's fake? Surrender as soon as possible, we definitely won't make thing difficult for you."

A middle-aged female shouted in a shrill voice: "Rubbish! Honorable Master is matchless under the heaven, her body indestructible, who can harm her old senior? Stop your vain attempts to get the precious method to breaking the 'life-death talisman', stop dreaming. Not to mention that Honorable Master is definitely safe and sound, in a blink of an eye she will come up the peak and punish you lot of traitors, even if old senior becomes an immortal, your 'life-death talisman' will remain, within a year each and every one of you will groan in anguish, you will suffer an experience worse than death."

Wu LaoDa said coldly: "Fine, you don't believe, let me show you something." He retrieved a cloth bundle and opened it, revealing a human leg. Xu Zhu and the group of females recognized the pant, shoe and sock on the leg, it's Child Elder's leg, they cannot help but cried out in surprise. Wu LaoDa said: "Li QiuShui cut Child Elder into eight pieces and cast them down the valley, I conveniently pick one piece, why don't you examine it carefully, is it real or fake."

All the females from Great Heaven Division knew it's indeed Child Elder's left leg, thus Wu LaoDa was not lying, they cannot help but burst into tears.

The group of Cave-masters and Island-masters cheered loudly, they said: "That thieving old woman is dead, really fantastic!" Someone said: "The universe rejoice, everyone celebrate together!" Someone said: "Wu LaoDa, this kind of good news, how come you conceal it for so long, you should drink three big cups of wine to make up for your mistake." Someone said: "Since that thieving old woman is dead, then no one can undo our 'life-death talisman'....."

Suddenly a few 'WuWu' sounds rang out from the crowd of people, it resembled the howling of wolves or the barking of dogs, the sounds were filled with pain and anguish, it was extremely terrifying. When everyone heard it their

countenances changed, in an instant, other than this beastly wailing sound there was no other sound within the hall. They saw a fat person rolling around on the ground, his pair of legs kicking randomly, his pairs of hand scratching his face and then tearing his clothes off, afterwards he violently clawed and tore his chest as if he wanted to dig out his own heart and lungs. In a short period of time his hands were full of blood, his face and chest was also full of blood, his shouting was getting more and more wretched. Everyone saw he was like a demon, they cannot help but moved away from him. Someone said softly: "The life-death talisman is here to claim his life!"

Although Xu Zhu was hit by life-death talisman before but he consumed the medication immediately, soon after Child Elder taught him how to neutralize the life-death talisman, thus he did not experience this kind of miserable torture, he saw the situation was extremely disturbing, he finally gained heartfelt understanding of why everyone dreaded Child Elder.

Everyone seemed to be afraid that the toxicity of life-death talisman was contagious, nobody dared to step forward to lessen his pain. In a short period of time, the fat person tore off all his clothes, his body filled with multiple blood scars, the ground was also stained with blood spots.

Someone shouted exasperatedly: "Elder brother! Calm down, don't panic!" Someone rushed out from the crowd, he shouted again: "Let me seal your acupoints, we will think of a method to cure you." The person's appearance was somewhat similar to the fat person, but he was much younger, he was also not that fat, obviously they were siblings. The fat person stared vacantly, it appeared as if he didn't hear it. The person moved closer, his expression filled with fear and vigilance, he was around three chi from the fat person, suddenly he extended his finger and pointed at the fat person's 'JianJing acupoint'. The fat person leaned to his side and avoided the finger, he flipped his hands and

hugged him tightly, he opened his mouth and bit his cheek. The person shouted: "Elder brother, let go! It is me!" The fat person bit repeatedly, he is like a mad dog. His brother struggled but how can he break free, in a split second a piece of flesh was bitten off, the wound dripping with blood, he was in so much pain that he cried miserably.

Duan Yu said to Wang YuYan: "Miss Wang, any method to save them?" Wang YuYan knitted her eyebrows, she said: "This person is crazy, his strength inexhaustible, he is not using any martial arts, I really have no idea." Duan Yu turned his head and said to Murong Fu: "Brother Murong, your Murong family's divine skill in 'returning you with your own move', can it be used?" Murong Fu did not reply, his expression displeased. Bao BuTong said fiercely: "You ask my young master to copy a mad dog and bite him?"

Duan Yu said apologetically: "My words are wrong, Brother Bao please don't take offense. Brother Murong please don't take offense!" He walked to the side of the fat person and said: "Senior brother, this person is your younger brother, please release him." The fat person hugged even tighter, he was still howling like a wounded beast.

Island-master Yun grabbed a yellow-clothed female and shouted: "Most of the people in this hall are hit by that old thieving witch's life-death talisman, the reaction is mutual, soon after everyone's life-death talisman will flare up, several hundred people will bite your body into pieces, are you scared or not?" The female gave a glance at the fat person, her expression shocked and frightened. Island-master Yun said: "Since Child Elder is dead, just tell us her hidden treasure location and cure us, everyone will be eternally grateful to you, we definitely won't trouble you anymore." The female said: "It's not that I am unwilling, but....but nobody knows. Honorable Master is extremely secretive in carrying out her stuff, she will never let us slave servants see it."

Murong Fu followed the crowd up the mountain, originally he wanted to assist them and gain their gratitude and later recruit them into his service. At the moment although Child Elder was dead, but her life-death talisman still lingered on everyone's bodies, it can't be neutralized, it seemed this 'life-death talisman' was some kind of deadly poison, it can't be treated by martial arts, if everyone's poison flare up and they die, then his plans and schemes will turn into a dream. Murong Fu, Deng BaiChuan and GongYe Gan looked at each other and shook their heads, there was nothing they can do to help.

Although Island-master Yun knew the yellow-clothed female was telling the truth, but he felt faint aching in the acupoints of his life-death talisman, it seemed it is about to flare up soon, he was anxious and angry, he shouted: "Fine! I will kill you stinky servant girl first and talk later!" He raised his long whip, with a 'Pa' sound, he lashed it violently at the female, the power in this whip was heavy and fierce, the female was about to have her head split open by this whip.

Suddenly there was a 'Chi' sound, a hidden projectile flew from the entrance, it hit the female's waist. The female was hit and slid one zhang away, there was a loud 'Pa' sound, the long whip hit the stone floor, stone fragments flew in all directions. A small tan-brown ball was rolling on the floor, it's a pine-cone. Everyone had a huge shock, they thought: "A small pinecone can push a person one zhang away, the internal energy is really no small matter, who is it?"

Wu LaoDa suddenly recalled something, he shouted: "Child Elder, it's Child Elder!"

Previously Wu LaoDa hid behind a rock, he saw Li QiuShui cut off Child Elder's left leg, afterwards, he wrapped the leg in oil-cloth and carried it with him. He assumed that Child Elder was most likely killed by Li QiuShui, but he didn't personally witness how she died, thus he always felt anxious and worried. Previously Xu Zhu tossed pine cones and pierced his belly, the technique was taught by Child Elder.

Wu LaoDa experienced it before, thus when the pine cone appeared again he immediately thought that Child Elder has arrived, he was so scared that his soul left his body.

Everyone heard Wu LaoDa shout "Child Elder", they turned and looked around, 'Shua Shua' 'CaCa' 'KuaLa' 'Qianglang' various kinds of weapon sounds rang out in the hall, everyone held their weapons in hand, they moved backwards simultaneously.

On the contrary, Murong Fu walked two steps towards the door, he wanted to look at the appearance of Child Elder. In reality, when he used [Star Shifting Movement] and neutralized the falling force of Xu Zhu and Child Elder, he already saw the appearance of Child Elder, but he didn't know that the eighteen year old lady with a face like spring flower was actually Child Elder of Heavenly Mountain.

Duan Yu blocked in front of Wang YuYan, he was afraid she might be injured. But Wang YuYan shouted: "Cousin, be careful!"

Everyone focused their attention on the entrance, but after a long time there was still no signs of movement at the entrance.

Bao BuTong shouted: "Child Granny, if you are angry at us uninvited guest, then please come in and fight! Bao BuTong stands out from the masses, I am not afraid of you!" After a while, the entrance was still silent and motionless. Feng BoE said: "Fine, let me be the first one to experience Child Elder's moves, I am well aware that I can't defeat her, but I still want to fight, that is my never changing temperament!" He waved his broad sword and guarded his front and charged outside the door. Deng BaiChuan, GongYe Gan and Bao BuTong have deep friendship with him, they knew he was definitely not Child Elder match, thus they followed him out at the same time.

Some of the Island-masters and Cave-masters admired their bravery, while others secretly ridiculed them: "You people never see the extent of Child Elder's power, now you

try to be heroic, later you will experience suffering and by then it will be too late for regrets." Everyone felt panicky and frightened, but they heard Bao BuTong and Feng BoE voices, one shrill and one deep, they issued their challenge loudly outside the hall, but nobody responded.

The pine cone that saved the yellow-clothed female was in fact fired by Xu Zhu. He felt really apologetic seeing everyone being so frightened and anxious by his action, he said: "Sorry, sorry! It's my fault. Child Elder is indeed dead, everyone please don't panic." But he saw the fat person was still biting his brother, he pondered: "If he carry on biting, both of them can't live anymore." He walked towards the fat person and smacked his back, he executed [Six Solar Palm Of Heavenly Mountain], at once a burst of 'yang' energy subdued the frost poison of the fat person's life-death talisman, however he didn't know the location and characteristic of the fat person's life-death talisman, thus he can't remove it for him.

The fat person's arms relaxed, he sat down on the floor and breathed deeply, his expression wavering, he said: "Brother, what happen to you? Who injured you to such a state? Tell me quick, tell me quick, elder brother will take revenge for you." The younger brother saw his elder brother regained consciousness, he was extremely happy, he did not bother about the serious injury on his face, he said repeatedly: "Elder brother, you are fine now! Elder brother, you are fine now!"

Xu Zhu stretched out his hands and smacked once on the shoulder of all the yellow-clothed females, he said: "Everyone is from Great Heaven Division? Your Sun Heaven, Vermillion Heaven, Clear Heaven, all the sisters from the various divisions, they are at the Heaven Connecting Bridge, but because the iron chain is broken they can't cross over for the time being. Do you have any iron chain or thick rope here? We should go fetch them over." His palm was filled with [Pure Energy of Northern Darkness], no matter where

the acupoints were sealed, the blocked meridians immediately cleared up, the females from Great Heaven Division can all move freely again.

The group of females were pleasantly surprised, they stood up and said: "Many thanks to honored sir for saving us, we don't dare to ask for honored sir great name." A few young women were impatient, they rushed out of the door and shouted: "Quick, quickly go fetch our sisters from the eight divisions, afterwards we can fight these traitors to the death." they turned their heads back and expressed thanks to Xu Zhu.

Xu Zhu cupped his hands to return the thanks, he said: "I don't dare! Someone else rescued you, they merely use me as their proxy." His internal energy and martial arts originated from the three top masters of Carefree Sect, thus he was saying that Child Elder and the other two seniors rescued them.

The crowd saw him smacked his hands without any effort, the acupoints of the group of yellow-clothed female instantly unsealed, he did not inquire where their acupoints were sealed, he did not even massage the corresponding acupoints, they have never seen or heard of such technique before, his appearance was not shocking and he was young, he definitely don't have this kind of skill, they heard him mention about acting as someone else's proxy, thus they believed that Child Elder has arrived at Vulture Palace.

Wu LaoDa has some dealings with Xu Zhu at the snowy peak for a few days, at the moment although Xu Zhu had grown hair on his head and his face smeared with mud, but when he opened his mouth to speak Wu LaoDa suddenly remembered and recognized him, he leaped beside Xu Zhu and hooked the meridians on his right hand, he shouted loudly: "Little Monk, Child....Child Elder is here?"

Xu Zhu said: "Mr. Wu, is the injury on your belly completely healed? I....I can't be a Buddhist disciple anymore, sigh! I am really ashamed....really extremely

ashamed." He cannot help but blush, but since his face was smeared with mud bystanders can't see it.

Wu LaoDa already controlled his meridians with a single move, he assumed Xu Zhu won't be able to resist, at once he channeled his internal energy, he want to make him cry out in pain and beg for forgiveness, he knew Child Elder treated this little monk extremely well, thus he held him as hostage and Child Elder won't dare to act rashly. Surprisingly, his internal energy seemed to disappear into the sea, it's gone without a trace, as it turned out Xu Zhu's entire body was protected by [Divine Skill of Northern Darkness], he can absorb internal energy at any acupoints. Wu LaoDa was really scared, he didn't dare to channel his internal energy anymore, but he was also unwilling to release Xu Zhu's hand.

The crowd saw the position hooked by Wu LaoDa, thus they assumed that Xu Zhu was under Wu LaoDa's control, even if his martial art was much higher than Wu LaoDa there was nothing he can do to resist, Wu LaoDa can do whatever he wanted to him, they pondered: "If this chap is really an expert, his vital points won't be captured that easily." Everyone started to ask him various questions:

"Chap, who are you? How you came here?"

"What is your name? Who is your teacher?"

"Who sent you here? Where is Child Elder? She is dead or alive?"

Murong Fu, Duan Yu and Wang YuYan also recognized him, he was the one at the 'Zhen Long' chess meet, afterwards he rescued the mute little girl, Shaolin monk Xu Zhu. Duan Yu was really happy, he cannot help but shout out: "Hello, Wu LaoDa, you must not harm him."

Xu Zhu answered the questions one by one, he was polite and modest: "My religious name... religious name is Xu ZhuZi. Child Elder has passed away, her remains has been transported to Heaven Connecting Bridge. As for my teacher, sigh, I am really ashamed, really....really....I made a

huge blunder, it's inconvenient for me to speak of it. If everyone don't believe me, later you can examine the remains of old senior. Many thanks to the good intentions of Gentleman Duan, I won't be a hindrance. I am here precisely to handle Child Elder's funeral arrangements. Everyone is also old senior's former subordinates, please don't bring up old hatred, everyone should just pay your respects before her coffin and forget all those hatred, isn't it good?" He said sentence by sentence, sometimes he was ashamed, sometimes he was sad, suddenly he said something completely unrelated and the sentence doesn't link together, his speech was also not fluent, his last sentence was just entirely his own wishful thinking.

The crowd of people assumed he was talking rubbish, he was mentally unsound, their panic gradually wore off and they become domineering again, they cursed him:

"Young chap what kind of thing are you, you dare to ask us to kowtow in front of that damn thieving witch's coffin?"

"Damn it, how did that damn thieving witch die?"

"Did she die by her martial sister Li QiuShui's hands? Is this really her leg?"

Xu Zhu said warmly: "Everyone, even if you have deep hatred with Child Elder, but since she is dead there is no need to nurse this hatred anymore, you keep on repeating 'damn thieving witch', isn't it a bit too vulgar. Mr. Wu is correct, Child Elder died under Li QiuShui's hands, as for this leg, it's indeed old senior's remains. Sigh, life is an illusion, it doesn't leave a trace. Although old senior Child Elder possessed deep and profound martial arts, but in the end her martial art still scattered and she stopped breathing, she will eventually turn into dust. Buddha is merciful, hope that Child Elder will reincarnate and be on the good path, don't experience suffering again."

Everyone heard his nagging, it seemed Child Elder was indeed dead, at once they felt greatly relieved, someone asked: "When Child Elder was about to die, are you by her

side?" Xu Zhu said: "Yes. For the past few months I have been serving old senior." The crowd looked at each other, suddenly they had another idea: "The secret to breaking the life-death talisman, maybe it's on this young chap."

A green shadow flashed, someone moved closer and hooked the meridians on Xu Zhu's left hand, immediately after Wu LaoDa felt something cold on the back of his neck, a sharp weapon was pointed at the back of his neck, a shrill voice said: "Wu LaoDa, let him go."

When Wu LaoDa saw someone hooking onto Xu Zhu's left wrist he knew the person's accomplice will attack simultaneously, he was about to raise his palm to guard his body but he was slower by a step. He heard the person behind him said: "If you still don't let go this sword will chop down immediately." Wu LaoDa released Xu Zhu's wrist, he leaped a few steps forward, he turned around and said: "Twin-freak of Zhuya, the one surnamed Wu won't forget today's matters."

The one using the sword was a slim man, he laughed maliciously and said: "Wu LaoDa, Twin-freak of Zhuya will simply handle whatever trouble you throw at us." The first freak hooked onto Xu Zhu's meridians, the second freak searched his pockets. Xu Zhu pondered: "Just search if you want, in any case I don't have any shameful stuff on me." The second freak took out the items in his bosom one by one, the first item was the portrait given to him by Wu YaZi, at once he unfolded the scroll.

Several hundred people look at the painting simultaneously. Child Elder previously stepped a few times on the painting, afterwards the painting was soak in water, but the beautiful woman in the painting was still vivid and lifelike, as if it's about to come out of the painting, the painting was simply ingenious and reached the state of perfection. When the crowd saw the painting, they immediately turned their head and look at Wang YuYan. Someone said: "Yi!" Another said: "Oh!" Another said: "Pei!"

Another said: "Heng!" Those who said 'Yi' were surprised, those who said 'Oh' suddenly understood something, those who said 'Pei' were extremely angry, those who said 'Heng' were disdained.

The crowd hoped that the painting was some kind of map or landscape, then they can simply follow it to find the legendary medicine or method to breaking their life-death talisman, who would have imagined it to be a portrait of Wang YuYan, after a round of Yi, Oh, Pei and Heng, everyone felt disappointed. Only Duan Yu, Murong Fu and Wang YuYan cried out "Ah!", however the meaning to this 'Ah' was different for all three of them. When Wang YuYan saw Xu Zhu kept a portrait of her by his side, she felt amazed, she blushed and pondered: "Don't tell me....don't tell me when this person saw me at the chess meet, he is also like Gentleman Duan, he....he put me in his heart? If not why did he keep a portrait of me by his side?" But Duan Yu pondered: "Miss Wang is an incarnation of a fairy, her appearance out of this world, this little master adores her greatly, it's not really strange. Sigh, it's a pity my painting skill is not even one percent of this little master, or else I can also draw a portrait of Miss Wang, someday when I part with her, I can look at the portrait day and night, it can somewhat relieve my bitter suffering from missing her." But Murong Fu pondered: "This little monk is also a toad that dream of eating swan meat." Obviously the phrase 'is also' was referring to Duan Yu.

The second freak threw the painting onto the floor and searched Xu Zhu's pockets, afterwards he took out Xu Zhu's official permit when he became a monk at Shaolin, a few broken silvers, a few dried rations, a pair of socks, it seemed none of them were related to life-death talisman.

While Twin-freak of Zhuya were searching Xu Zhu, the rest of the crowd kept a close watch at the side, if they see any peculiar object they will immediately rush forward and

grab it, unexpectedly, there was no special object from Xu Zhu.

The first freak of Zhuya cursed: "Stinky thief, before that old thieving witch died, what did she say to you?" Xu Zhu said: "You ask what Child Elder said before she died? En, old senior said: 'It's not her, it's not her, it's not her! Haha, haha, haha!', she laughed three times and stopped breathing." The crowd can't make head or tail of this matter, they pondered carefully about the phrase 'it's not her' and the hidden meaning behind her three laughs, but they were really hot-tempered and started cursing again.

The first freak of Zhuya shouted loudly: "Damn it, what 'it's not her, hahaha'? What else did that old thieving witch say?" Xu Zhu said: "Mr. Senior, when mentioning old senior please be a bit respectful, don't scold her randomly." The first freak of Zhuya was furious, he raised his left palm and smashed it towards the top of Xu Zhu's head, he cursed: "Stinky thief, I insist on scolding that old thieving witch, what can you do?"

Suddenly there was a flash of cold light, a long sword extended over the top of Xu Zhu's head, the edge of the sword was vertical. If the first freak of Zhuya continue with his palm move, his palm will be severed off even before he can touch Xu Zhu's scalp. In his shock he withdrew his palm hastily, he was anxious and quickly retreated three steps, however he did not manage to pull Xu Zhu away and had to release his wrist, however he felt slight pain on his palm, he raised his palm and examined it, an extremely thin sword scar cut across his palm, blood was seeping out, he cannot help but feel startled and frightened, if he had withdrawn his palm a bit slower, won't his palm be crippled? He glared towards the person who extended the sword, the person was wearing green robe, he was around fifty years of age, his long beard float lightly, his appearance delicate and refine, he recognized him as 'Sword God' Zhuo BuFan. The sword move was executed extremely quick, its target precise, it

seemed his sword art had reached the pinnacle of perfection. He recalled the day Sword-Fish Island Island-master Ou left the group and ran away, in an instant his head was severed by this 'Sword God', although he was hot-tempered but he don't dare to feud with this kind of top expert, he said: "Sire you injure me with that move, what is your intention?"

Zhuo BuFan smiled faintly and said: "Everyone wants to know the method to breaking life-death talisman from this person, but old chap, you suddenly want to kill this person. If the life-death talismans of all the brothers here flare up, how you suppose to account for it?" The first freak of Zhuya was speechless, he said: "This....this....." Zhuo BuFan returned his sword into its sheath, he leaned his body slightly, his elbow bumped against the second freak of Zhuya lightly, the second freak of Zhuya can't stabilize himself and retreated four steps back, his blood and energy rolling around his chest, he almost fell down, with great effort he finally managed to stabilize himself, he didn't dare to open his mouth to curse.

Zhuo BuFan said to Xu Zhu: "Little Brother, when Child Elder was about to die, other than 'it's not her' as well as laughing three times, what else did she say?"

Xu Zhu's face suddenly turned deep red, his expression bashful, his head lowered slowly, as it turned out he recalled the words that Child Elder told him: "Bring that portrait over here, let me tear it up personally. When I have no more worries, I will direct you to find the lady in your dreams." Unexpectedly, when Child Elder looked at the portrait, she noticed the person in the painting was not Li QiuShui, rather it's Li QiuShui's younger sister, she found it funny and yet sad, afterwards she died. Xu Zhu pondered: "Child Elder suddenly passed away, nobody will ever know the trail of that lady in my dreams, I am afraid I can never meet her again in my entire life." As he thought about it, he felt

extremely disappointed, his soul seemed to disappear from his body.

Zhuo BuFan saw his peculiar expression, he must be hiding some important secret, he said pleasantly: "Little Brother, what did Child Elder say to you, you can tell me, not only the one surnamed Zhuo won't trouble you, I also have a great reward to give you." Xu Zhu's ears turned red, he shook his head and said: "This matter, I absolutely....absolutely cannot say." Zhuo BuFan said: "Why you can't say?" Xu Zhu said: "If I say this matter....say....sigh, in short, I cannot say, even if you kill me I still won't say." Zhuo BuFan said: "You really won't say?" Xu Zhu said: "Won't say."

Zhuo BuFan fixed his eyes on Xu Zhu for a short moment, his expression was very resolute, suddenly with a 'Shua' sound, Zhuo BuFan pulled out his long sword, cold light flickered, a few light 'Chi Chi Chi' sounds, the long sword swiped a few times around an old fashioned square table, immediately after there were a few 'Pa Pa' sounds, the square table split neatly into nine pieces and dropped to the floor. In an instant, he slashed twice horizontally and twice vertically, a total of four moves, he drew the word 'well (好)' on the table. The strange thing was that the nine pieces were all uniform square shape, its size, length and width completely identical, it seemed as if the pieces were cut slowly after careful measurements with a ruler. At once thunderous applause rang out throughout the hall.

Wang YuYan said softly: "This sword art is called [Sword Of Duke Zhou], it's the consummate skill of Fujian Jianyang 'One Word Intelligent Sword Sect', Senior Zhuo is most likely a venerated expert from 'One Word Intelligent Sword Sect'." After their loud cheers everyone fixed their attention on Zhuo BuFan, they did not make any sound, although Wang YuYan words were soft but everyone heard every single word clearly.

Zhuo BuFan laughed out loudly and said: "Miss you really have good eyesight, suprisingly, you knew the name of the sword moves from my sect. It's really rare, it's really rare." Everyone pondered: "We never heard of this 'One Word Intelligent Sword Sect' from Fujian, this old man's sword art is so formidable, his sect should shake the entire martial arts fraternity, how come it does not have any reputation at all?" They heard Zhuo BuFan sighed and said: "Old man is the only one remaining in the sect, a man who lost his family. 'One Word Intelligent Sword Sect' three generations, sixty two people, but thirty three years ago Child Elder Of Heavenly Mountain wiped out everything cleanly."

Everyone felt their hearts turned cold, they pondered: "So this person came to Vulture Palace to avenge his sect."

They saw Zhuo BuFan's sword trembled, he said to Xu Zhu: "Little Brother, these few sword moves of mine, I will impart them to you, how about it?"

As he finished speaking everyone revealed an expression of envy, but quite a few people also revealed their hostility. For someone who was training martial arts, if he gained the favor of an expert and receive one to two moves, very often it's enough to last him for an entire lifetime, he can become world famous and even use it to protect his life, all due to the guidance of the expert. However, it's also a common situation where an evil person mastered these wonderful moves and attack his teacher, thus martial art experts were very strict in selecting their disciples. Zhuo BuFan willingly impart such first-class sword art to Xu Zhu, obviously it's for the sake of knowing Child Elder's last words and acquiring the life-death talisman.

Xu Zhu did not reply, a female voice said coldly from the crowd: "Mr. Zhuo, you are also hit by life-death talisman?"

Zhuo BuFan looked at the person, the speaker was a middle-aged Taoist nun, he said: "What makes Taoist sister say such words?"

Duan Yu recognized this Taoist nun as Dali WuLiang Cave Cave-master Xin ShuangQing, originally she was the sect leader of WuLiang Sword West School, after being subdued by Child Elder's subordinates, she had to change it to WuLiang Cave Cave-master. All these while, Duan Yu didn't dare to look at Xin ShuangQing, he also didn't dare to go near her subordinate Zuo ZiMu, he was afraid they will bring up old grudge, now that she said something he quickly hid behind a large pillar.

Xin ShuangQing said: "Mr. Zhuo, if you did not suffer the torment of life-death talisman then why the need to spend every possible means to beg for the method to breaking life-death talisman? Supposing if Mr. Zhuo want to gain the life-death talisman to control us, then our brothers from Thirty Six Caves and Seventy Two Islands just escape a lion's mouth but fell into a tiger's mouth, I am afraid we won't be willing. Although Mr. Zhuo possesses divine sword art but if you force us with nowhere to go, all our brothers here will disregard their lives and fight till death with you." Her speech was neither haughty nor humble, but it touched the main point and exposed Zhuo BuFan's motives, her words sharp and aggressive. WuLiang Cave East School and West School, after being annexed by Vulture Palace, Child Elder planted her life-death talisman on both Xin ShuangQing and Zuo ZiMu, they already experienced the torment, but now their wounds were just like new and they were afraid of being dominated by another person again.

Over ten people responded from the crowd: "Cave-master Xin words are correct." Someone said: "Chap, what are the last words of Child Elder, quickly reveal it now, if not everyone will chop you up, the experience is really not pleasant."

Zhuo BuFan's long sword trembled, it emitted a buzzing sound, he said: "Little Brother, no need to be scared, just stay beside me and see who can touch a single hair on you? The last words of Child Elder, you can only tell me, if another

person heard it then I can't impart my sword art to you anymore."

Xu Zhu shook his head and said: "The last words of Child Elder only concerns me alone, it's also related to another person, but it absolutely have no relations to everyone here. No matter what I definitely cannot say. Your sword art is good but I don't want to learn it."

The crowd applauded loudly and said: "Correct, correct, good chap, strong and unyielding character, learn his sword art for what?"

"That cute and pretty little lady, a single sentence from her and she can uncover the origins of his sword moves, it can be seen that there is nothing special about his sword moves."

Another person said: "Since that lady knows the origin of the sword art, then she is also capable of breaking the sword art. Little brother, if you want to seek a teacher then it's better to take that little lady as your master. Moreover you carry a portrait of her in your bosom, haha, naturally you should take her as your master."

Zhuo BuFan heard the mocking remarks from them, he was extremely embarrassed, he looked askance at Wang YuYan, after a long time she still remained silent, Zhuo BuFan was very angry, he pondered: "Someone claim that you can break my sword art, remarkably, you did not deny it immediately, don't tell me you really can break it?" In reality, Wang YuYan was thinking: "How come cousin is not too happy, is he angry with me? How did I offend him? Could it be....could it be that little master kept a portrait of me, thus cousin is enraged?" As for the words of bystanders she did not hear them at all.

Zhuo BuFan glanced around and spotted the portrait on the floor, suddenly he recalled: "That chap drew a portrait of her and kept it in his bosom, naturally he is very much in love with her. If I want him to spit out the last words of Child Elder then I must start from this little girl, got it!" He picked

up the portrait and stuffed it into Xu Zhu's bosom and said: "Little Brother, I completely understand your worries, hey hey, talented man and beautiful woman, an ideal couple, it's really a match made in heaven. But someone is hindering you thus it's difficult for you to get your wish. Let us do it this way, I will preside over the matter and betroth this lady to you, immediately bow to heaven and earth, your nuptial night will be at Vulture Palace, how about it?" While speaking he smiled and pointed at Wang YuYan.

The entire 'One Word Intelligent Sword Sect' was completely wiped out by Child Elder, at that time Zhuo BuFan was not at Fujian, he narrowly escaped the disaster, henceforth he didn't dare to return to Fujian anymore, he escaped to a cold and desolate place in ChangBai Mountain and painstakingly researched his sword art, unexpectedly, he discovered a sword manual left behind by some senior expert, he practiced diligently for twenty years, finally his sword art was complete, he believed he was unequalled under the heaven, he left the mountain and killed a few famous well known experts in Hebei, this made him even more arrogant as he considered himself unrivalled in the world, thus he proclaimed himself 'Sword God' as he knew no one can resist his long sword, now his words were like law, who dare to go against him?

Xu Zhu face turn red, he quickly said: "No, no! Mr. Zhuo you misunderstood."

Zhuo BuFan said: "A man should take a wife, a woman should be married off, it's human nature to be lustful, why so bashful?"

Xu Zhu was in a very difficult position, he said repeatedly: "This...this...it's not...."

Zhuo BuFan's long sword trembled, he executed a move 'Heaven Like A High Mountain' followed immediately by 'Boundless White Fog', two moves mixed together as one and thrust towards Wang YuYan, he wanted to confine her within his sword and pull her over, use her like rare

commodity and trade with Xu Zhu to make him spit out the secret.

When Wang YuYan saw these two moves, she pondered: "'Heaven Like A High Mountain' and 'Boundless White Fog', ninety percent empty ten percent solid. Only need to attack his front, disturb his heart and abdomen, he will definitely be forced to withdraw his move." Although she knew the method but she can't execute the moves at all, the light from the sword was flickering and covered her head, she was panic-stricken and cried out 'Ah'.

Murong Fu knew these two moves have no intentions of harming Wang YuYan, he pondered: "There is no hurry for me to act, wait and see what this surnamed Zhuo is trying to do? Will this little monk reveal the secret for the sake of my cousin?"

Duan Yu saw Zhuo BuFan thrusting his sword at Wang YuYan, however he didn't know what was true and what was false in the sword moves, naturally he turned pale with fright, in a moment of desperation he executed his [Graceful Steps upon the Waves] and rushed swiftly, he blocked in front of Wang YuYan. Although Zhuo BuFan's sword move was quick but Duan Yu was still one step faster. The cold light from the sword flashed everywhere, there was a light 'Chi' sound, the sword tip swiped a line down Duan Yu's chest, it originated from his neck till his abdomen, his clothe split open, the wound was skin-deep. Luckily Zhuo BuFan needed to beg Xu Zhu for the secret, he has no desire to kill, thus when someone stepped forward to block he immediately withdrew his hand, the force in the sword was perfect, although the sword wound was long but the injury was trivial. Duan Yu was scared stiff, he lowered his head and saw his chest, abdomen and clothe split open, there was a long sword wound and blood was seeping out, he assumed his chest and abdomen had split opened and he will die immediately, he shouted: "Miss Wang, you...you quickly move away, I will block him for a while."

Zhuo BuFan sneered: "Clay Bodhisattva crossing a river, he can't guarantee his own safety, you overestimated your capabilities, foolishly, you tried to be this lady's guard." He turned his head and said to Xu Zhu: "Little Brother, it seems there are quite a few people who are fond of this lady, I will get rid of this love rival for you, how about it?" The tip of his long sword pointed at Duan Yu's chest, it's a few inch away, it trembled indefinitely, he only need to thrust it lightly and it will immediately pierce Duan Yu's heart.

Xu Zhu had a huge shock, he shouted: "No, absolutely not!" He was afraid that Zhuo BuFan might kill Duan Yu, he extended his left hand, his little finger lightly brushed Zhuo BuFan's 'TaiYuan acupoint' on his right wrist. Zhuo BuFan hand turned numb, his five fingers released the sword hilt. Xu Zhu easily grabbed the long sword. This seizing of sword was a high-level move from [Plum Breaking Hand Of Heavenly Mountain], although the move appeared average, but his little finger contained the highest level of [Minor Formless Skill], even if Zhuo BuFan gained another thirty to forty years of internal energy the sword will still be seized away. Xu Zhu said: "Mr. Zhuo, this Gentleman Duan is a good person, you definitely must not harm him." He conveniently returned the sword back to Zhuo BuFan's hand, he lowered his head and inspected Duan Yu's wound.

Duan Yu gasped: "Miss Wang, I....I am dying, I hope you and Brother Murong's marriage will last an entire lifetime, live together till old age. Father, Mother....I....I....." In reality his injury was not serious at all, he merely assumed his chest and abdomen had been cut open, obviously he will surely die, thus he fell into despair and collapsed.

Wang YuYan rushed forward to support him, she cried: "Gentleman Duan, you did all these for me...."

Xu Zhu moved like the wind, he sealed the acupoints near Duan Yu's wound, he examined the wound and felt at ease immediately, he laughed and said: "Gentleman Duan,

your sword wound is light, you will recover in three to four days time."

Duan Yu's body was supported by Wang YuYan, she was also crying for him, his soul had long floated away, he was extremely happy, he asked: "Miss Wang, you.....you shed tears for me?" Wang YuYan nodded her head, tears flowed down again. Duan Yu said: "Duan Yu finally achieve something today, even if I am thrust by sword ten times, I am willing." Unexpectedly, both of them did not hear Xu Zhu's words at all. Wang YuYan felt really grateful, she can't control her emotions. Duan Yu saw his sweetheart crying, moreover she was crying for him, why would he even care about his life and death?

Xu Zhu seized and returned the sword, it happened for only a split second, only Murong Fu saw everything clearly, Zhuo BuFan knew it in his heart, however the rest of the bystanders assumed Zhuo BuFan was being lenient and he did not try to kill Duan Yu. Zhuo BuFan's shock and anger were simply indescribable, but in an instant he was having second thoughts, he pondered: "I accidentally acquired a sword manual at ChangBai Mountain, I trained bitterly for twenty years, in the present age how can anyone be my match? Yes, most likely this chap got lucky, he so happened to touch the 'TaiYuan acupoint' on my wrist. There are lucky coincidences in this world. If he really intend to seize my weapon then how come he returned it to me after taking it? This chap is so young, how can he have any great abilities, how can he seize Zhuo BuFan's sword?" When he thought of it his heroic spirit rose again, he said: "Chap, you are too meddlesome!" He thrust out his long sword, the sword tip pointing at Xu Zhu's back, he only need to push lightly, he wanted to pierce Xu Zhu's clothe and let him suffer some pain, similar to how he handled Duan Yu.

Currently, the [Pure Energy of Northern Darkness] in Xu Zhu's body was abundant and circulating around, it's just like physical substance, when Zhuo BuFan's sword arrived it

bumped against Xu Zhu's internal energy, the sword tip was deflected and slide off Xu Zhu's body. Zhuo BuFan had a huge shock, he changed move quickly, immediately he slashed horizontally at Xu Zhu's torso. This move was called 'Jade Belt Surrounding Waist', the sword attacked his front, right and back, the fatal acupoints were all targeted in these three positions, the move was extremely fierce and vicious. At this moment, Zhuo BuFan was aware that Xu Zhu possessed high level martial arts, it's way beyond his expectation, thus he sent out his full strength in this move.

Xu Zhu cried out in surprise, he slanted his body slightly, he didn't understand, Zhuo BuFan was talking to him nicely but he suddenly became hostile, shockingly, he was out to kill him? There was a 'Chi' sound, the sword passed by his armpit, his old monk robe was cut open. Zhuo BuFan failed in his second attack, he was fifty percent amazed and fifty percent afraid, he spun his body and made a half-circle, he straightened his long sword, the sword tip suddenly spat out half-chi green light. From the crowd, around ten people cried out in surprise: "Sword light, sword light!" The sword light was like a long snake, it lengthened and shortened indefinitely, Zhuo BuFan revealed a sardonic smile, he gathered his energy from his dantian, the green light suddenly flourished and thrust straight at Xu Zhu's chest.

Xu Zhu has never seen green light emit out from a weapon before, he heard the heroic cheer of the crowd, he presumed this must be some kind of awesome martial arts, obviously he can't handle it, he stepped back and slid away. Zhuo BuFan exerted his full strength, he cannot switch move midway, there was a 'Shua' sound, the long sword thrust into a huge stone pillar and penetrated deeply around one chi. This stone pillar was made of extremely hard granite, incredibly, the soft-bodied long sword can penetrate around one chi, it can be seen that the energy attached to the sword was truly no small matter, the crowd cannot help but cheer out.

Zhuo BuFan channeled his internal energy and pulled his sword out of the stone pillar, he chased Xu Zhu and shouted: "Little Brother, where can you run?" Xu Zhu was inwardly scared, he slid away to avoid.

Suddenly someone laughed coldly from the left side, the voice said: "Little Monk, lie down!" It's a female voice. Two white lights flickered, two throwing knives flew towards Xu Zhu. When Xu Zhu carried Child Elder initially, she taught him some lightness martial art, currently his internal energy was deep and profound, when moving his hands and legs were incomparably light and agile, his body can turn according to his wish, although the throwing knife was fast but he still dodged it skilfully. He saw a middle-aged pretty woman wearing light red clothes, she waved her hands and caught the throwing knives. Her palm seemed to have some kind of strong suction force as it attracted the flying knives.

Zhuo BuFan praised: "Hibiscus Fairy divine skill in throwing knife, it really broaden everyone's horizon."

Xu Zhu suddenly remembered, previously when the crowd conspired to attack Misty Peak, Zhuo BuFan and Hibiscus Fairy, both of them and Taoist BuPing were from the same group, Taoist BuPing was killed on the snowy peak by his pine cone, thus it's not surprising that both of them want to kill him to avenge their companion. He was having a guilty conscience, he stopped moving, he pressed his hands together and bowed towards Zhuo BuFan and Hibiscus Fairy, he said: "I made a huge mistake, I deserve to die, although it's really not my true intention, sigh, in short this blunder is hard to redeem. If both of you want to beat or scold me, I....I....I won't dare to dodge anymore."

Zhuo BuFan and Hibiscus Fairy Cui LuHua looked at each other, they thought: "At last this chap is scared." In reality, they were unaware that Taoist BuPing was killed by Xu Zhu, but even if they knew, they still won't kill Xu Zhu to avenge Taoist BuPing. Both of them had the same thoughts, they

moved close to Xu Zhu simultaneously, one left one right, they grabbed Xu Zhu's wrist.

Xu Zhu recalled the miserable death of Taoist BuPing, he regretted it alot, he asked for forgiveness: "I made a mistake, it's really too late for regrets. Both of you, please don't hesitate to punish me heavily, I willingly accept it, if you want to kill me I also won't dare to resist."

Zhuo BuFan said: "It's really easy if you want me to spare you, you just have to tell me Child Elder's last words, I will spare you." Cui LuHua smiled and said: "Mr. Zhuo, can little sister listen as well?" Zhuo BuFan said: "I only want to seek the method to breaking the life-death talisman, all our friends here will benefit as well, I am not the only one who gain the benefit." He did not agree to let Cui LuHua listen to the secret, but he also did not disagree, however his speech implied his desire to monopolize the secret.

Cui LuHua smiled and said: "Little sister don't have your good conscience, I don't like this chap." Her left hand gripped tightly onto Xu Zhu's wrist, she waved her right hand swiftly, two throwing knives flew towards Xu Zhu's chest.

Since Child Elder was dead, Zhuo BuFan can't avenge his sect, currently he wanted to find the method to breaking the life-death talisman and use it to control the crowd and rule over them. However Cui LuHua intention was completely different. Her elder brother was killed by the combine effort of three Cave-masters from the Thirty Six Caves, thus she wanted to kill Xu Zhu and nobody can find out about Child Elder's last words, the life-death talisman on the three Cave-masters will remain forever and they will undoubtedly suffer a death one hundred times more miserable then her brother, it's way better than simply killing them herself, thus she acted out violently to kill Xu Zhu. Her moves were very quick, Zhuo BuFan's sword had returned back to its sheath, he quickly pulled it out, however he was one step slower.

Xu Zhu was startled, there was no time to think, he involuntarily pushed out with both hands, Zhuo BuFan and Cui LuHua were jolted off simultaneously and they moved back a few steps.

Cui LuHua shouted out, the throwing knives left her hand and flew swiftly towards Xu Zhu. Although she fell back a few steps, but with regards to throwing hidden projectile the distance was considered to be extremely short. Zhuo BuFan was afraid Xu Zhu might be killed, he thrust his sword at the throwing knives. Cui LuHua already foresaw that Zhuo BuFan will thrust out his sword to rescue, when the two throwing knives left her hand, immediately after another ten throwing knives flew out in rapid succession, among them three knives flew towards Zhuo BuFan to hinder him, the remaining seven knives flew towards Xu Zhu's face, throat, chest, lower abdomen, Xu Zhu was shrouded by throwing knives.

Xu Zhu grabbed with his pair of hands repeatedly, he executed [Plum Breaking Hand Of Heavenly Mountain], he grabbed and threw accordingly, there was unending 'Ding Ding Dang Dang' sounds, in a split second he casted thirteen weapons beside his leg. The twelve weapons were Cui LuHuan's throwing knives, however the thirteenth item was Zhuo BuFan's long sword. When Xu Zhu executed [Plum Breaking Hand Of Heavenly Mountain], he was very anxious and frightened, thus he did not think about who his opponent was, he grabbed whatever weapon he laid his eyes on, without much effort he also seized Zhuo BuFan's long sword.

He seized all thirteen weapons, he raised his head and saw Zhuo BuFan's pallid expression, he turned his head, he saw Cui LuHua's frightened expression, he pondered: "Terrible, terrible, I offended people again." He quickly said: "Both of you please don't take offense, my conduct is rash." He bent down to pick up the thirteen weapons, he clasped

the weapons with his pair of hands and delivered to both of them.

Cui LuHua assumed he was deliberately humiliating her, she gathered internal energy to her palm and struck towards Xu Zhu's chest. There was a 'Pa' sound, an incomparably violent force counterattacked, Cui LuHua cried out in alarm, her body flew backward swiftly, there was a 'Peng' sound, she crashed heavily against a stone wall and spurted two mouthfuls of blood.

Zhuo BuFan, Taoist BuPing, Cui LuHua, three of them were working together for the first time, prior to the event the three of them secretly tested each others internal energy, although Zhuo BuFan was slightly better than the other two but it's only marginal, currently Xu Zhu was holding onto the weapons, he only used the internal energy within his body and he can repel Cui LuHuan and heavily injure her, Zhuo BuFan was absolutely not his match at all. Zhuo BuFan knew he cannot gain anything today, he cupped his hands towards Xu Zhu and said: "Respect, respect, hope to see you again."

Xu Zhu said: "Senior please take back your sword. I accidentally offended you, please don't take offense. If senior wants to beat or scold me, to help Taoist BuPing vent his anger, I.....I definitely won't resist."

When Zhuo BuFan heard it, he assumed Xu Zhu was mocking him spitefully. His face already lost all its color, he took huge stride and went out of the hall.

Suddenly everyone heard a delicate voice, a female shouted out: "Hold it! What is Vulture Palace, you think you can just come and go as you wish?" Zhuo BuFan trembled, without thinking he reached for his sword hilt, however he grab thin air, he suddenly recalled that his sword was seized by Xu Zhu, a huge rock was blocking the entrance, two zhang high one zhang wide, the entrance was completely

sealed off. Astoundingly, he did not know when this huge rock moved soundlessly into place.

When the crowd saw the situation they knew they had fallen into Vulture Palace's trap mechanism. When attacking Vulture Palace everyone moved forward together, they killed or captured all the yellow-clothed females, they wiped out everything cleanly, after entering the main hall they carefully looked out for any hidden troops, however immediately after someone's life-death talisman flared up, everyone was shock at the ghastly sight since they will also suffer the same fate, afterwards, a series of events happened in succession and they never pondered about the dangerous place they were in where crisis lurks in every corner, only when they saw the huge rock sealing off the entrance did they finally tremble with fear: "To escape Vulture Palace alive today, I am afraid it won't be easy."

Suddenly a female said from their top: "The four envoy servants of Child Elder pay their respect to Mr. Xu Zhu." Xu Zhu lifted his head, nine pieces of rock were jutting out from the roof, it seemed to be nine small platforms, four eighteen to nineteen year old maiden were standing on four of the rock platforms, they were prostrating when paying their respects. After paying their respects they jumped down immediately, while in mid-air they already drew out their long sword, they landed lightly. The four maiden, one was wearing light red, one wearing light green, one wearing light blue, one wearing light yellow, they jumped off at the same time and landed at the same time, they bowed towards Xu Zhu at the same time, they said: "Envoy servant is slow in welcoming, Owner, please forgive us." Xu Zhu pressed his hands together and bowed to return the greeting, he said: "Four sisters, no need to be overly courteous."

The four maidens lifted their heads, everyone was startled. The four of them were of the same size and height, their appearance also exactly the same, they had oval

shaped face, bright and clear eyes, pure elegant and beautiful, the only difference was the color of their clothes.

The red-clothed female said: "We four sisters are born together, Child granny named me Plum Sword, my three sisters are Orchid Sword, Bamboo Sword and Chrysanthemum Sword. Just now we ran into our sisters from Clear Heaven Division, Vermillion Heaven Division, etc, we found out about the various ongoing. Currently, servant already sealed off the Supreme Hall, I invite Owner to decide how to deal with these bunch of brazen treacherous lackeys."

The crowd heard these four sisters were quadruplets, they finally understood, no wonder their appearances were identical, these four were beautiful and their voice pure and gentle, everyone had favorable impression of them, unexpectedly, Plum Sword called them 'these bunch of brazen treacherous lackeys', it's extremely rude. Two men rushed forward, one holding a broad sword, another holding a judge-pen, they yelled in unison: "Little girl, your mouth is filthy, you are fart....."

Suddenly green light flash repeatedly, Orchid Sword and Bamboo Sword thrust out their swords, two 'Dang Dang' sounds, the wrists of both men were cut off, their palms along with the weapons dropped onto the floor. This move was incomparably fast, the wrists of both men were cut off already but they still said: "are farting! Ayo!" They shouted out loudly and leaped backwards, the floor was sprayed full of fresh blood.

The two females cut off the wrists of two men with a single move, although the remaining crowd had better martial arts than the two men but they didn't dare to act rashly, moreover the hall was made of exceptionally thick granite, they didn't know if there were other powerful traps or mechanism installed, everyone looked at each other in dismay, nobody dared to speak.

Silence ensued, suddenly someone roared out 'He He He'. When the crowd heard it they knew the life-death talisman had come to claim another life again.

Everyone turned pale during this time, a big towering man jumped out from the crowd, both his eyes red, he was randomly tearing off the clothe on his chest. Many people shouted out: "Iron Sea Turtle Island Island-master! Iron Sea Turtle Island Island-master Ha DaBa!" Ha DaBa yelled out, he was like a wounded tiger, he raised his iron-hammer fist, there was a 'Peng' sound, he shattered a coffee table, immediately he rushed towards Chrysanthemum Sword.

Chrysanthemum Sword saw his terrifying expression, she forgot about her own superior sword art, she was extremely scared, she dove into Xu Zhu's bosom. Ha DaBa opened up his fan-liked arm and grabbed towards Plum Sword. The minds of these quadruplets were interlinked, Plum Sword already felt the reaction when Chrysanthemum Sword shook with fear, when Ha DaBa pounced towards her she screamed out in alarm and hid behind Xu Zhu.

Ha DaBa grabbed empty air, he flipped his pair of hands and dug his eyes out. Xu Zhu shouted: "You must not do that!" He waved his sleeves and brushed the crook of Ha DaBa's arm, Ha DaBa's pair of hands immediately hang downwards. Xu Zhu said: "Elder Brother, your life-death talisman has flared up, my humble self will try to remove it for you." At once he executed the move 'Great Heaven Sun Song' from [Six Solar Palm Of Heavenly Mountain], he smacked the 'LingTai acupoint' on Ha DaBa's back. Ha DaBa shook violently, his entire body collapsed.

Green light flashe everywhere, two long swords separately thrust towards Ha DaBa, Orchid Sword and Bamboo Sword seized the opportunity and attacked. Xu Zhu said: "No!" He pinched and seized the two swords, he mumbled to himself: "Terrible, terrible! I wonder where his life-death talisman is located?" Although he knew the method to neutralizing life-death talismans, but ultimately

his knowledge and experience was shallow, he cannot discern the location of the life-death talisman on Ha DaBa, the force he exerted in the move 'Great Heaven Sun Song' was too fierce, startlingly, Ha DaBa cannot withstand it.

Ha DaBa said: "It's planted....planted at....XuanShu.....QiHai....Si...Si KongZhu...." The move 'Great Heaven Sun Song' from Xu Zhu had made Ha DaBa regained his consciousness.

Xu Zhu said happily: "Since you know it then it's good." At once he followed the method taught by Child Elder, he used the pure 'yang' energy of [Six Solar Palm Of Heavenly Mountain] to dissolve the cold ice life-death talisman in the 'XuanShu', 'QiHai' and 'Si KongZhu' acupoints.

Ha DaBa stood up, he waved his hands and kicked out his legs, he became wild from his happiness, suddenly he threw himself towards the ground, 'Peng Peng Peng' he kowtowed towards Xu Zhu and said: "Benefactor, the life of Ha DaBa is saved by you old senior, from now on if Benefactor has any orders, Ha DaBa will not hesitate and willingly go through water and tread on fire for you." Xu Zhu was always respectful towards others, seeing Ha DaBa pay such courtesy he quickly knelt down to return the courtesy, 'Peng Peng Peng' he kowtowed as well and said: "I don't dare to accept such heavy courtesy, you kowtow to me, I also have to kowtow to you." Ha DaBa said loudly: "Benefactor please get up quickly, you kowtow to me, you will really shorten lowly person's life." To express his gratitude he kowtowed several times again. Xu Zhu saw him kowtow, at once he kowtowed again to return the courtesy.

Both of them were kneeling on the ground and kowtowed endlessly. Suddenly several hundred people shouted in unison: "Neutralize my life-death talisman, neutralize my life-death talisman!" The crowd of people who suffered from life-death talisman surged forward and surrounded both of them. An old man supported Ha DaBa up, he said: "No need

to kowtow, everyone need to invite Benefactor to treat their poisons and save lives."

Xu Zhu saw Ha DaBa stood up, he finally stood up and said: "Everyone please don't rush, listen to me." In a split second the hall turned completely silent. Xu Zhu said: "To break the life-death talisman I have to confirm the location of the talisman, everyone do you know it yourself?"

In a split second everyone was thrown into confusion, some said: "I know!" Some said: "It's at 'WeiZhong' and 'NeiTing' acupoints!" Some said: "My entire body is aching, damn it, I don't know at which bloody acupoints!" Some said: "My body is itchy and painful, it's different every month, this life-death talisman can move!"

Suddenly someone shouted loudly: "Everyone please shut up, you all are making so much noise, how can Mr. Xu ZhuZi listen to it?" The person who shouted out was the chief of the group Wu LaoDa, everyone immediately became quiet.

Xu Zhu said: "Although Child Elder imparted the method to breaking life-death talisman to me....."

Seven to eight people cannot help but shout out:

"Fantastic, fantastic!"

"My old life can be saved!"

Xu Zhu continued: "But my ability in distinguishing acupoints and recognizing the illness is shallow. But everyone don't worry, if you know the exact location of your life-death talisman, I will treat one by one and help you neutralize it. Even if you don't know, we will slowly research, those who are skilled in medical arts can also join in and study together, in short I will definitely cure you."

The loud cheers of the crowd filled the entire hall with echoes. After a long time the cheers finally died off.

Plum Sword said coldly: "Owner agree to remove your life-death talisman, that is because he old senior is merciful. But you lot are so brazen as to revolt, you cause Child Elder to leave the Palace and die outside, afterwards you even attack

Vulture Palace and killed alot of our sisters from Great Heaven Division, how to account for this debt?"

Everyone looked at each other in dismay, their breathing stopped, Plum Sword was telling the truth, since Xu Zhu was Child Elder's successor then obviously he cannot brush aside their heavy crimes. Someone wanted to plead earnestly but he had second thoughts, they committed heavy crime in causing Child Elder's death and attacking Vulture Palace, how can the matter be resolved by a few earnest pleading? He was about to speak but swallowed his words.

Wu LaoDa said: "Sister's words are reasonable, I committed a huge crime, I willingly accept Mr. Xu ZhuZi's punishment." He was banking on Xu Zhu's character, he knew he was honest and naive, he definitely can't be compared with the vicious and cruel Child Elder, Xu Zhu's punishment was definitely lighter than what the four sisters were capable of, thus his speech was directed at Xu Zhu.

Quite a few people from the crowd understood his intention, immediately after they shouted out: "Correct, our crimes are very serious, everyone willingly accept Mr. Xu ZhuZi's punishment." A few thought about the pain and suffering when the life-death talisman flared up, surprisingly, their knees softened and they knelt down.

Xu Zhu didn't know what to do, he said to Plum Sword: "Sister Plum Sword, what do you think?" Plum Sword said: "They are not good people, they killed so many sisters from Great Heaven Division, they definitely have to pay with their lives."

WuLiang Cave Vice Cave-master Zuo ZiMu bowed deeply towards Plum Sword and said: "Miss, our lives are really miserable after being hit by this life-death talisman, when we heard Child Elder is not at Misty Peak we became anxious, thus we made a huge error, we really regret it. I beseech Miss to be magnanimous, put in a few good words for us in front of Mr. Xu ZhuZi." Plum Sword's expression

became grave, she said: "Those who killed before, severe your right arm, this is the most minor punishment." When she said those words she felt she was giving out orders, it's really not appropriate, she turned around and said to Xu Zhu: "Owner, is it ok?" Xu Zhu felt the punishment was too heavy, but he was also unwilling to offend Plum Sword, he stammered: "This...this....en.....that....."

Someone suddenly rushed out from the crowd, it's the Prince of Dali Duan Yu. Duan Yu loved to meddle in other people's business, debated about right and wrong, he cupped his hands and greeted Xu Zhu, he smiled and said: "My dear friend, little brother really disapprove when these friends attacked Misty Peak, I persuaded them until my mouth turned dry but they simply refused to listen. Today they committed a huge disaster, my dear friend, you ought to increase their punishment. Little brother hope to become your official messenger, let little brother punish these friends, how about it?"

That day, the crowd wanted to kill Child Elder and swore an oath in her blood, Duan Yu was strongly against it and persuaded them, Xu Zhu heard everything, he was aware that this Gentleman was benevolent and heroic, he respected him deeply, when Li QiuShui pushed him and Child Elder off the mountain peak, they were saved by Duan Yu, moreover he really has no idea how to handle the situation, thus when Duan Yu said it he quickly cupped his hands and said: "My knowledge and experience is shallow, I don't know how to handle affairs. Gentleman Duan volunteer to handle it, I can't thank you enough."

When Duan Yu took the initiative and asked for permission to punish the crowd how can anyone accept it? Some of the bad-tempered people was about to abuse him but amazingly, Xu Zhu permitted it, they were about to speak out but swallowed their words.

Duan Yu said happily: "Very good." He turned around and said to the crowd: "The mistakes made by everyone is

simply too serious, my punishment is not light at all. Mr. Xu ZhuZi permitted me to handle this matter, if anyone of you disobey then Mr. Xu ZhuZi won't remove the life-death talisman for you. For the first punishment, everyone has to respectfully kowtow eight times in front of Child Elder's coffin, be solemn and respectful, confess and repent, if anyone of you secretly curse Child Elder while kowtowing then your crime would have increase by another level."

Xu Zhu said happily: "Absolutely correct, absolutely correct! This first punishment is very good."

Originally the crowd was afraid this bookworm might suggest some weird or difficult punishment, they were really anxious and worried, but he suggested kowtowing in front of Child Elder's coffin, they pondered: "She is already dead, what is so difficult about giving a few kowtow in front of her coffin? Moreover, how will he know if we secretly curse that old thieving witch? I will simply kowtow and secretly curse that old thieving witch." At once everyone agreed.

Duan Yu saw everyone happily agree to his first punishment, his spirit rose, he said: "The second punishment, everyone has to salute in front of the dead sisters from Great Heaven Division. Those who killed or injured people, you have to kowtow, confess and repent, you have to wear mourning clothes and pay your respects to the dead. Those who didn't kill, you have to cup your hands as courtesy, my dear friend Xu ZhuZi will treat your illness ahead of schedule as a reward."

Among the crowd, more than half of them did not kill anyone from Misty Peak, they immediately agreed. As for those who killed or injured people, it's only wearing mourning clothes and giving a few kowtows, it's a thousand times better than what Plum Sword suggested, thus nobody objected.

Duan Yu said: "As for the third punishment, everyone has to swear your allegiance to Vulture Palace eternally, you cannot be disloyal. Whatever Xu ZhuZi says, everyone must

listen to his orders. Not only must you be respectful towards Mr. Xu ZhuZi, you must also be courteous towards Plum, Orchid, Bamboo and Chrysanthemum Swords, as well as all the sisters from Vulture Palace, convert an enemy into friend, your conduct and speech must be courteous and respectful. If anyone is not willing then come up and compete two to three moves with Mr. Xu ZhuZi, see if he is brilliant or you are better!"

The crowd were joyous as they listened to Duan Yu, they said: "Of course, of course!" Someone said: "Gentleman Duan's punishment is too lenient, is there anything else?"

Duan Yu clapped his hands, he smiled and said: "None!" He turned his head and said to Xu Zhu: "The punishments set by little brother, is it correct?"

Xu Zhu cupped his hands and said: "Many thanks, many thanks, extremely correct." He glanced at Plum Sword and the rest of her sisters, his expression was rather apologetic. Orchid Sword said: "Owner, you are the owner of Vulture Palace, no matter what you say servant have to listen and obey. You are magnanimous, you spared these lackeys, you don't have to worry about us." Xu Zhu smiled and said: "En, this....I still have some words, I don't know....don't know if I should say it?"

Wu LaoDa said: "Thirty Six Caves and Seventy Two Islands have always been the subordinates of Misty Peak, nobody dare to disobey any orders from Honorable Master. The three punishments set by Gentleman Duan is simply too lenient. If Honorable Master has any other punishment everyone willingly accept it."

Xu Zhu said: "I am young, my knowledge shallow, it's just that Child Elder instructed me in some martial arts, I really don't deserve to be Honorable Master or whatever. I have two wish, this....this.....I don't know if it is right or wrong, I will be bold and say it out, this....I invite seniors here to think about it." Ever since childhood, Xu Zhu has always

been under someone, being ordered around and sent on errands, he never had the chance to suggest ideas or make decisions, thus he never dared to speak in public, he hemmed and hawed while speaking, his expression extremely meek.

Plum, Orchid, Bamboo and Chrysanthemum Sword, all four of them pondered: "What happened to Owner, why the need to be so polite to these lackeys?"

Wu LaoDa said: "Honorable Master is magnanimous, you pardon our serious crime and now you are so polite towards us, even if we offer our lives as sacrifice we can't even repay a fraction of this debt of gratitude. Honorable Master, please simply give your orders!"

Xu Zhu said: "Yes, yes! If I said something wrong, everyone please....please don't ridicule me. I want to talk about two matters. The first matter, it's a bit selfish, I....I am from Shaolin Temple, originally....originally I am a little monk, from now on when you travel around, please don't trouble the disciples of Shaolin. This is my first request, I don't dare to order you or anything."

Wu LaoDa said loudly: "Honorable Master's order: From now on, when we brothers travel around and come across great masters of Shaolin or Buddhist friends, we have to be respectful, absolutely cannot offend them, else the punishment will be severe without any mercy." The crowd replied in unison: "We will do as ordered!"

Everyone agreed, Xu Zhu became bolder, he cupped his hands and said: "Many thanks, many thanks! The second matter, everyone please take into the account the virtues of life, Buddha is merciful, you cannot injure or kill people randomly. Although you are not a monk, but it's best that you don't kill any animals, mole cricket and ants are the same, it's best that you don't eat any meat and fish, but this rule is not so easy, it doesn't mean that you definitely must be a vegetarian, even for me I broke my precept and eat meat. Thus....this...as for killing people, in short it's not

good, it's better not to kill anyone, but I....I also killed people before, thus....."

Wu LaoDa said loudly: "Honorable Master's order: All the brothers and subordinates under Vulture Palace, from now on you cannot rashly kill the innocent or kill casually, else the punishment will be heavy." Everyone replied in unison: "We will do as ordered!"

Xu Zhu cupped his hands repeatedly, he said: "I....I really can't thank you enough, back to the main topic, everyone please do more good deeds, don't do evil deeds, it's for your own good achievements and virtues, you will definitely have immeasurable karmic rewards." He laughed heartily at Wu LaoDa and said: "Mr. Wu, your few words are clear and distinct. I really cannot be compared with you. Previously I injured you with pine cones, I am really sorry, you....where is your life-death talisman located? I will remove it for you first!"

Wu LaoDa was willing to brave all the risk and danger to lead everyone in this revolt, it's purely for the sake of removing his life-death talisman, he heard Xu Zhu promised to remove the life-death talisman for him, henceforth he will be free from the pain of having endless maggots gnawing at his bones, he was extremely happy, he felt really grateful, he knelt down and prostrated himself. Xu Zhu quickly knelt down to return the courtesy, he asked: "Mr. Wu, the injury you sustained from the pine cones, is it completely healed? You consume Child Elder's 'Tendon Breaking Bone Decaying Pill', we have to think of a method to remove the toxicity as well."

Plum Sword and her sisters operated the mechanism and moved away the huge stone that blocked the entrance, they let Vermillion Heaven, Clear Heaven, Mysterious Heaven, all the nine divisions entered the hall.

Feng BoE and Bao BuTong were shouting, they came in with Deng BaiChuan and GongYe Gan. The four of them went

out of the hall to battle Child Elder, however they bumped into the females from the various eight divisions. Bao BuTong was rude in his speech, Feng BoE love to fight, they exchanged a few words with the females and started fighting with them. Not long after, Deng BaiChuan and GongYe Gan joined in to assist, although the four of them have strong martial arts, but ultimately they were heavily outnumbered, after a while all of them were injured, if the main entrance was delayed in opening for a few more moments and Plum, Orchid, Bamboo and Chrysanthemum Sword did not ask them to stop fighting, the four of them would have been captured or killed.

Murong Fu found the matter dull, he led Deng BaiChuan and the rest to say their goodbyes and prepared to leave the mountain. Zhuo BuFan and Hibiscus Fairy Chui LuHua did not say anything and left by themselves.

Xu Zhu saw Murong Fu wanted to leave, but he sincerely wanted him to stay. Murong Fu said: "I offended Misty Peak, I am really ashamed, it's elder brother's great kindness if you do not fault me, how dare I to disturb you any longer?" Xu Zhu said: "You are too kind, you are too kind. Both gentlemen are well versed in literature and martial arts, an accomplished hero, I admire you greatly, I wish....I wish.....I wish to ask two gentlemen for advice. I....I am simply too stupid...too stupid."

Bao BuTong crossed swords with the group of females just now, he was heavily outnumbered and sustained numerous sword injuries, he was not in a good mood, Xu Zhu was so long-winded in trying to ask a guest to stay, moreover Murong Fu told him that Xu Zhu kept a portrait of Wang YuYan in his bosom, he pondered: "This little bald thief is a hypocrite, he is a Buddhist disciple yet he has evil intentions towards Miss Wang, obviously he is a lascivious monk who does not abide by religious rules." Bao BuTong said: "Little Master, asking the heroes to stay is fake, but asking the

beauty to stay is real, why don't you be forthright and request Miss Wang to stay at Misty Peak?"

Xu Zhu was shocked, he said: "You....what are you saying? I want to ask a beauty to stay?" Bao BuTong said: "You harbor evil thoughts, you think the people from Gusu Murong family are idiots? Hei hei, you are ridiculous!" Xu Zhu scratched his head and said: "I don't understand what Mister is trying to say, I don't find it ridiculous."

Although Bao BuTong was within a tiger's den, but his stubborn character was aroused, he no longer cared about life or death, he shouted loudly: "You little bald thief, you are a Shaolin monk, since you are a disciple of a prestigious school how come you join a demonic sect and collude with these demons and ghosts? I get angry when I look at you. You are a monk but you force hundreds of women to be your wives, concubines and mistress, but you are still not satisfied and now you have funny ideas towards Miss Wang! Let me tell you, Miss Wang is attached to my young master Murong, you are just a toad wistful about eating swan meat, It's best that you forget about your evil thoughts as soon as possible!" He was in deep rage, he clapped his hands and stamped his feet and cursed loudly while pointing at Xu Zhu's nose.

Xu Zhu was utterly perplexed, he said: "I...I....I...." Suddenly he heard two 'Hu Hu' sounds, Wu LaoDa lifted his 'Verdant Wave Fragrant Dew Serrated Sabre', Ha DaBa lifted a huge iron hammer, they shouted in unison and charged towards Bao BuTong.

Murong Fu knew that since Xu Zhu removed their life-death talismans he already gained the loyalty of these group of heroes, it would be incomparably dangerous if they started fighting in here, he saw Wu LaoDa and Ha DaBa pounced simultaneously, he dashed forward and executed [Start Shifting Movement], in an instant the sabre chopped towards Ha DaBa and the huge hammer smashed towards Wu LaoDa, there was a violent 'Dang' sound, sparks flew in

all directions from the two weapons. Murong Fu flipped his hand and pushed lightly on Bao BuTong's shoulder, Bao BuTong was pushed a few zhang out, Murong Fu cupped his hands and said to Xu Zhu: "Sorry for the offense, we will take our leave now!" His body flashed past, he was already at the entrance of the hall. Murong Fu saw the mechanism at the entrance just now, if the huge rock moved to block the entrance then he will be trapped and slaughtered.

Xu Zhu said quickly: "Gentleman, please wait, it's really....not my intention....I....." Murong Fu raised both his eyebrows, he turned around and said in a bright voice: "Sire feels that he is unequalled under the heaven, you wish to advice a few moves?" Xu Zhu shook his head repeatedly and said: "No...I don't dare...." Murong Fu said: "I arrive without invitation, I am too bold, sire you simply must make us stay?" Xu Zhu shook his head and said: "No...no...it's not it....sigh!"

Murong Fu stood at the entrance, he looked proudly at Xu Zhu, the heroes from Thirty Six Caves and Seventy Two Islands, as well as Plum, Orchid, Bamboo and Chrysanthemum Sword and the females from the nine divisions. The group of heroes and the females were all intimidated by his imposing manner, nobody dared to step forward to ask for a fight. After a long time, Murong Fu brushed his sleeves and said: "Let's go!" He boldly stepped out of the entrance. Wang YuYan, Deng BaiChuan, etc, the five of them followed him.

Wu LaoDa said furiously: "Honorable Master, if he leave Misty Peak alive, how can anyone of us hold our heads high? I invite Honorable Master to give us an order to intercept him." Xu Zhu shook his head and said: "Forget it. I....I really don't understand, why he is so angry....." Wu LaoDa said: "Then subordinate will go and capture that Miss Wang." Xu Zhu quickly said: "No, no!"

Wang YuYan saw Duan Yu has yet to leave the hall, she turned around and said: "Gentleman Duan, goodbye, see

you again!"

Duan Yu was shaken, his chest ached, his throat seemed to be blocked, he replied with great difficulty: "Yes, good....bye. I....it's better for me to follow you....." He saw her shadow gradually moved far away, she did not turn back, Bao BuTong's words kept echoing in his ear: "He said Miss Wang is attached to Gentleman Murong, he ask outsiders to give up, a toad wistful about eating swan meat. Correct, when Gentleman Murong step out of the hall, his manner awe-inspiring, the lofty spirit of a true hero! He neutralized the moves of two formidable opponents with a single move, such deep and profound martial arts! I am someone who don't even have the strength to bind a chicken, I make a fool of myself everywhere I go, how can she even take note of me? When Miss Wang looks at her cousin, it's really full of love and adoration, as well as admiration, as well as affection, I.....I Duan Yu...I am merely a toad."

Two people were stumped for words in the hall, Xu Zhu was preoccupied with doubts and suspicions, he scratched his head and hesitated, Duan Yu was listless and in low spirits, he was so sad that his soul left his body. The two of them stared at each other blankly.

After a long time, Xu Zhu gave a long sigh. Duan Yu followed and gave a long sigh and said: "My dear friend, you and I suffer the same fate, this kind of bone-deep longing, how to free ourselves from it?" When Xu Zhu listened to him, he cannot help but blush deep red, he assumed Duan Yu knew about his romantic encounter with his 'Dream Maiden', he stammered: "Duan....Gentleman Duan, you....how did you know about it?"

Duan Yu said: "There isn't a person who don't like to look at a beautiful person. There isn't a person who is not fond of pretty woman. It's human nature to love beauty. Moreover you and I are in the same situation, we can sympathize with each other, our regret is indefinite!" He gave another long sigh as he finished speaking. He assumed that since Xu Zhu

carried a portrait of Wang YuYan in his bosom then he was in the same situation as him, both of them deeply adored Wang YuYan, thus the previous conflict between Murong Fu and Xu Zhu was naturally for Wang YuYan, he said: "My dear friend, you achieve the apex of martial art studies, but love is all about fate, no matter how high your literary talents or martial arts, it just won't do if you don't have fate."

Xu Zhu mumbled: "Yes, for Buddhist a person is born into this world due to karma, everything is about fate....correct....fate...you can only meet but not seek it...yes, after parting, a sea of people, how to find her?" He was referring to his 'Dream Maiden' but Duan Yu assumed he was referring to Wang YuYan, both of them have their own foolish illogical views, astoundingly, the more they conversed the more agreeable they become.

The female servants of Vulture Palace arranged a banquet, Xu Zhu and Duan Yu were seated together side-by-side. The various Cave-masters and Island-masters were subordinates of Vulture Palace, naturally nobody dared to approach Xu Zhu and shared the same banquet with him. Xu Zhu was not familiar with entertaining guests, since nobody approached him, he did not voice out to invite them, he only discussed with Duan Yu.

Duan Yu was completely immersed in his adoration of Wang YuYan, he complimented her endlessly, he said her nature was sweet and gentle, her appearance beyond common beauty. Xu Zhu assumed Duan Yu was complimenting his 'Dream Maiden', he didn't dare to ask Duan Yu how he met her, he also did not inquire about the history of this maiden, however his heart was thumping madly, he pondered: "I thought that since Child Elder is dead, nobody will know the location of this lady, heaven took pity on me, unexpectedly, Gentleman Duan knows her. But listening to his speech, he seems to admire her deeply, he long for her, if I tell him that I had previous encounter with her in an icehouse Gentleman Duan will undoubtedly

be angry, he will leave the banquet and I will not be able to inquire about her anymore." He listened to Duan Yu's compliments of the lady, it suited his intentions, he also chimed in as well, his speech extremely sincere.

Both of them talked about their own sweetheart, their speech intermixed with each other, but nobody mentioned the names of these two ladies, remarkably, their speech connected flawlessly with each other. Xu Zhu said: "Gentleman Duan, for Buddhist a person is born into this world due to karma. The scripture says: 'Buddha says, life is born due to karma, they will also be extinguished due to karma.' Ancestor Dharma says: 'All living things have no self, hardship and happiness is due to fate, if there is any pleasurable things then it's constructed for a reason, you cannot seek to obtain it. Once fate is exhausted everything returns to nothing, where is the happiness?" Duan Yu said: "Yes! 'Gains and losses is due to fate, there is no increase or decrease!' Be that as it may but I am a mortal, how can I reach the state of 'Gains and losses is due to fate, there is no increase or decrease.'?"

Buddhist doctrine was widespread and prosperous in Dali, Duan Yu studied Buddhist texts since childhood, both of them, one quoted from <<Diamond Sutra>>, another quoted from <<Lotus Sutra>>, they consoled themselves yet hurt themselves, they understood each other's regrets, fellow sufferers empathized with each other. Plum, Orchid, Bamboo and Chrysanthemum Sword took turns to come up and pour wine. Duan Yu drank a cup, Xu Zhu also drank a cup, they chatted till midnight. The group stood up to take their leave, the various females guided them to their resting places. Xu Zhu and Duan Yu were eighty to ninety percent drunk, yet they kept on talking and drinking endlessly.

Previously Duan Yu and Xiao Feng competed in wine outside the city of WuXi, Duan Yu used his internal energy to force the wine out through his fingertip, however currently he was using alcohol to drown out his sorrows, he was

drinking wine for real, he said in a daze: "My dear friend, I have an elder sworn brother, surnamed Qiao named Feng, he is truly a great hero, brave and heroic, his martial arts and capacity for liquor matchless and without equal. My dear friend, if you meet him you will undoubtedly admire him as well, but it's a pity he is not here if not the three of us can swear brotherhood together, it will truly be a joyous event."

Xu Zhu never drank alcohol before, he relied completely on his exquisite internal energy and avoided alcohol intoxication, however his thoughts were fluttering around, he also became bold in his speech, initially he was reserved and timid, suddenly his heroic spirit burst forth, he said: "Gentleman Duan if...that...if you don't look down upon me, the two of us will swear brotherhood first, in the future once we find Elder Brother Qiao Feng, we can swear brotherhood together again." Duan Yu was elated, he said: "Wonderful, wonderful! We will simply include Elder Brother Qiao when swearing brotherhood. Elder Brother, how old are you?"

The two of them talked about their age, Xu Zhu was older by three years. Duan Yu shouted: "Second Brother, please accept this salute from little brother!" He pushed away his chair and kowtowed. Xu Zhu hastily returned the courtesy, his knees softened and he fell forward.

Duan Yu saw him tumbled, he quickly extended his hands to support, their internal energy inadvertently collided with each other, they felt each other's internal energy was vigorous and abundant, they hastily restrained themselves. Currently Duan Yu was completely drunk, he staggered and stumbled around, he can't stand on his feet. Suddenly both of them burst into loud laughter, they embraced each other and fell onto the floor. Duan Yu said: "Second Brother, little brother is not drunk, the two of us will drink another one hundred cups!" Xu Zhu said: "I should accompany third brother and drink to our delight." Duan Yu said: "Life should be full of joy and happiness, not let the empty golden goblet

face the moon, haha, we have to finish three hundred cups!"
The two of them became more and more muddled,
eventually they became intoxicated and lost consciousness.

Chapter 39: Unable to Resolve the Reins of Fame, Worry, Anger and Greed

Fan translation by d4rksinz [Third Edition]

www.spcnet.tv

Xu Zhu woke up the next morning, he found himself sleeping on a warm and soft bed, he opened his eyes and looked outside the bed's veil, he was resting in an enormous room, the room was spacious and empty, similar to the meditation room in Shaolin Temple, the furnishing in the room was ancient and elegant, copper cauldron and potteries, it was somewhat similar to the copper bell and iron stove of Shaolin Temple. Currently he was still in a daze, he was perplexed by the sight before him.

A young maiden propped a porcelain bowl and arrived by his bedside, it was Orchid Sword, she said: "Owner, you woke up? Please rinse your mouth."

Xu Zhu was still drunk from the previous night, a bitter taste lingered in his mouth, his throat parched and dry, upon seeing the glistening yellow tea in the bowl he picked it up and drank it, the liquid was sweet yet bitter, it does not taste like tea, with a 'Gudu Gudu' sound he drank all of it cleanly. Throughout his entire life, when has he ever tasted ginseng soup? He did not know what kind of bitter tea it was, he laughed and said: "Many thanks to Elder Sister! I....I like to get out of bed now, Elder Sister, please go out now!"

Orchid Sword has yet to reply as another young maiden entered the room, it was Chrysanthemum Sword, she smiled and said: "The two of us sisters will serve Owner and help you dress." She picked up a set of light green undergarment and underpants from the chair by the bedside and stuffed it under Xu Zhu's quilt.

Xu Zhu was greatly embarrassed, his entire face blushed deep red, he said: "No, no, I....I don't need elder sister to serve me. I am not injured or ill, I am merely drunk, sigh, I even broke the prohibition against wine. The scripture says: 'There are thirty six losses in drinking wine'. It is best if I don't drink any wine in the future. Where is third younger brother? Where is gentleman Duan? Where is he?"

Orchid Sword pursed her lips, she smiled and said: "Gentleman Duan already went down the mountain. Before leaving he ordered servant to report to Owner, he invites Owner to meet together at Central Plains once everything is settled at Vulture Palace."

Xu Zhu yelled out: "Aiyo!" He said: "I still have some things to ask him, how come he left?" He was anxious and leaped up from the bed, he wanted to chase after Duan Yu and inquire about the name and dwelling place of his "Dream Maiden", surprisingly, he found himself dressed in clean white underpants, he cried out in surprise and pulled up his quilt to cover his body, he said: "How come my clothes is changed?" The underpants he wore out of Shaolin Temple was made of coarse fabric, he wore it for over half a year and it was unbearably filthy and tattered, the one he was wearing now was light and soft, he didn't know if it was damask or satin, but nevertheless it was still a precious underpants.

Chrysanthemum Sword smiled and said: "Owner was intoxicated last night, we four sisters help Owner to bathe and change clothes, Owner is not aware of it?"

Xu Zhu had a huge shock, he raised his head and looked at Orchid Sword and Chrysanthemum Sword, they were pretty like a jade, their smiling face surpassed a booming flower, he cannot help it as his heart thumped around madly, he stretched out his arm, the undergarment slid off his arm and exposed his faint red skin, evidently the filth and dirt he accumulated had all been washed off cleanly, but he still harbored a thin ray of hope, he forced a smile

and said: "I am indeed muddled from my intoxication, fortunately I am still able to take a bathe by myself." Orchid Sword smiled and said: "Owner could not move at all last night, we four sisters help Owner to bathe." Xu Zhu cried out loudly in surprise, he almost fainted, he dropped to the ground and cried out repeated: "Terrible, terrible!"

Orchid Sword and Chrysanthemum Sword were frightened by him as well, they asked in unison: "Owner, what's wrong?" Xu Zhu forced a bitter laugh and said: "I am a man, in the presence of you four sisters....completely naked, isn't it....isn't it extremely terrible? Moreover my entire body is covered with dirt, it is filthy and smelly, how can I involve you sisters in doing such sordid affairs?" Orchid Sword said: "We four sisters are Owner's slave, it is only rightful even if our bodies are torn and bones crushed, slave servant made a mistake, Owner please punish us." As she finished speaking, she and Chrysanthemum Sword prostrated themselves simultaneously.

Xu Zhu saw their expression of great fear, he recalled Grandma Yu, Sister Shi, etc, he treated them with due respect but they were so frightened that their bodies trembled, he presumed Orchid Sword and Chrysanthemum Sword were accustomed to Child Elder's manner of speech, so long as her words were somewhat warm, her expression soft and tender, a kill will follow closely right away, he quickly said: "Two sisters....en, both of you get up quickly, go out, I will dress myself, no need for you to serve me." Orchid and Chrysanthemum Sword got up, their eyes brimming with tears, they moved backwards while going out. Xu Zhu was baffled, he asked: "I....did I offend both of you? Why are you unhappy, your eyes brimming with tears? I am afraid I might have said something wrong, this...."

Chrysanthemum Sword said: "Owner want us to go out, we are not allowed to help Owner wear clothes and wash, surely you loathe and dislike us...." While speaking tears rolled down her eyes. Xu Zhu waved his hands repeatedly

and said: "No, no. Sigh, I am a man, all of you are women, it is....it is not too convenient...there is really no other intentions...Buddha is watching, monks cannot tell lies, I won't lie to you."

Orchid and Chrysanthemum Sword watched him gesticulate while talking, he was really anxious, he was extremely sincere and honest, their grief turned into happiness, they said in unison: "Owner please don't take offense. No man has ever resided in Vulture Palace before, we have never seen a man before. Owner you are the sky, we slave servants are the ground, how can there be a difference in male and female?" Both of them moved closer, they helped Xu Zhu wear his clothes and shoes. Soon after, Plum Sword and Bamboo Sword also entered the room, one of them help him combed his hair, the other washed his face. Xu Zhu was so frightened that he didn't dare to speak, his expression deathly pale, his heart thumped madly, he allowed the four sisters to serve him, he didn't dare to mention anything about forbidding them to serve him anymore.

He presumed Duan Yu must be at a remote distance already, he cannot chase after him, he recalled the 'Life-death talismans' have yet to be removed from the bodies of the various Island-Masters and Cave-Masters, he cannot leave abruptly, after finishing his breakfast he arrived at the hall and met up with the crowd of heroes, he removed the 'Life-death talisman' from two persons who suffered the most severe pain.

The removal of 'Life-death talisman' required the use of inner power and [Six Solar Palms Of Heavenly Mountain], Xu Zhu's internal energy was abundant and vigorous, he removed the 'Life-death talisman' from ten people in succession, yet he was neither tired nor exhausted, however the 'Life-death talisman' planted by Child Elder on each person was unique in its location and use of inner power, Xu Zhu's method of removal was fine and meticulous, however

he was still troubled by the difficulty. His knowledge on the various meridian channels and acupoint was extremely shallow, he didn't dare to act rashly, any mistakes would inevitably endanger his patients. Till noon, unexpectedly, he only managed to treat four people. After having his lunch he had very little rest.

Plum Sword saw him wrinkled his brows, he was contemplating the method to removing 'Life-death talisman', he was quite troubled, she said: "Owner, inside the grotto in the rear hall of Vulture Palace, there are images engraved on the stone wall, left behind several hundred years ago by the former Owner, servant heard granny mentioned it before, these images are related to the 'Life-death talisman', Owner why don't you go take a look?" Xu Zhu said happily: "Very good!"

At once Plum, Orchid, Bamboo and Chrysanthemum Sword, four pretty women guided Xu Zhu and arrived at the garden, they activated some mechanism and moved away a rockery, revealing an entrance to a tunnel, Plum Sword lifted a torch and led the way, five of them moved in a single file and entered. During the journey, Plum Sword constantly manipulated various hidden mechanisms, this was to prevent setting off the concealed weapons and booby-traps. The tunnel was winding and complicated, it spiraled downwards, suddenly it opened up wide, revealing a gigantic grotto, clearly the tunnel was constructed in accordance with the natural cave. Xu Zhu pondered: "They said the grotto contain images left behind several hundred years ago by the former Owner, the architecture of these tunnel and grotto is magnificent, it require at least ten years of work, consuming massive resources and manpower, it is simply beyond the capabilities of these grannies and sisters of Vulture Palace, most likely the grotto was left behind by the former Owner as well."

Bamboo Sword said: "When those flunkies attacked the Palace, the sisters from Great Heaven Division got captured,

we four sisters are unable to resist the enemy and escaped here to hide, we hoped to wait till dusk before attempting to rescue people." Orchid Sword said: "Actually it is just our modest intentions to repay granny. If Owner did not arrive, we will inevitably die by the hands of those flunkies."

After travelling for two li, Plum Sword stretch out her hand and pushed away a rock on the left side, she stood to the side and said: "Owner please enter, this is the stone room, slave servants don't dare to enter." Xu Zhu said: "Why don't you dare to enter? Is it dangerous inside?" Plum Sword said: "There is no danger. This room is an important place, slave servants don't dare to enter without authority." Xu Zhu said: "Let us go in together, what is so important? The outside tunnel is so narrow, it is uncomfortable to stand here." The four sisters looked at each other, they were pleasantly surprised.

Plum Sword said: "Before granny became an immortal, she told us, if we four sisters serve her faithfully and not commit any sins, and if we practice our skills diligently, then when we reach the age of forty, she will permit us to come to this stone cave yearly to study the martial arts on the rock wall. Even if Owner bestow great kindness upon us, without abolishing the promise made by granny, then we still have to wait another twenty three years." Xu Zhu said: "Wait for another twenty three years, won't you be stifled by the boredom? At that time all of you will be old, learn martial arts for what? Let us go in together!" The four sisters were exhilarated, at once they laid prostrate and kowtowed. Xu Zhu said: "Please get up, please get up! This place is narrow, if I kneel down to return the greeting we will cram into a lump."

The five of them entered the stone room, the four rock walls were polished till gloss, countless circles were carved onto the walls, various figures and pictures were carved within the circles, some looked like beast and animals, while some were badly damaged writings, some were seals and

lines, beside the circles were annotations "Rank 1", "Rank 2", "Grade 1", "Grade 2", etc, if the number of circles does not exceed a thousand, it was at least eight to nine hundred, how can one finish looking through all of it within a short period of time?

Bamboo Sword said: "Let us look at the Rank one diagrams, Owner do you agree?" Xu Zhu nodded his head in agreement. The five of them raised their torch and scrutinized the "Rank 1" circles, Xu Zhu gave a glance and immediately recognized the drawings within the circles as the first stance of [Plum Breaking Hands Of Heavenly Mountain], he said: "This is [Plum Breaking Hands Of Heavenly Mountains]" he looked at the Rank two drawings, sure enough it was the second stance of [Plum Breaking Hands Of Heavenly Mountain], he looked at the diagrams in succession, after finishing [Plum Breaking Hands Of Heavenly Mountain] the next drawing was [Six Solar Palms Of Heavenly Mountain], the various secrets and wondrous techniques imparted by Child Elder at the imperial palace of Western Xia, all of them were noted inside the circles without exception.

As for the martial arts depicted on the stone wall after [Six Solar Palms Of Heavenly Mountain], Xu Zhu has yet to learn them. He followed the diagrams and channeled his internal energy, he merely learnt a few moves and his body became as light as a feather and rose up, however there seemed to be some minor mistake as he was unable to lift off the ground.

Just as he was about to concentrate and regulate his breathing to think through the diagram again, he heard two cries of "Ah" "Ah". Xu Zhu was startled and turned his head around, he saw the bodies of Orchid Sword and Bamboo Sword swayed, immediately afterwards they collapsed. Plum Sword and Chrysanthemum Sword were supporting themselves with their hands on the stone wall, their countenances undergo a huge change, they were on the

verge of collapse. Xu Zhu quickly supported Orchid Sword and Bamboo Sword, he said in alarm: "What happened?" Plum Sword said: "Own....Owner, our internal energy is lacking, we cannot look.....look at the diagrams here...we...we will wait upon you outside." The four sisters supported themselves off the stone wall and slowly walked out of the stone room.

Xu Zhu stood dumbstruck for a while before following them out, he saw the four sisters sitting down with their legs crossed, they were regulating their internal energy, their bodies trembling, their faces revealed pain and suffering. Xu Zhu knew they suffered serious internal injuries, at once he executed his [Six Solar Palms Of Heavenly Mountain], he patted the acupoints on their backs lightly. A burst of profound energy penetrated into their bodies, the complexions of the four sisters became gentle immediately, soon after they opened their eyes one after another and called out: "Many thanks to Owner for consuming your internal energy to treat slave servants." They turned over and prostrated on the ground, they kowtowed to give thanks. Xu Zhu quickly stretched out his hands to help them up, he said: "What...what happened? You all are perfectly fine, how come you sustain injuries for no reason and nearly fainted?"

Plum Sword gave a sigh and said: "Owner, previously granny want us to wait till the age of forty, only then can we come here yearly for a single day to look at the drawings, as it turns out there is much profound meaning behind her intentions. The martial arts on the drawings are simply too profound, slave servants overestimated our capabilities, we followed the directions given by the "Rank 1" drawings, our internal energy is inadequate and instantly diverted into our meridians channels. If Owner did not rescue us, I am afraid we four sisters will be paralyzed forever." Orchid Sword said: "Granny had high expectations for us, she hope that once we reach the age of forty, we can study this high-level

martial arts, however...however slave servants natural aptitude is ordinary, even if we train for another twenty to thirty years, we don't dare to enter this stone room again."

Xu Zhu said: "So it is, then it is my fault, I should not insist on asking you all to go in." The four Swords prostrated themselves to ask for forgiveness again, they said in unison: "Owner how can you say such a thing? Owner is benevolent, slave servants are to be blamed for being arrogant and reckless."

Chrysanthemum Sword said: "Owner's internal energy is deep and profound, you will gain enormous benefit if you practice these profound martial arts. Very often, granny will stay inside the cave for a few months and not come out at all, she will rack her brains to study the drawings on the stone wall." Plum Sword said: "Thirty Six Caves and Seventy Two Islands, those flunkies interrogated our sisters from Great Heaven Division, they wanted to know the location of granny's hidden treasure. Our sisters rather die than submit. Originally we four sisters thought of luring them into the tunnel, activate the trap mechanisms and annihilate every single one of them, however we feared there might be some trap-disarming experts among them, it would be disastrous if they manage to break into the stone cave and look at the drawings on the wall. In hindsight, it would be better to let them come in here."

Xu Zhu nodded his head and said: "Indeed, if a person with insufficient internal energy sees these drawings, then the damage is much more serious than any kind of poisons or weapons, luckily they did not come in here." Orchid Sword smiled and said: "Owner is truly kind, in my opinion, it would really be entertaining if all of them die while practicing the martial arts."

Xu Zhu said: "I practiced a few moves, I felt vigorous and spirited, internal energy abundant, I will go and remove a few 'Life-death talismans' from them. All of you lie down and rest for a while." Five of them exited the tunnel, Xu Zhu

returned back to the main hall and removed the 'Life-death talisman' from three people."

Hereafter, Xu Zhu removed the 'Life-death talisman' from the crowd of people daily, when he felt tired he will simply go to the stone cave and practiced high-level martial arts from the stone walls. The four sisters kept watch outside, they didn't dare to step inside anymore. In his leisure time, Xu Zhu also instructed the four sisters and the nine Divisions in martial arts.

Xu Zhu spent a total of twenty days before he managed to remove all the 'Life-death talismans' from the crowd of heroes, in addition, Xu Zhu studied the drawings on the stone wall intensively every day, compared to his state when he first went up Misty Peak, he made tremendous progress in both internal energy and martial arts.

Previously, the crowd of heroes were subdued and forced to serve Child Elder, various kinds of 'Life-death talismans' were planted on their bodies for the sole reason of controlling them, thus they have no choice but to comply, currently the Master of Vulture Palace has changed, Xu Zhu treated others with sincerity, courtesy and respect, he also removed the pain and suffering from each and everyone, although the crowd of heroes were arrogant and cruel people but they still knew how to give their thanks, they sincerely pledged their life and loyalty, they paid their respects one by one, gave thanks and left.

When all the Cave-Masters and Island-Masters left, Xu Zhu was the only man left on Misty Peak. He pondered inwardly: "I am orphaned since childhood, I was brought up by the Masters in Shaolin Temple, I will be too ungrateful if I did not return back to Shaolin. I must return back to the Temple and receive punishment from the abbot and my master, only then will it be reasonable." At once he explained his reasoning to the four sisters and the nine Divisions, he has to leave the mountain the next day, all the

affairs in Vulture Palace will be handled by the chiefs of the nine Divisions, Grandma Yu, Fu MinYi, etc.

The four sisters expressed their desire to follow, Xu Zhu said: "I will go back to Shaolin Temple to become a monk again. Where is the logic in having servant girls serving a monk?" He repeated over and over again, but the four sisters simply refused to agree. Xu Zhu picked up a razor and shaved off all the hairs on his head cleanly, the four sisters had no choice but to see him off down the mountain along with the nine Divisions, they shed tears as they parted with him.

Xu Zhu changed into his former monk attire, he took large strides and headed east to Songshan (Mt. Song). Based on his natural temperament, he will never provoke bystanders on the journey, moreover with such worn out monk clothes, robbers and wicked people will never have any evil intentions towards him. He remained silent throughout the journey and arrived safely at Shaolin Temple.

Upon seeing the yellow roof tile of Shaolin Temple again, Xu Zhu was deeply moved yet ashamed, he left for several months and violated quite a few monastic rules and disciplines, prohibitions against killing, lascivious act, non-vegetarian food, wine, he committed all the "Parajika Offence", he did not know if the abbot will forgive him and allow him to return to Shaolin Temple.

He was anxious and worried, as he entered the main gate he immediately went to pay respect to his Master HuiLun. HuiLun saw him return, he was startled yet elated, he asked: "The abbot commission you to deliver letters, how come you only manage to return now?"

Xu Zhu laid prostrate on the ground, his pain and regret endless, he burst into tears and said: "Master, disciple....disciple deserve to die, when I left the mountain, I was indecisive, Master....Master's instruction, I....I did not abide by them." HuiLun countenance's changed, he asked: "What....what? You ate meat and fish?" Xu Zhu said: "Yes,

but it is more than just meat and fish." HuiLun reprimanded him: "Damn it, damn it! You....you drank wine?" Xu Zhu said: "Not only did disciple drink wine, I was completely drunk." HuiLun gave a sigh, two streams of tears flowed down his cheek, he said: "Ever since childhood you are honest and considerate, how come once you step into the fanciful world, unexpectedly, you fall into such sinful state, *cough* *cough*...." Xu Zhu saw his Master was grieving, he was even more terrified, he said: "Master, the rules violated by disciple is more serious than just these, I even....even violate.....", he did not get the chance to mention murder and lascivious acts as the bell echoed, for every two short sounds, a pause will follow, the bell was a signal summoning all the 'Hui' generation monks.

HuiLun wiped his tears and got up, he said: "You broke too much rules, I am unable to protect you. You....you....just go to the Discipline Courtyard and volunteer to receive punishment! Even I am greatly at fault now. Alas, this....." and he left hurriedly.

Xu Zhu arrived at the Discipline Courtyard, he bowed and reported: "Disciple Xu Zhu violated Buddhist's discipline, I earnestly ask law enforcement elder to grant punishment." He repeated twice, a middle-aged monk came out from the courtyard and said coldly: "The head-monk and law enforcement uncle have some matters, they have no time to listen to you, just kneel here and wait!" Xu Zhu said: "Yes!" He knelt from noon till dusk, strangely, nobody paid any attention to him. Fortunately, Xu Zhu possessed deep and profound internal energy, although he did not eat or drink for half a day, but nothing happened to him and he was not tired at all.

He heard the evening drum echoed, the night class in the temple has ended, Xu Zhu recited Buddhist scripture in low voice to repent his mistake. The middle-aged monk came over and said: "Xu Zhu, there are some major event in the temple for the past few days, the elders have no time to

settle your affair. I saw you kneeling for a long time and reciting scriptures, it seems you are indeed sincere in repenting. Let's do it this way, go to the vegetable garden and carry manure and water the vegetables, quietly wait for instructions. When the elders have time they will summon you to ask for an explanation, they will punish you according to the severity of your mistake." Xu Zhu said respectfully: "Yes, many thanks for your mercy." He pressed his palm together to salute, he got up and thought to himself: "They did not immediately expel me out of the temple, it seems there is still some hope." He felt somewhat comforted.

He walked to the vegetable garden and said to the monk in-charge of the garden: "Senior Martial Brother, junior monk Xu Zhu violated Buddhist's discipline, martial uncle from Discipline Courtyard send me to carry manure and water vegetables as punishment."

The monk in-charge was named YuanGen, he did not become a monk at Shaolin Temple, thus he did not follow generation ranking of "Xuan Hui Xu Kong". His natural aptitude was mediocre, he can't comprehend the meaning of Buddhist scriptures and he did not make much progress in martial arts, he's fond of meddling in trivial matters. The vegetable garden was around thirteen hectares, he directed around thirty to forty long term workers, it was somewhat awe-inspiring, since a monk came from Discipline Courtyard to receive his punishment at the vegetable garden he felt it was a good time to flaunt his awe-inspiring authority. As he listened to Xu Zhu's words, he felt extremely happy and asked: "What rules did you violate?" Xu Zhu said: "Many rules, it is hard to explain in a few words." YuanGen said angrily: "What hard to explain in a few words? I order you to tell me honestly and clearly. Not to mention that you are just a junior monk without any position, even for the head-monk of Dharma Courtyard or LuoHan Hall, if they violated any rules as long as they are sent to the vegetable garden for punishment I will also ask for the truth, who dares to not

reply? Looking at your appearance, your face is red and white, you must have consumed meat and fish, correct or wrong?"

Xu Zhu said: "Precisely." YuanGen said: "Humph, see, I can tell with just one glance. Maybe you drank some wine in secret as well, don't try to deny, it is not so easy to conceal the truth from me." Xu Zhu said: "Precisely, junior monk was completely drunk and lost consciousness." YuanGen laughed, he clicked his tongue and said: "Truly outrageous and bold, hei hei, after drinking your fill of wine you must be hyperactive and uncontrollable, this sex is emptiness, emptiness is sex, naturally you will not notice of it anymore. In your mind you must be thinking of women, correct? Not only once, you must have thought of women at least seven to eight times, you dare to admit or not?" His tone was extremely strict.

Xu Zhu sighed and said: "How can junior monk tell lies in front of senior martial brother? Not only did I thought of it, but I also commit lascivious acts as well."

YuanGen was startled yet excited, he pointed his finger and rained curses: "Little Monk, you are simply too brazen, you dare to ruin the reputation of Shaolin Temple. Other than lascivious acts, what crimes did you commit? Did you steal something? Stole others property? Fought with others, quarrel with others?"

Xu Zhu lowered his head and said: "Junior monk killed someone and it is more than just one."

YuanGen had a huge shock, his complexion changed, he moved back three steps, he heard Xu Zhu mentioned that he killed more than one person, he was trembling with fear, he was afraid Xu Zhu's violent nature will flare up and most likely he won't be a match, he composed himself, he smiled and said: "The martial arts of our temple is number one under the heaven, while training martial arts it is unavoidable that you will injure someone, junior martial brother's martial arts must naturally be exceptional."

Xu Zhu said: "Really ashamed, the martial arts of our sect was completely stripped off from me, currently none remain."

YuanGen was excited, he said: "Very good, very good! Extremely good, wonderful!" When he heard Xu Zhu's martial arts was stripped off, he assumed Xu Zhu must have committed too much sin and the temple elders crippled his martial arts, at once his complexion turned back to normal. However he was having second thoughts: "Although his martial art is crippled, but if just a bit remain he might still be difficult to deal with." He said: "Martial Brother, it is really good that you are repenting by coming to work in the vegetable garden. However we have a custom here, whoever breaks the monastic rules, monks with hands stained with blood, they have to put on leg-irons and handcuffs while working. This custom is passed down by our ancestors, Martial Brother, are you willing to abide by it? If you refuse then I will just report to the Discipline Courtyard accordingly." Xu Zhu said: "Since this is the custom, then naturally junior monk will comply."

YuanGen secretly rejoiced, he took out steel shackles and leg-irons and put it on Xu Zhu. Shaolin Temple study and impart martial arts for several hundred years, it was unavoidable there might be unworthy monks who commit wicked crimes and quite often, they possess extremely high martial arts, it was not easy to subdue these monks, thus the Discipline Courtyard, Repentance Courtyard, vegetables garden and various parts of the temple were equipped with steel shackles and leg irons. YuanGen saw Xu Zhu put on the shackles and leg-irons, his worries were put to rest and he rebuked: "Treacherous monk, look at your young age, unexpectedly, you are so daring and brazen, you broke every single monastic rules and disciplines. How can I rid the anger in my heart if I don't punish you heavily today?" He broke off a branch and blindly lashed it at Xu Zhu's head.

Xu Zhu restrained himself, he dared not use his internal energy to resist, he permitted YuanGen to whip him, in a short period of time his entire face was bleeding. He chanted Buddhist scriptures continuously, his face did not reveal the slightest bit of dissatisfaction.

YuanGen saw that Xu Zhu did not dodge or plea, he thought: "This monk truly lost all his martial arts, I can disgrace him further." As he thought about the lavish meals eaten by Xu Zhu, the pleasures of wine, he lived for forty years but he did not get the chance to taste such things, jealousy surged forth and he became even more heavy-handed in his beating, he broke three branches in succession, finally he gave up and rebuked fiercely: "Carry one hundred buckets of manure everyday to water the vegetables, if you miss out one bucket I will use hard tablet and iron rod to break your legs."

Xu Zhu endured the harsh beatings, however his mind was at peace, he pondered: "I broke many rules, I should shoulder heavy responsibility, if the punishment is heavy then my sins will be dispelled more." He replied respectfully: "Yes!" He walked towards the porch and carried the manure bucket, he gathered manure and water to irrigate the vegetable plot. Watering of vegetables ladle by ladle requires delicate effort, Xu Zhu was not negligent at all, he distributed water evenly and meticulously, he managed to finish one hundred buckets by late night before going to sleep in the firewood shed.

On the second day, the sky had not yet turned bright when YuanGen came over to punch and kick him awake, he abused him: "Treacherous monk, lazy baldy! It is broad daylight now, you still are sleeping here, quickly go chop the firewoods." Xu Zhu said: "Yes!" He did not protest as he chopped the firewoods. This went on for a few days, chopping of firewood in the day, watering vegetables at night, he endured harsh torture, his entire body riddled with scars as he suffered several hundred lashings.

On one early morning, Xu Zhu was chopping firewood, YuanGen moved towards him, he laughed happily and said: "Senior Martial Brother, thanks for your trouble!" He took out a key and unlocked Xu Zhu's shackles and leg-iron. Xu Zhu said: "It is no trouble at all." As he raised the axe to chop firewood, YuanGen said: "Senior Martial Brother, no need to chop firewood anymore, please go in the house and have some food. Junior monk offended you for the past few days, I truly deserve death, Senior Martial Brother, please forgive me."

Xu Zhu noticed a huge change in YuanGen's manner of speech, he was flabbergasted, he raised his head, YuanGen's nose and eyes were swollen, obviously he was beaten by someone, Xu Zhu was even more baffled. YuanGen said with a pained expression: "Junior monk has eyes but failed to recognize an important figure, I offended senior martial brother, Senior Martial Brother, if you refuse to forgive me, then I.....I.....I will face great catastrophe." Xu Zhu said: "Junior monk reap what he has sown, Senior Martial Brother, you are correct in punishing me."

YuanGen countenance's changed, he lifted his hands, 'Pa Pa Pa Pa', he slapped his hands in quick succession, he slapped himself heavily four times and said: "Senior Martial Brother, Senior Martial Brother, please do a good deed, a great person does not remember the offense committed by others, I.....I....." While speaking there was another 'Pa Pa' sound, he slapped his cheek again. Xu Zhu found it weird and inquired: "Senior Martial Brother, what is the intention behind your action?"

YuanGen's knees softened, he knelt down, tugged Xu Zhu's garment and said: "If senior martial brother refuse to forgive me, I.....I won't be able to keep my eyes." Xu Zhu said: "I really don't understand what you are saying." YuanGen said: "As long as senior martial brother forgive me, don't dig out my eyes, junior monk is willing to become cow or horse in my next life to repay your great kindness." Xu

Zhu said: "Senior Martial Brother, what are you saying? When did I say I want to dig out your eyes?" YuanGen's expression was ashen, he said: "Since senior martial brother refuse to forgive me, junior monk have no choice but to give up my eyes." He extended two fingers and pierced it towards his eyes.

Xu Zhu held out his hands to grab YuanGen's wrist and said: "Who force you to dig out your eyeballs?" YuanGen's forehead was full of perspiration, his voice trembling: "I...I don't dare to say, if I say it, they...they will kill me immediately." Xu Zhu said: "Is it the abbot?" YuanGen said: "No." Xu Zhu inquired again: "The head-monk of Damo Courtyard? The head-monk of LuoHan Hall? The head-monk Discipline Courtyard?" YuanGen said no repeatedly, he said: "Senior Martial Brother, I don't dare to say it, I only beg for your forgiveness. They told me, if I want to keep my eyeballs, you have to agree to forgive me." As he finished speaking he secretly glanced towards his side, a fearful expression across his entire face.

Xu Zhu followed his gaze, he saw four monks sitting at the porch, they were dressed in gray monk robes and wore gray monk hats, they were facing inward, Xu Zhu cannot see their appearances. He pondered: "Could it be these four senior martial brothers? Maybe they are dispatched by some important figure from the temple to punish YuanGen for acting without permission in abusing monks sent here for punishment." Xu Zhu said: "I don't blame senior martial brother, I had long forgiven you." YuanGen was overjoyed, at once he knelt down and kowtowed, Xu Zhu hastily knelt down to return the courtesy and said: "Senior Martial Brother, please get up."

YuanGen got up, he respectfully invited Xu Zhu into the dining hall and personally poured tea and served food, he was very polite in his service. Xu Zhu could not refuse, if he did not permit YuanGen to serve him, YuanGen would appear

as if he is about to encounter huge disaster, thus he simply let him be.

YuanGen said in a low voice: "Senior Martial Brother, do you want to drink wine? Do you want to eat dog meat? I will go prepare it for senior martial brother." Xu Zhu said in alarm: "Amitufo, sin, sin, how can this be done?" YuanGen gave a wink and said: "Junior monk will bear all the blame. I will go prepare and let senior martial brother enjoy." Xu Zhu waved his hands and said: "No, no! Absolutely not!"

YuanGen laughed and said: "If senior martial brother feels that the temple is lacking in amusement, there is no harm in going down the mountain, if the Discipline Courtyard inquires, junior monk will tell them I dispatch senior martial brother to buy vegetable seeds, I will cover up the truth, don't worry." Xu Zhu felt that YuanGen was getting more and more outrageous in his speech, he shook his head and said: "Junior monk sincerely repent for his past mistakes, I don't dare to violate any monastic discipline anymore. Senior Martial Brother, please don't say such words anymore."

YuanGen said: "Yes." But his expression was full of doubt, it seemed he wanted to say: "Hypocrite monk who indulge in meat and wine, what is your intention in pretending?" but he didn't dare to voice it out, after serving vegetarian food he invited Xu Zhu to his own room to rest. This went on for a few days, YuanGen did his utmost to serve Xu Zhu, not lacking in the slightest bit of respect.

This day, Xu Zhu finished his breakfast, YuanGen brewed a pot of tea and said: "Senior Martial Brother, please have some tea." Xu Zhu said: "Junior monk is waiting for punishment, senior martial brother you are so polite, junior monk really don't deserve it." He stood up and took over the teapot with his pair of hands.

Suddenly he heard a loud 'Tang Tang' sound from the bell, it was continuous, it was a signal summoning all the monks in the temple. Other than the birthday of Buddha or ancestor Damo, the temple rarely summon all the monks.

YuanGen was somewhat baffled, he said: "The abbot is summoning everyone, let us go to the Great Hall of Strength." Xu Zhu said: "Precisely." They accompanied over ten monks from the vegetable garden and hurriedly rushed to the Great Hall of Strength.

Over two hundred monks had gathered at the hall already, yet the remaining monks still came in unceasingly. In a short period of time, over one thousand monks from the temple had gathered at the hall, everyone arranged themselves according to generational ranking, although the number was huge, but everyone was extremely quiet.

Xu Zhu lined-up with the 'Xu' generation monks, he saw the expression of all senior monks were solemn, he was worried: "Could it be that my crime is too serious, thus the abbot gathered everyone to punish me heavily? Looking at this situation, it seems they want to expel me from the temple, what should I do?" As he was feeling apprehensive he heard the bell ring three times, all the monks called out simultaneously: "Namo Shijia Rulai Buddha!"

Abbot XuanCi and the other six 'Xuan' generation senior monks, along with another six monks, strolled out from the rear hall. All the monks in the hall bowed simultaneously, the Xuan generation monks and the six monks pay homage to the Buddha statue in the hall before sitting down.

Xu Zhu raised his head, he recognized the six 'Xuan' generation senior monks: XuanDu, XuanJi, XuanZhi, XuanYin, XuanGou, XuanShi, in addition, another six monks were seated at the front, these six monks were quite old, their robes different from those from Shaolin Temple, clearly they were guest monks from another monastery. Seated at the prime-seat was a monk roughly around seventy years of age, his figure short and small, his eyes bright and full of expression, he exuded an imposing aura.

XuanCi said in a bright voice: "This is Abbot ShenShan Elder from Mount Wutai's Refreshing Temple, everyone please pay your respect." When everyone heard it they

trembled, they bowed to salute ShenShan Elder. Everyone knew the glorious reputation of ShenShan Elder in the martial arts fraternity, along with master XuanCi, both of them were known as "Twin LuoHan Subduing Dragon and Tiger", it is said that his martial arts was almost on par with Abbot XuanCi. However, Refreshing Temple was of a much smaller scale, its standings in the martial arts fraternity cannot be compared with Shaolin, thus ShenShan Elder's prestige was inferior to XuanCi, everyone thought: "It is said that ShenShan Elder view himself highly, he rarely get involve with ongoing in the martial arts fraternity, all along he did not have any relationship with our temple, today he came here personally, what is his purpose?"

XuanCi held out his hands at the remaining five monks, one by one he introduced them and said: "This is Kaifeng's Daxiangguo Temple Master GuanXin, this is Jiangnan's Pudu Temple Master DaoQing, this is Lushan's DongLin Temple Master JueXian, this is Changan's Jingying Temple Master Rongzhi, this is Mount Wutai's Refreshing Temple Master ShenYin, he is ShenShan Elder's junior martial brother." Master GuanXin and the other three monks came from ancient temples sited at famous mountains, however Daxiangguo Temple, Pudu Temple, etc, they have always focused more on Buddhist doctrines and less on martial arts, although these four monks were immensely well-known in the martial arts fraternity, but their positions in their own temple were not high. All the monks from Shaolin Temple bowed in respect, Master GuanXin and the rest stood up to return the greeting.

XuanCi said: "These six masters have attained deep cultivations in Buddhist doctrine. Today they arrive together, it is truly a major honor for our temple thus I gathered everyone here to meet them. We long for six masters to expound Buddhist teachings, so that everyone may benefit from their advice."

ShenShan Elder said: "I don't deserve your praise!" His figure was short and small, surprisingly, his voice was strangely loud, everyone cannot help but be startled, but he did not purposely shout or yell, he also did not use internal energy to deliberately excite a person's soul, his voice was naturally loud and resounding. He continued: "Junior monk long admire the stately temple of Shaolin, sixty years ago I arrive here to seek monkhood, but I was rejected. Sixty years later I came back again, the walls and roof tiles are the same as before, but the ways of life are no longer the same, lamentable, lamentable!"

Everyone's heart was shaken by his words, the few sentences from him were rather hostile, could it be he came here to carry out a personal vendetta against Shaolin?

XuanCi said: "As it turns out, senior martial brother previously came to Shaolin to become a monk. All temples under the heaven are from the same family, senior martial brother currently preside over Refreshing Temple, all Buddhist, without exception admire you very much. At that time Shaolin temple did not dare to admit membership and offended senior martial brother, junior monk respectfully offer his apologies. But as a result senior martial brother wound up in a better place, propagating Buddhist teachings to the masses, it is really a great achievement and virtue. Things that happen in the past, it may be due to predestined relationship in the future." As he finished speaking he put his palms together and made a deep bow.

ShenShan Elder put his palms together to return the greeting and said: "At that time junior monk came to your precious temple to seek monkhood, admittedly it is because I admire Shaolin's dominance in the martial arts fraternity for over a century, the origin of martial arts, but more importantly, it is said that Shaolin Temple has strict monastic discipline and deal with things fairly." Suddenly he flipped his eyes, he raised his head and looked at the golden statue of Buddha and said coldly: "Reality does not live up to

its name. If I had foreknowledge, junior monk would not have made the trip to Shaolin during that time."

The crowd of over thousand Shaolin monks changed countenance together, but because Shaolin has strict monastic discipline, they did not voice out their anger.

Abbot XuanCi said: "Senior Martial Brother, where do these words stem from? If my humble temple did any ridiculous things, I invite senior martial brother to clarify. The guilty will be punished, those who erred must correct themselves. Senior martial brother has smeared the clean reputation of Shaolin which has lasted several centuries, it is really a bit too much." ShenShan Elder said: "May I ask abbot senior, Shaolin has numerous disciples all over the world, whether their martial art is strong or weak, do they have to abide by the righteousness and justice of martial arts practitioners, they cannot use their strength to bully the weak?"

XuanCi said: "Naturally, the disciples of your precious temple must certainly be the same as well."

ShenShan Elder gazed at the statue of Rulai and said: "Buddha is above us, telling lies, it is a serious offence for Buddhist!" He turned his head and said to XuanCi: "Roaming around the country, you see Shaolin disciples everywhere. My Refreshing Temple is small, the daily matters of our monk is focused on studying Buddhist doctrines, meditation, our martial art is really far off and cannot be compared against Shaolin Temple. Disciples who exit Refreshing Temple and become laymen, although their numbers are small, but all of them maintain the strict disciplines of my humble temple, they don't dare to harm the innocent, they do not kill or steal. Shaolin has numerous disciples, it is hard to avoid having good and bad people intermixed together, your monastic disciple fall into disarray, what a pity, what a pity! Lamentable, lamentable!" He shook his head repeatedly while speaking.

The crowd of Shaolin monks, without exception all of them became angry. Xu Zhu heard ShenShan Elder criticized Shaolin's disciples as "Good and bad people intermixed, monastic disciplines fall into disarray", he assumed ShenShan Elder was criticizing him for violating the rules against eating meat, lascivious acts, murder, etc, he was so frightened that his heart thumped madly, if the abbot was to investigate, he must definitely confess all his mistakes, he cannot conceal the truth or else he would break another precept against telling lies.

XuanCi said: "May I ask Senior Martial Brother, what is the circumstance? I invite senior martial brother to present concrete evidence, my humble temple will naturally spare no effort to investigate fully."

ShenShan Elder gave a long sigh and said: "Senior Martial Brother, you are busy with major events in the temple, if it is just some small matter that you overlook, then it is still pardonable. But this matter happen for a long time already, the skeleton of the victim had long turned cold, words of it abuzz all over the world, the feeling of the masses at boiling point, but your precious school turn a blind eye to it, deliberately ignoring the matter, could it be you are conceited by the fact that your school is the largest in the martial arts fraternity, bystanders can do nothing against you, aren't you a bit too tyrannical? Don't tell me from now on you are going to rely on strength alone, as long as you have great numbers and strength, you can do whatever you please?" His expression was severe, his tone aggressive and forceful.

XuanCi's expression was tranquil and indifferent, he said unhurriedly: "Senior Martial Brother, what matter are you referring to? Please be specific."

ShenShan Elder said: "There is a person in my humble school, Xu ChongXiao, he is junior monk's senior martial brother. His position extremely high, character honest and considerate, many years ago he joined Beggar Clan, he was

hardworking and conscientious, he accumulated merit and was promoted to nine Pouch Elder, he was highly respected by many, successive Chiefs Of Beggar Clan all hold him in high regards. The year before last around April, Beggar Clan gathered in Jiannan's Wuxi, they discussed about the parentage of their Chief Qiao, Senior Martial Brother Xu stepped forward bravely, he presented a letter from former Chief Wang JianTong proving that Qiao Feng is a Khitan. Beggar Clan place righteousness before family, they abolished Qiao Feng's position as Chief Of Beggar Clan, this matter shook the entire world, it could be said that everyone knew about it. When Senior Martial Brother Xu carried out this matter, he knew perfectly well the extreme dangers involved. Qiao Feng possesses astonishing martial arts, he is cruel and ruthless, moreover he is a Shaolin disciple, he holds tremendous influence and power, there is no martial artist who does not fear him. Senior Martial Brother Xu served the country and its people, he stepped forward bravely to expose this huge conspiracy, he certainly disregarded his life and went all out."

Sure enough, on the seventh month, Senior Martial Brother Xu was killed in his home, his ribs broken neatly, clearly he was killed by the hard and fierce palm strength of Shaolin. Several elders from Beggar Clan investigated the matter fully, they wrote a letter to Refreshing Temple and requested junior monk to uphold justice. Shaolin is the number one orthodox school of martial arts, monastic discipline strict, since you produced such unworthy disciple then naturally you should clean up your own sect matters, there is no need for outsiders to meddle. Refreshing Temple waited for a long time, but Shaolin Temple did not show any hint of reacting, thus I had no choice but to invite all the great masters from Daxiangguo Temple, Pudu Temple, DongLin Temple, JingYing Temple, we came together to Shaolin to ask the abbot what is the true reason?" As he

finished speaking, his pair of eyes looked straight at Abbot XuanCi.

XuanCi turned his head and said to the head-monk of Discipline Courtyard Master XuanJi: "Junior Martial Brother XuanJi, please narrate the underlying reason to these six eminent monks." XuanJi replied: "Yes." He got off his seat. He was in-charge of monastic discipline, he has always been honest and incorruptible, when the monks from various temples saw him all of them had some degree of dread. Xu Zhu knew that they were not discussing about him, but he still didn't dare to look at them. He heard XuanJi's clear voice: "Beggar Clan's Elder Xu is advanced in both years and virtue, everyone in the martial arts fraternity respect him a lot, he was murdered in his home at Weihui, all of us were shaken and lamented his death. Abbot senior martial brother appointed junior monk, along with martial brother XuanDu, XuanYin and junior martial brother XuanSheng, the four of us travelled the very same night to Elder Xu's residence, we were in charge of investigating the truth, if there is solid evidence proving Qiao Feng is behind the deed, then we will join up with martial brother XuanGou and junior martial brother XuanShi, both of them received orders from the abbot to investigate the case relating to the death of martial brother XuanKu by Qiao Feng, the six of us will work together to exterminate Qiao Feng by capturing or killing him, this is in accordance with our strict regulations." GuanXin, DaoQing, JueXian, RongZhi, when the four eminent monks heard this they nodded their heads repeatedly and said: "This should be the way."

Master ShenYin said: "What happened afterwards?"

XuanJi said: "XuanShi and XuanGou had not yet arrived, we waited for the night at a tavern, on the second day, the seventh of seventh month the two of them finally arrived. The six of us held a meeting, martial brother XuanGou said: "Elder Xu is definitely not killed by Qiao Feng!" ShenShan,

ShenYin, etc, all of them were startled and said in unison: "What makes you say so?"

XuanGou stood up and said: "Buddha is merciful! Previously Qiao Feng entered Shaolin and caused a huge havoc, we were unable to capture him and he escaped, junior martial brother XuanShi and I received orders from martial brother abbot, we followed Qiao Feng secretly. That day he fought an entire crowd in JuXian Manor, due to the abbot's strict orders we can only observe his conduct and whereabouts, we cannot fight with him, thus both of us did not participate in the battle at JuXian Manor. We are really ashamed, after witnessing Qiao Feng's skill, even if both of us along with martial brother XuanNan were to join hands and attack together, we can only fight till a draw, it is not likely we can defeat or capture him. Afterwards Qiao Feng was rescued by a black-robed man and brought to a mountain to recuperate his injuries, both of us didn't dare to go near, we only observed from a distant place."

Qiao Feng recuperated for over twenty days, after leaving the cave he travelled northward. At that time both of us did not wear monk robes, we changed into commoner clothings, we remained calm and collected and followed behind him. Qiao Feng is a very astute man, we didn't dare to follow too closely, luckily he travelled on the main road thus it was not difficult to track him, even if we were separated by half li apart we can still follow behind him afterwards. He headed north to YanMen Pass, from there he met a bone-thin and helpless young lady. After entering YanMen Pass both of them stayed in a small inn, the next day they exited the room, incredibly, they changed into two inconspicuous men. If we did not personally witnessed them coming out of the room we really won't know these two persons are Qiao Feng and that young lady...."

ShenShan Elder inquired: "Both of them cohabit throughout the journey?" XuanGou replied: "Yes." ShenShan Elder inquired again: "On the same bed?" XuanGou said: "I

don't know. Monks do not look at things contrary to courtesy, I don't dare to pry into other people's private affairs." ShenShan Elder said coldly: "Then what if both of them quietly sneak off in the middle of the night, both of you won't know about it?" XuanGou said: "Junior monk and junior martial brother XuanShi stayed in the neighboring room, we worked in shifts and kept vigil, both of us only slept for half the night, we carry strict orders from martial brother abbot, we don't dare to be negligent and allow them to slip away without notice." ShenShan Elder said: "May I ask Master XuanShi to elaborate more?"

XuanShi stepped forward and said: "Junior monk is XuanShi, I received orders from abbot, together with martial brother XuanGou, we are to monitor Qiao Feng's activity. After Qiao Feng met up with that young lady called Ah Zhu, their journey did not have any particular incident. Both of them travelled southward, martial brother XuanGou and I followed from a distant, we made an effort not to come face to face with him, it is not really difficult. On the third day of the seventh month, the four of us was resting at ZhaoShang tavern in Wei prefecture, we heard Ah Zhu speak from the adjacent room: "Today I will make dumplings and pour wine for you, it is definitely better than those from the tavern!" Qiao Feng was very happy and said repeatedly: "Very good, very good!" Ah Zhu went shopping to buy meat and cabbage to make dumplings. Qiao Feng kept praising Ah Zhu's culinary skills, on that day he drank more wine than usual. Ah Zhu was by his side, urging him to drink: "When we reach Henan, the wine won't be good, we won't have the good wine from Hedong."

XuanGou said: "Many unexpected things happen in this world due to a moment of carelessness. Junior martial brother XuanShi and I don't dare to be negligent, we still sleep for half night each and kept extra vigilance. That night Xiao Feng's snore was thunderous, he was still snoring till day light. After waking up, Ah Zhu helped him to wash face

and serve soy milk and bread. Xiao Feng was in an extremely good mood that day, he made many jokes about Henan's accent. When Ah Zhu did not understand, Qiao Feng will explain to her. When junior martial brother XuanShi heard one of the jokes he nearly laugh out, I quickly covered his mouth and avoided any mishap. I remembered the events for that night distinctly, it was the third day of seventh month. Qiao Feng departed Wei prefecture on the fourth day of seventh month, we followed at a distant and did not leave him, on the seventh day of seventh month we arrived at Weihui (Henan)."

ShenShan Elder said coldly: "You remembered the date so clearly, is it because Elder Xu was murdered on the third day of seventh month?" XuanGou said: "Precisely! At a tavern in Weihui, martial brother Xuanji recounted the murder of Elder Xu. I replied: 'If he died on the third day of seventh month, then he was not killed by Qiao Feng, if Qiao Feng killed him, then it is definitely not the third day of seventh month!' Martial Brother Xuanji said: 'Elder Xu's son and daughter-in-law attended to him at night on the third day of seventh month, the next morning the fourth day of seventh month, Elder Xu's rib was broken, he died on his bed.'"

ShenShan Elder said: "You remembered the date correctly?" Xuanji said: "This matter is of utmost importance, we went to Elder Xu's home and inquired every single detail."

XuanShi took over and said: "The seventh day of seventh month is QiQiao festival (Chinese valentines day), the Beggar Clan held a memorial service in Weihui to pay respect to Elder Xu, both of us went to the service to see if we can uncover any clues. We kowtowed, there was a thick pestle in front of the spirit tablet, it was smeared with blood. We inquired from the Beggar Clan members, it seems this pestle was the murder weapon found in Elder Xu's home, the front and back of Elder Xu's ribs broke evenly, it was broken by this stone pestle. Martial brother XuanGou and I took our

leave, both of us pondered: 'If Qiao Feng really want to kill Elder Xu, he can simply strike with [Eighteen Dragon Subduing Palm], there was no need for a stone pestle.'

"Both of us followed Qiao Feng quietly, from a distant we saw him come out of a boat beside a river bank. The hull of the boat was sinking rapidly, half of it already submerged, at once we rushed into the boat, we saw Granpa Tan, Grandma Tan and Zhao QianSun, all of them dead inside the boat. These three people were most probably killed by Qiao Feng, he is really a great evil! We returned to the tavern to inform martial brother Xuanji and the others. Martial Brother Xuanji said: 'No matter what we cannot let Qiao Feng kill innocent people again, with the six of us fellow apprentices we can surely prevent him from committing crime.' We rushed ahead, we must reach Dan's manor in Tai'an before him and catch him out there. We rode swift horses and was slightly faster than Qiao Feng. However when we reached the manor it was already on fire, we rushed in and saw Iron Faced Judge Danzheng, the corpses of his two sons already lay horizontally on the ground, the entire household of ten, male and female, all of them had either their heads severed or their backs split open, none of them spared. We examined Danzheng's corpse, his ribs broke evenly, his lung and heart shattered, clearly he was killed by an extremely hard and violent fist technique."

ShenShan Elder said coldly: "It must be [Vajra Fist] correct?" Abbot XuanCi said: "No! In Shaolin temple, I am the only one who knows [Vajra Fist]. Judge Dan was definitely not killed by me." ShenShan Elder snorted and said: "He was not killed by abbot?" XuanCi shook his head and said: "No! [Vajra Fist] cannot shatter a person's heart and lung."

XuanGou said: "We buried Jude Dan's corpse and assisted in putting out the fire, soon after the gongs sounded and everyone started to fight the fire. At once we retreated, from a distant place we saw Qiao Feng and Ah Zhu arriving on

horses. We saw it with our own eyes, someone else must have killed Judge Dan, he was a few hours earlier than Qiao Feng, the entire Dan household had long been killed. As for protecting Master ZhiGuang of Mount Tiantai, martial brother abbot had already dispatch someone else. We saw Qiao Feng heading south along with Ah Zhu, thus we did not follow him anymore and returned back to Shaolin Temple."

Xuanji, XuanGou, XuanShi, etc, their names were well known in the martial arts fraternity for over ten years, everyone knew about their selflessness and righteousness, since they already said so, ShenShan Elder and the rest did not have doubts anymore.

ShenShan Elder said: "Master ZhiGuang died due to [Mohe Finger] of Shaolin, I wonder if martial brother abbot has any explanation for it?" XuanCi put his palms together and said unhurriedly: "Buddha is merciful! Master ZhiGuang died due to consumption of poison. The poison is common arsenic, his disciple monk PiaoZhe bought it from Renji pharmacy in Tiantai town, the poison was slowly acquired over ten days. Monk PiaoZhe bought the arsenic according to Master ZhiGuang's orders, he told the pharmacy it was for concoction of drugs. Master ZhiGuang is famous in the east, everyone revere him greatly, thus the pharmacy don't dare to decline or even accept money when monk Renji bought the arsenic."

Master XuanDu stood up and said: "Martial brother abbot dispatched junior monk to investigate at Mount Tiantai. Master ZhiGuang certainly died due to arsenic poisoning. Junior monk questioned that monk PiaoPu, he wept endlessly and said he was unaware that his master wanted to commit suicide using arsenic, if he had prior knowledge he would have substituted arsenic with licorice powder. He said a man surnamed Qiao and a lady Ruan came by to visit his master. His master was extremely courteous towards them, they chatted for a long time, after leaving he discovered his master had died. Only until night time did the

body started to bleed in the eyes and nose. Oddly, on the next day, his master's eyes protruded, the back of his head shattered, he did not know which wicked person secretly came by in the middle of the night to desecrate his master's body. He felt he was unworthy as he failed to protect his master's body and slapped himself heavily. I told him, the person who violated his master's body had exceptional martial arts, the person used an extremely violent finger technique to seal the acupoints on the left and right temple, even if he staked everything he had he won't be able to stop him. Inexplicably, this monk PuZhe blamed himself fully, he committed suicide by hanging." As he finished speaking he gave a long sigh.

ShenShan Elder said: "When Qiao Feng came to visit Master ZhiGuang, he must have demanded information for the name of the leader of the incident at YanMen Pass. Master ZhiGuang refused to reveal the name, thus Qiao Feng use [Mohe Finger] to injure him. Hence his eyes protruded out and the back of his head shattered, aren't all these due to the effects of [Mohe Finger]?" XuanCi said: "It is not Qiao Feng." ShenShan Elder said: "I invite martial brother abbot to elaborate the underlying reason."

XuanCi said unhurriedly: "Senior martial brother ShenShan wish to know why Master ZhiGuang did not die due to Qiao Feng's [Mohe Finger]. It is because Qiao Feng learnt [Demon Subduing Palm] at Shaolin, hence he cannot learn [Mohe Finger]. These two martial arts are opposites of each other, they cannot coexist in the same body." ShenShan Elder shook his head slowly and said: "Is the martial arts of Shaolin truly so subtle and profound to such level?" XuanCi said: "Originally all these differences are documented. [Demon Subduing Palm] and [Mohe Finger], both of them are listed among the seventy two supreme consummate skills of Shaolin, one is soft and gentle, the other is fierce and violent, it is extremely difficult to learn and train together. Junior martial brother XuanSheng, please

go to the Scripture-Depository Pavilion and fetch the manuals for these two skills here to let ShenShan Elder and the rest have a look."

ShenShan Elder was just seventeen years old when he came to Shaolin to seek tutelage. Shaolin's Abbot LingMen conversed with him, LingMen found him eager to show off, he also exuded an aura of arrogance, narrow-minded and self-complacent, he was unsuitable to inherit his skills, if he remained at Shaolin and become a common monk he will definitely be unwilling to be under someone else, he will certainly be a huge disaster in the future, thus LingMen tactfully refused to grant tutelage. Hence ShenShan Elder sought refuge at Refreshing Temple, he was remarkable and established himself as abbot of Refreshing Temple at the age of thirty. ShenShan Elder was very intelligent, he can be considered a rare talent in the martial arts fraternity, however the martial arts of Refreshing Temple was greatly inferior to those of Shaolin, all the fist manual, sword manual, internal energy manual, etc, not only were they limited in quantity but their contents were coarse and crude, it was not first-class martial arts. He cultivated his internal energy for over forty years, he long surpassed the martial arts passed down by former leaders of Refreshing Temple, however his fist and sword techniques were still inadequate, as he thought about the seventy two supreme consummate skills of Shaolin he can only endure his envy and restrain his anger.

Thus when Elder Xu died, he found an excuse to pick a fight with Shaolin and sought to invite helpers. However, once senior monks heard they were to join forces to condemn Shaolin, they made excuses and refused to participate, ShenShan Elder persuaded for a long period of time and he managed to invite eminent monks from Daxiangguo Temple, DongLin Temple, Jingying Temple, etc.

Currently when he heard Abbot XuanCi gave an order to fetch the manuals of [Demon Subduing Palm] and [Mohe

Finger], he was extremely happy, he finally had the affinity to witness the power of Shaolin's supreme consummate skills. XuanSheng said: "Yes!" He turned around and exited the hall, not long after he managed to fetch the manuals and handed them over to XuanCi. The Hall of Great Strength was around three li away from the Scripture-Depository Pavilion, XuanSheng managed to fetch the manuals in a short period of time, clearly his lightness martial art was solid, his movements extremely quick and agile. Outsiders were unaware of this and thought nothing of it, however the crowd of Shaolin monks all gasped in admiration inwardly.

The paper quality of the two manuals were turning shades of black from yellow, obviously, they were extremely ancient. XuanCi placed the manuals on a square table and said: "Fellow martial brothers, please take a look, these two manuals each provide detail information on the origins of their respective martial arts as well as the crucial points in training." As he finished speaking he handed over handwritten copies of <<Demon Subduing Palm>> and <<Mohe Finger>> to ShenShan Elder and Master GuanXin. Both man respectfully received it and cautiously flipped through the manuals, the preface narrated the origins in creating these two divine martial arts, [Demon Subduing Palm] was created by the eighth generation abbot of Shaolin Master YuanYuan, the palm was soft, gentle and indiscernible. [Mohe Finger] was created by a seven fingered toutou during his stay in Shaolin for forty years, as it was created by a foreign monk the essence of the martial art was substantially different from Shaolin's traditional martial arts, the martial art was completely hard and violent, the manual warns any practitioners, those who had trained the soft martial art style of Shaolin must not attempt to practice [Mohe Finger] or else their inner breathing will deviate easily, if they do not take care they will vomit blood and suffer serious injuries that is difficult to cure.

Abbot XuanCi waited for the two eminent monks to browse for a while before handing it to Master DaoQing and Master JiaoJue, when all six eminent monks had looked through the preface, he said: "Great Masters, although my humble temple possess seventy two supreme consummate skills, but every skill is extremely difficult to practice, even those gifted with exceptional talent will find it difficult to even master one set of skill, moreover when you train to an extremely high level it just mean you are one notch better than your opponent, since you can achieve victory with one set of skills there is no need to train a second set of skills, as for the third set and fourth set, there is even less reason to train them. For successive generations we passed on the doctrines from master to disciple, Buddhist doctrine was of chief importance, martial art was secondary, if a monk train diligently in martial arts then his Buddhist doctrine and inner meditation will surely be hindered. Even for layman disciple, our school will not teach them more than one supreme consummate skill to avoid triggering their greed for more. Qiao Feng's [Demon Subduing Palm] was imparted by junior martial brother XuanKu, XuanKu does not know [Mohe Finger], Qiao Feng also did not learn martial arts from any other monks, old monk was fully aware of this matter, there was no mistake. All the Xuan generation monks as well as the next generation monks who possess slightly higher martial arts, everyone start from [Luohan Fist], we will learn either [Demon Subduing Palm] or [Prajna Palm] and stop there. At the age of forty, old monk was inspired to learn martial arts again and studied [Vajra Fist], my inner strength became hard and violent, since then my progress in [Prajna Palm] was obstructed, I really regretted it till this day."

Suddenly a clear and bright voice transmitted from a distant place: "It is truly a grand occasion to have many eminent monks gathering at Shaolin to discuss martial arts. I wonder if junior monk have the karma to be a guest as well, sitting alongside, respectfully listening to wise opinion?"

Every single word and sentence was delivered clearly into everyone's ears. The voice came from outside Shaolin Temple, it was clear and distinct, moreover the voice was gentle and did not shock the eardrums, one can well imagine the pure and profound internal energy of the speaker, in addition the speaker was at a distant place, how did he manage to hear the discussion in the hall?

XuanCi was slightly startled, he channeled his internal energy and said: "Since we are all Buddhist, please honor us with your presence." He continued: "Martial Brothers XuanMing and XuanShi, please accompany me to greet the esteemed guest." XuanMing and XuanShi bowed and said: "Yes!" As they were about to exit the hall, the voice transmitted again: "I don't dare to accept the honor. I am extremely delighted."

For every sentence, his voice will be nearer by several zhang, when he finished speaking the word "delighted", a stately middle-aged monk appeared by the Temple's gate, the monk put his palms together, his expression smiling and said: "Monk Jiumozhi from Tubo pay his respect to Shaolin's abbot."

The crowd was already extremely amazed by his skill, many people gave an "Oh" sound when they heard his introduction, they said: "So the Grand Tutor of Tubo, the Great Bright Wheel King has arrived!"

XuanCi stood up, he moved forward two steps, putting his palms together he bowed and said: "Grand Tutor came to the east from a distant place, fate brought us together." One by one he introduced ShenShan Elder, GuanXin, DaoQing, all the various foreign guests as well as XuanJi, XuanDu, etc, all the eminent monks from Shaolin.

After the introduction has ended, XuanCi arranged for a seat in the middle and invited Jiumozhi to take the seat. Jiumozhi was unpretentious and simply sat down, he occupied the seat of honor, ahead of ShenShan Elder. Bystanders thought nothing of it but ShenShan Elder was

secretly indignant: "You fake monk dressing up as god and playing the devil to deceive people, you might not have any true ability, later I will test you."

Jiumozhi sad: "Junior monk heard Master XuanCi discussing martial arts, your views are enlightening, I really receive no small measure of benefit, but there is one small section that I beg to differ." XuanCi said: "I invite Grand Tutor to given directions."

Jiumozhi smiled faintly and said: "Great master abbot said that even for layman disciple, your temple will not teach them more than one supreme consummate skill, this is to avoid triggering their greed. But in my humble opinion, this rule might be a bit too rigid as it restricts people who possess extraordinary ability and wisdom from attaining profound level of martial arts achievements. Under such rigid rules, I am afraid the seventy two supreme consummate skills of Shaolin won't be able to develop properly, a few hundred of thousand years later, it will inevitably remain the same. Take [Mohe Finger] and [Prajna Palm] as an example, how difficult can it be to execute both of them simultaneously? In addition, it is not entirely impossible for a single person to execute all seventy two supreme consummate skills simultaneously." His speech may appear tranquil and calm but his intention was obvious, he looked down on the martial arts of Shaolin. When the crowd of monks heard it, all of them felt indignant.

XuanSheng said in a bright voice: "According to Grand Tutor, there is someone who is able to execute all seventy two supreme consummate skills of my humble temple?" Jiumozhi nodded his head and said: "Correct!" XuanSheng said: "May I ask Grand Tutor, who is this great hero?" Jiumozhi said: "This title of great hero, I really don't deserve it." XuanSheng changed countenance, he said: "It is you?" Jiumozhi nodded his head, he put his palms together, his expression solemn and respectful and said: "Precisely."

As he said the word "Precisely", all the monk changed countenance, they had the same thoughts: "This person made such ridiculous statement, could it be he is crazy?"

Shaolin's seventy two supreme consummate skills, some specialize in training the lower parts, some specialize in lightness martial arts, some specialize in palm or fist techniques, some train in concealed weapons, sabre or rod technique, each skill has its own strong points, those who use swords cannot use Buddhist's staff, experts in fist technique are not experts in concealed weapons, those proficient in leg skills, their fist and palm technique will inevitably be somewhat lacking. There were indeed people who were proficient in three or four supreme consummate skills, but that was due to the skills not conflicting with each other. All Shaolin eminent monks were fully aware of this fact, ShenShan, DaoQing, etc, all of them have deep understanding of these facts as well. Those who claim a single person can execute all seventy two supreme consummate skill was merely bluffing.

Out of the seventy two supreme consummate skills, thirteen to fourteen of them were exceptionally difficult to train, even for those gifted with immense innate talent, even if they train painstakingly for a lifetime they might not be able to master even one skill. Currently Shaolin has over a thousand monks, merging all the skills mastered by these thousand monks, the seventy two supreme consummate skill was still not complete. Jiumozhi was no more than fifty years of age, assuming he mastered one set of skill per year, including the time he was born, he would require seventy two years of effort, every set of skill was extremely complicated, could it be he can actually master several skills within a year?

XuanSheng sneered inwardly, however his expression remained solemn and respectful, he said: "Grand Tutor is not from Shaolin, that being the case, you are still proficient in [Mohe Finger], [Prajna Palm], [Vajra Fist], all these skills?"

Jiumozhi smiled and said: "I don't dare, I invite Master XuanSheng to give some advice." He leaned on one side, lifted his left palm horizontally, with a 'Hu' sound he struck his right fist, the copper incense cauldron in front of Rulai statue suffered a powerful blow, with a 'Tang' sound it bounced up, it was precisely a move from [Vajra Fist], "Answering Eastern Luo Bell". The fist did not touch the cauldron yet the cauldron sounded, this was still not too difficult, but this fist was launch forward, however the cauldron bounced straight up, it can be seen the power of the fist had grasped the secret essence of [Vajra Fist].

Jiumozhi did not wait for the copper cauldron to land, he sent out his left palm, his posture was precisely a move from [Prajna Palm], "Afraid To Fall Outside The Way", the copper cauldron revolved half a circle in mid-air, with a 'Pa' sound something fell down, but the ashes inside the cauldron scattered, ash smoke filled the air and the object could not be seen clearly. The residue forced from the previous "Answering Eastern Luo Bell" had not yet dissipated, the copper cauldron fell down rapidly, Jiumozhi extended his thumb and pressed forward firmly, an extreme burst of finger force shot forward, the copper cauldron moved left abruptly around half chi. Jiumozhi pressed three times in succession, the copper cauldron moved one and half chi away and finally landed on the ground.

All the senior monks from Shaolin gasped with admiration, they knew that although the moves look ordinary, the hidden power within had already exceeded human level, it was a genuine move from [Mohe Finger] known as "Entering Hell Three Times". The name represents the painstaking effort involved in practicing the three finger press, every finger press was akin to entering hell once.

The ash cloud gradually scattered, revealing a palm-sized object. The crowd looked at the object, they cannot help but cry out in shock. The object was a brass palm, the five fingers life-like, the palm and fingers emitted light and

sparkled like gold, however the back of the palm was ash-green.

Jiumozhi brushed the sleeve of his robe, he laughed and said: "This [Kasaya Subduing Demon Skill], I invite martial brother abbot to give directions if there are any imperfections." As he finished speaking, amazingly, the cauldron seven chi in front of him started to move, it revolved several times, after it stopped moving the inner side was now facing outward, however a palm-sized shape was gouged out from the cauldron's body, the place where it was cut was emitting a golden glow. The younger generation monks finally understood, moments ago Jiumozhi executed a move from [Prajna Palm], "Afraid To Fall Outside The Way", while executing the move, his palm force was akin to a sharp treasure sabre, astoundingly, he was able to cut a palm-sized block off the cauldron.

After a long time, XuanCi gave a long sigh and said: "Today, old monk is finally aware there is a sky beyond this sky, there is always someone superior. Old monk trained painstakingly for over ten years, but before Grand Tutor, it is really lacking and inadequate. I am afraid there is much to change for the old rules of Shaolin."

Jiumozhi remained calm and collected, he put his palms together and said: "Excellent, excellent! Martial Brother Abbot, why so modest?"

All the monks from Shaolin hung their heads dispiritedly, they knew that the abbot was forced to make such statement, not only did he admit Shaolin's martial art was inferior, the so called seventy two supreme consummate skills of Shaolin was merely so-so, in addition the rules he established may not be reasonable as well. Shaolin enjoy tremendous reputation for several hundred years, it has a firm grip on the martial arts of Central Plains. But now, not only did Shaolin suffer a crushing defeat, the martial artists of Central Plains were also humiliated by the foreign monk.

ShenShan, GuanXin, DaoQing, JueXian, RongZhi, ShenYin, all the guest monks were dejected and crestfallen.

Xu Zhu was aware of all the various incidents in the hall, after the abbot spoke his words, the senior generation monks were distressed. He looked askance at his master HuiLun, tears were rolling down his eyes, he was extremely heart-broken. Although he didn't understand the critical points in between, but he knew none of the monks in Shaolin was able to rival the martial arts displayed by Jiumozhi, thus the abbot had no choice but to admit defeat.

However, he still had some doubts in his heart. He saw Jiumozhi executed [Vajra Fist], [Prajna Palm] and [Mohe Finger], as he never learn these skills before he didn't know if the moves were right or wrong, however, he understood the internal energy usage behind the fist technique, palm technique and finger technique, it was clearly [Minor Formless Skill].

He inherited [Minor Formless Skill] from Wu YaZi, when Child Elder imparted the techniques of [Plum Breaking Hands Of Heavenly Mountain] to him she realized that Xu Zhu possessed [Minor Formless Skill], she was greatly enraged and heart-broken, the underlying reason was because her master only passed on [Minor Formless Skill] to Li QiuShui alone, since Xu Zhu inherited his skills from Wu YaZi, then it can be deduced that Wu YaZi had a relationship with Li QiuShui. After Child Elder calmed down, she explained to Xu Zhu how to utilize [Minor Formless Skill], however Child Elder had limited knowledge on [Minor Formless Skill], until much later when Xu Zhu studied the drawings on the stone wall of Vulture Palace did he finally grasp the profound secret and workings behind [Minor Formless Skill].

[Minor Formless Skill] was of Taoist origins, it placed emphasize on calmness and inaction, journeying the great emptiness, it was comparable to Buddhist's martial art theory of having "no end and no move", although both

seemed similar, but there was huge difference in its essence. Jiumozhi claimed that he was proficient in all seventy two supreme consummate skills of Shaolin, however when he executed his moves it was undoubtedly just [Minor Formless Skill], when he executed techniques of [Prajna Palm], [Mohe Finger] and [Vajra Fist], the crowd was intimidated by the formidable power of [Minor Formless Skill], since they didn't understand the inner power of [Minor Formless Skill] they simply assumed Jiumozhi was proficient in Shaolin's supreme consummate skills. In reality, the seventy two supreme consummate skills, [Prajna Palm], [Mohe Finger] and [Vajra Fist], has its own set of internal energy, they were entirely different and distinct, they do not intermix with each other.

Although this was not exactly passing off fake product as genuine as [Minor Formless Skill] was not inferior to any of Shaolin's supreme consummate skills, but in the end it was still a deliberate misrepresentation, confusing right from wrong. Xu Zhu was baffled, apart from the abbot, remarkably, none of the thousand monks in Shaolin was able to see through the mistake.

Xu Zhu was unaware that [Minor Formless Skill] was wide-ranging and profound, [Minor Formless Skill] was of Taoist origins, since the people in the hall were all Buddhist, no matter how high their martial arts were they will never practice the internal energy of Taoist, moreover the crux of [Minor Formless Skill] was in the word "Formless", it has no form or appearance, no trace to look for, if not for the fact that Xu Zhu was an expert in [Minor Formless Skill] he would definitely not be able to see through the trick. XuanCi, Xuanji, XuanDu, etc, all of them also felt that Jiumozhi's internal energy was not the same as Shaolin's internal energy, however when they thought about the fact that Shaolin's martial art originated from India, it was reasonable for India and Central teachings to have some discrepancy. The land was separated by thousands of miles, separated in

time by several hundred years, Shaolin's consummate skills also underwent various modifications by successive generations of monks, thus there was no reason for both skills to remain exactly the same, hence, they did not have any suspicion.

In the beginning Xu Zhu assumed the senior generation monks had some other profound intentions, he was only a little monk from third generation, how can he take the initiative? But seeing the dramatic turn of events, the sorrow, anger and dispirited reactions from all his seniors, he had no other alternative, it was clear that the temple was facing great calamity, he has to step forward bravely and point out that Jiumozhi did not display Shaolin's supreme consummate skills. However, for over twenty years, he has never spoken a single word in front of public, under the strict and solemn atmosphere of the scene he cannot help but refrain from voicing out his opinions.

He heard Jiumozhi said: "Since Abbot said so, then you are admitting there is much shortcomings in Shaolin's seventy two supreme consummate skills, perhaps your precious temple did not come up with these skills at all, the word 'consummate', you have to change it."

XuanCi was silent and did not reply, he felt as if his heart was being gouged out.

A tall old monk from the 'Xuan' generation said in a stern voice: "Grand Tutor, you have gained the upper hand, our abbot already admitted the old rules of our temple will be changed, why are you so overbearing and not leave the slightest bit of leeway?" The old monk was XuanZhi.

Jiumozhi smiled and said: "Junior monk is merely requesting abbot to follow up his words, announce to all martial artists under the heaven. In my opinion, Shaolin might as well break up, all the senior monks join Refreshing, Pudu and various other temples for protection and shelter, each goes his own way, you can also join Tubo and study Tantric Buddhism, pay respect to ShangShi Lama, junior

monk will also think of a way to accept you. Isn't this much better than living under the false reputation of Shaolin, only seeking a life of ease and comfort?"

As he said those words, no matter how good the self-restraint of Shaolin monks were, they cannot help but berate loudly. Only now did the crowd of monks realized why Jiumozhi came to Shaoshi Mountain, with the strength of a single person he wanted to stir up Shaolin, not only will he gain fame for all eternity, he will also make Central Plain lose a strategic icon, it was highly advantageous for Tubo.

Jiumozhi said in a bright voice: "Junior monk came to Central Plains alone, my original intention is to witness the grandeur of Shaolin, to visit the so called "Big Dipper" of Central Plains' martial arts, to gauge how grand and stately it was. But after listening to your speech and observing the conduct of senior monks here, hei hei hei, it appears Shaolin can't be compared with the secluded TianLong Monastery of Dali's Nanjiang. Alas! Junior monk is greatly disappointed."

A person from the Xuan generation said: "Great Master Kurong and Abbot Benyin from Dali's TianLong Monastery have deep Buddhist cultivation, all disciples of Shaolin admire them very much. Monks have no desire to compete or fight for success, Grand Tutor claims that Shaolin cannot be compared with TianLong Monastery, why would anyone care about it?" As he finished speaking he strolled out unhurriedly, he was an old monk, his face radiating red light. His right forefinger and thumb were pressed together lightly, his face revealing a smile, his expression gentle and mild.

Jiumozhi also revealed a smile and said: "I have long admired Master XuanDu's [Blossom Grasping Finger], you have trained your consummate skill to perfection, how fortunate it is to meet you today." As he finished speaking, his right forefinger and thumb also pressed together lightly, as if he was grasping a flower. The two monks extended their left hand unhurriedly at the same time, they flicked three times at each other.

Three 'Bo Bo Bo' sounds echoed, the two finger forces collided with each other. XuanDu's body swayed, suddenly three blood arrows shot out of his stomach and travelled a few chi, in the contest of finger strength XuanDu was no match for Jiumozhi and was hit three times in the stomach, it seemed as if he was injured by a sharp blade.

Master XuanDu was kind and amiable, he was highly respected and well-loved by monks from younger generations. When Xu Zhu was sixteen years old, he swept floor and brewed tea for XuanDu, attending to him for eight months. XuanDu treated him extremely well, he even gave some directions for [Luohan Fists]. Afterwards XuanDu had to enter seclusion to meditate, Xu Zhu had very little chance to meet him, however he still remembered the friendship they shared. Xu Zhu saw XuanDu was injured by finger force, he knew that if he delay treatment XuanDu's life might be in danger, previously Su XingHe taught him healing techniques, afterwards he learned the secret to breaking 'Life-death talisman', he has profound understanding in the art of treating injuries and saving the dead, he saw blood spurting out of XuanDu's stomach, without a second thought his body flashed and he was beside XuanDu, he sent out an empty palm move.

Their contact was merely an instant, the three burst of blood had not yet land on the floor, amazingly, under the pressure of Xu Zhu's palm force, it flowed back into XuanDu's stomach rapidly. Xu Zhu plucked his left hand as if he was playing a lute, he executed a burst of circular finger sealing movements, in an instant he sealed over eleven acupoints around XuanDu's wound, blood no longer flowed out, afterwards he fed Vulture Palace's legendary panacea the 'Nine Revolution Bear Snake Pill' into XuanDu's mouth.

Previously, Duan YanQing gave directions and help Xu Zhu break Wu YaZi's 'Zhenlong chess formation', Jiumozhi was present and saw him. Now Jiumozhi saw him appeared suddenly from within the crowd, he made some circular

finger movement and sealed XuanDu's acupoints, the technique was truly wonderful, internal energy strong and powerful, shockingly, he has never witnessed such level of skill before throughout his entire life, he cannot help but be startled.

HuiFang and the other monks saw Xu Zhu killed XuanNan with a palm slap, later they saw him become the leader of some unorthodox sect, they have no time to ask for an explanation for these strange events, they carried XuanNan's corpse and returned to Shaolin. Abbot XuanCi and other senior monks conducted an inquiry and found out that XuanNan was killed by Ding ChunQiu's [Carefree Three Smile Powder], it was not due to Xu Zhu's palm slap, however Xu Zhu did not return to the temple for a long time, they sent over ten monks to search for him but they can't find any trace of him.

On the day Xu Zhu returned back to Shaolin, it so happened to coincide with a major event happening in Shaolin, unpredictably, the Chief of Beggar Clan Zhuang JuXian sent someone to dispatch an invitation card demanding Shaolin to present him as the leader of Central Plains martial art fraternity. XuanCi discussed with the rest of the Xuan generation monks for several days on how to deal with the situation, they really have no idea what kind of person Zhuang JuXian was. Beggar Clan was the number one clan of Jianghu, they have huge numbers and strength, they have always been chivalrous, along with Shaolin both assisted each other mutually and upheld justice and fairness in Jianghu, now they suddenly demanded to be above Shaolin, thus the senior monks really have no idea how to handle the matter. Xu Zhu's master, HuiLun, saw his martial uncles have important matters to attend to, thus he didn't dare to report that Xu Zhu had returned back to Shaolin or the fact that he violated several monastic disciplines. Hence, the senior monks had no idea that Xu Zhu was carrying manure and watering vegetables, now they suddenly saw

him appear and executed some marvellous techniques to send blood back into XuanDu's body, everyone was equally amazed.

Xu Zhu said: "Martial Grandfather, don't channel your energy to avoid opening up your wounds." He tore off his own monk robe to bind the wound around XuanDu's stomach. XuanDu gave a bitter laughed and said: "Great Bright Wheel King...your.... [Blossom Grasping Finger]...is truly...truly powerful! Old monk is con....convinced." Xu Zhu said: "Martial grandfather, he did not use [Blossom Grasping Finger], it is also not Buddhist martial arts."

When the crowd heard it they did not think it was correct. Jiumozhi's finger movement was exactly the same as XuanDu, even both their smile and expression were completely identical, if it was not Shaolin seventy two supreme consummate skills' [Blossom Grasping Finger] then what else can it be? The crowd knew that Jiumozhi was the Grand Protector of Tubo, he was conferred the title of Great Bright Wheel King, every five years he will hold a session at Snow Mountain's Great Wheel Temple, giving lectures on Buddhist teachings, all the senior monks will gather to listen, debating scriptures and asking difficult questions, all of them had high praise for him. Jiumozhi was a famous monk known throughout the Buddhist circle, how can his martial arts not be of Buddhist origins?

However Jiumozhi was secretly afraid: "How did this little monk know I did not use [Blossom Grasping Finger]? Not Buddhist martial arts?" In an instant he understood: "Yes! [Blossom Grasping Finger] is a peaceful and benevolent skill, it only seals an opponent's acupoint, it controls and not injure, in my haste to seek victory I channeled my [Blazing Sabre Skill], my finger strength is too violent, unexpectedly, it pierced three small holes in that old monk, it is not the original intention of monk JiaXie's blossom smile. Presumably, this little monk knows as well."

Jiumozhi was naturally wise and farsighted, from young age he had very fortunate encounter, he met Tantric Buddhist Master NingMaPai who instructed him in [Blazing Sabre Skill], it was a divine skill that sent out waves of powerful energy, at Dali's TianLong Monastery he achieved victory over KuRong, BenYin, BenXiang, etc, numerous top experts, afterwards he had another fortunate encounter and obtained the manual of [Minor Formless Skill]. His purpose in coming to Shaolin was to rely on his martial arts and single-handedly topple the world-renowned ancient Buddhist temple, he saw that Xu Zhu was merely around twenty years of age, although his [Circular Acupoint Sealing Finger Skill] was rather mysterious and profound but he presumed his martial art was most likely limited thus he smiled and said: "Unexpectedly, little master claims my [Blossom Grasping Finger] is not Buddhist's martial arts, then what kind of martial art does the supreme consummate skills of Shaolin belong to?"

Xu Zhu was not gifted in debates, he merely said: "Martial Grandfather XuanDu's [Blossom Grasping Finger] is naturally of Buddhist's origins, you....the one executed by you...it is not...." While speaking he raised his left hand, he copied XuanDu's technique and also flicked three times, his finger strength was empowered by [Minor Formless Skill]. He was respectful toward others, this three finger flicks were not directed at Jiumozhi but at spots where no one was near, everyone heard three 'Tang' 'Tang' 'Tang' sounds, the copper bell in the main hall produced huge sound. Xu Zhu's finger flicks all landed on the bell, it was as if someone used the bell's striker to forcefully ram the bell. When the crowd heard it they were all equally amazed.

Jiumozhi called out: "Excellent skill! Come try my [Prajna Palm]!" At once he raised his palm, it appeared as if he was about to salute, however his palm never came together, with a 'Hu' sound a burst of palm force expelled out from between his palm, it rushed swiftly towards Xu Zhu, it was a

move from [Prajna Palm] called "Heavenly Wind From Canyon". The essence of [Prajna Palm] was based on "Emptiness", "Negation", "Non-emptiness" and "Non-negation", Jiumozhi's palm was filled with violence and malice, it greatly differs from the original intention of [Prajna Palm].

Xu Zhu saw the incoming palm force was too violent, he has to block it, at once he executed a move from [Six Solar Palms Of Heavenly Mountain] to dispel the incoming palm force.

Jiumozhi felt the opposing palm contained a hidden suction force, it so happened to restrain his own palm force, it also used [Minor Formless Skill] as the foundation, his heart trembled with fear, he smiled and said: "Little Master, is that Buddhist martial arts? Today I came to your precious temple to experience the divine skills of Shaolin, how come you execute heretic moves instead? Shaolin martial art is one of the very best in Song nation, don't tell me it is false reputation and it is no different than common martial arts?" Once he knew the unique nature of Xu Zhu's internal energy, he did not feel confident of victory, thus he tried to debate and force Xu Zhu to use Shaolin's martial arts.

How would Xu Zhu understand Jiumozhi's true intention, he replied bluntly: "Junior monk's aptitude is low, I only learned [Luohan Fists] and [Skanda Palm], it was the basic foundation skills of Shaolin, how can I exchange blows with Grand Tutor?" Jiumozhi laughed out loud and said: "You still have some self-awareness, since you are not my match then step down!" Xu Zhu said: "Yes! Junior monk will take his leave now." He put his palms together and retreated back into the Xu generation crowd.

However, Abbot XuanCi was extremely astute, although he didn't understand the origins of Xu Zhu's martial arts but from the few moves displayed just now, the moves were ingenious, internal energy deep and profound, it was more than sufficient to rival Jiumozhi, Shaolin was at a critical

juncture of life and death, it would be better to dispatch Xu Zhu to ward off Jiumozhi for some time, even if he lose it is still better than doing nothing, thus he said: "Grand Tutor claims he is proficient in Shaolin's seventy two supreme consummate skills, you are brilliant and well-learned, everyone admire you very much. As for Shaolin's basic foundation skills, naturally you would think nothing of it. Xu Zhu, our monks are ranked according to Xuan, Hui, Xu, Kong, you are the third generation disciple of Shaolin, you are definitely not qualified to fight against the number one expert from Tubo. However, Grand Tutor came from a distant place, it is difficult to chance upon this golden opportunity, you may use [Luohan Fists] and [Skanda Palm] to ask Grand Tutor for advice." He phrased his speech clearly, Xu Zhu was merely a little monk from third generation, he only learned the basic foundation skills of Shaolin, Shaolin will not suffer any damage to its reputation if Xu Zhu suffered a defeat under Jiumozhi, but if by fluke Xu Zhu managed to hold on for the time taken to burn one to two joss-sticks, he would seize the opportunity and stop the fight, by then Jiumozhi would not have any reason to tangle on.

Xu Zhu heard the order from abbot, he dared not disobey, he bowed and said: "Yes" He took a few steps forward, pressed his palms together and said: "Grand Tutor please be lenient!" Since his opponent was a senior expert, he definitely won't make the first move, at once Xu Zhu's palm descended in salute, it was the introductory gesture of [Skanda Palm], "Lingshan Greeting Buddha". In Shaolin, he studied Buddhist scriptures for half of the day and practiced martial arts for the other half, it's been over ten years, he has long mastered [Luohan Fists] and [Skanda Palm] and knew the moves inside-out. The move "Lingshan Greeting Buddha", originally it was a gesture to salute an opponent, its intention was to highlight the importance of courtesy for Buddhist disciples, they should not be fierce and eager to fight. However, Xu Zhu currently possessed the internal

energy of the top three experts of Carefree Sect combined, the teachings and advice of Child Elder, as well as the considerable benefits gained by ten days of study in the stone cellar of Vulture Palace, as he lowered both his palms in salute, his monk robe fluttered slightly, his internal energy circulated and protected his entire body.

Chapter 40: Testing When to Cut the Threads of Infatuation

Fan translation by d4rksinz [Third Edition]

www.spcnet.tv

Jiumozhi knew that fighting against this little monk will just be a one-sided battle, it would be laughable if he did not win, however since the circumstances was such he cannot avoid the fight, at once he waved his palms and launched his attack, his palm wind contained light fluttering sound, his posture and technique was precisely the first-class martial arts of [Prajna Palm].

[Skanda Palm] was the basic foundation martial arts of Shaolin, when a Shaolin disciple formally become an apprentice to a master, they will first learn [Luohan Fists] followed by [Skanda Palm]. Nevertheless [Prajna Palm] was one of the most obscure martial arts, practitioners have to abide the sequence strictly and progress from [Skanda Palm] to [Prajna Palm], this would normally require thirty to forty years of effort. [Prajna Palm] was one of the seventy two supreme consummate skills of Shaolin, practitioners can train this skill perpetually and their palm strength would be increasingly stronger as they train, their palm moves becoming more pure, it can be said there was no end to learning, eventually they would reach the last palm move "The Bottom Of Emptiness", ever since the creation of [Prajna Palm], of all the senior monks in Shaolin who trained in this skill very few managed to master the last move. Throughout Shaolin's history, there has never been a case of using [Skanda Palm] to exchange blows with [Prajna Palm]. Both skills were at the extreme of martial arts, one was deep and mythical, the other shallow and crude, senior monks who mastered [Prajna Palm] will never fight with junior monks who only knew [Skanda Palm], even for sparring

among master and disciple, if the master used [Prajna Palm], then the disciple would have to use [Dharma Palm], [Snow Mountain Palm] or [Thousand Hands Of Rulai] to trade moves.

Xu Zhu saw the incoming palm move, he slanted his body to avoid and pushed out with both palms, it was a move from [Skanda Palm] known as "The Way To Protect Monastery Gate", the move was mediocre, however, the power behind it was vigorous and forceful.

Jiumozhi spun his body, his sleeves revolved and he executed [Mendicant Palm]. Xu Zhu slanted his body to avoid, Jiumozhi had anticipated Xu Zhu's dodging position, he already launched his [Vajra Fists], with a 'Peng' sound he hit Xu Zhu's shoulder. Xu Zhu staggered and retreated two steps. Jiumozhi laughed and said: "Little monk are you convinced?" He presumed he had shattered Xu Zhu's shoulder bone with that fist. Remarkably, Xu Zhu was protected by [Pure Energy of Northern Darkness], however, he still felt his shoulder aching, he straightened his body, his palm moving from left to right and executed the move "Ganges River Flowing To Sea", both palms carried torrents of energy, it was akin to widespread flood.

Jiumozhi saw his fist had no effect on Xu Zhu, moreover when Xu Zhu's palm move arrived its power was profound and heavy, he cannot help but be startled, he raised his palm to block, his body also followed, both his legs kicked out repeatedly, in a split second he had kicked six times, every move landed on Xu Zhu's solar plexus, it's precisely one of the seventy two supreme consummate skills of Shaolin, [Shadowing Kick], as one leg kicks out, the second leg will arrive with the shadow, the second kick will take shape from the shadow, the third kick will follow the shadow again and arrive as well, only until the sixth kick did Xu Zhu has time to shift his body to avoid.

Jiumozhi did not allow him to rest, he launched two fingers in succession, there was 'Chi Chi' sound, it's [Tara

Finger]. Xu Zhu initiated a bow-drawing stance and countered with his fists, it was a move from [Luohan Fists] known as 'Black Tiger Stealing Heart'. This fist technique was extremely shallow and superficial, however when powered by [Minor Formless Skill], astoundingly, it neutralized [Tara Finger]'s rock shattering finger force and stopped it midway.

Jiumozhi had the intention to show off, after launching [Tara Finger] he immediately switched move and made a cutting move with his arm, although he was empty-handed but the technique was [Wood Burning Sabre Skill]. To master this set of sabre skill the practitioner has to chop eighty one times at a dry piece of wood swiftly, the sabre edge should not damage the wood at all, however the heat emitted by the sabre must ignite the wood and set it on fire, Xiao Feng's teacher Master XuanKu was an expert in this skill, after XuanKu passed away, no one in the temple was capable of such skill. [Wood Burning Sabre Skill] was meant to be used with a single sabre, it was completely different from the void palm force of Jiumozhi's [Blazing Sabre Skill] which he employed in TianLong Monastery. Currently Jiumozhi was using his palm like the sabre edge, he chopped and hacked fiercely, the technique and move were entirely Shaolin's martial art. As his sabre chop landed, there was a 'Bo' sound, Xu Zhu's right arm was hit. Xu Zhu shouted out: "Very fast!" He sent out his right fist, as his fist arrived midway his right arm was hit by another sabre move. Jiumozhi poured his internal energy into the palm, the palm chop was no different from steel blade, it can slice or break an arm, amazingly, Xu Zhu was completely unharmed even after sustaining two sabre chopd, on the contrary Jiumozhi felt pain from his palm.

Jiumozhi was startled, thoughts ran through his mind: "Even if this little monk mastered [Golden Bell Shade] or [Iron Garment Skill], there is no way he can resist my heavy palm move, what is the reason? Ah, yes, he must be wearing

some precious protective vest." As he thought of it, he immediately focused his attacks on Xu Zhu's face and head, [Unfix Great Wisdom Finger], [Ridding Worry Finger], [Nirvana Claw], [Indra Claw], he executed six to seven Shaolin's divine skills in succession, all of them targeting Xu Zhu's eyes or throat.

Under the high-speed attacks from Jiumozhi, Xu Zhu was at a loss on how to resist, he can only move back and retreat, he can't even use his [Skanda Palm] anymore, he punched out repeatedly, all of them the same move 'Black Tiger Stealing Heart', every punch forced Jiumozhi to move back half chi, thus due to this half chi, all different kinds of marvellous techniques and moves executed by Jiumozhi were rendered useless as they cannot reach Xu Zhu's body.

In a short period of time Jiumozhi executed another six different Shaolin's supreme consummate skills, the crowd of Shaolin monks were dazzled by the display, they thought: "He claims to have mastered all seventy two supreme consummate skills of Shaolin, he might not necessarily know all seventy two skills, but it seems he knows at least thirty to forty of them." Nevertheless, Xu Zhu only countered with [Luohan Fists], under the lightning fast attacks of Jiumozhi he had no chance to switch moves, Xu Zhu executed the move 'Black Tiger Stealing Heart' and another 'Black Tiger Stealing Heart', again and again he only relied on the move 'Black Tiger Stealing Heart', the fist technique was awkward and clumsy, even common martial arts practitioner will inevitably laugh out loud. However, the inner strength within 'Black Tiger Stealing Heart' kept increasing continuously, the distance between both of them gradually grew farther, Jiumozhi's finger and claw moves were one chi away from Xu Zhu.

Suddenly Jiumozhi lowered his right palm, he flipped his palm and slapped Xu Zhu's wrist. Xu Zhu's right arm arrived horizontally, Jiumozhi's palm interlinked with Xu Zhu's wrist, strangely, Jiumozhi felt a severe shock in his arm,

immediately after his arm ached and felt numb, he quickly channeled [Minor Formless Skill] to resist, oddly, it was neutralized by the opposing [Minor Formless Skill] contained within the [Arm Sealing Acupoints] technique. Jiumozhi's shock was really no small matter, he burst out in cold sweats, he recalled the past events at Suzhou's Mantuo Manor: that day Jiumozhi captured Duan Yu and arrived at Jiangnan, he wanted to learn [Six Meridians Divine Sword] of Dali's Duan family as well as pry into the martial arts collections within Murong family's 'Water Pavilion of Bestowal and Repayment'. Ah Zhu and Ah Bi arranged a feast and entertained Jiumozhi, Duan Yu, Guo Yanzhi and Cui BaiQuan. Ah Bi played a zither in the Water Pavilion and the floor suddenly flipped over, Duan Yu, Ah Zhu and Ah Bi dropped onto a small boat underneath the Water Pavilion. Three of them rowed the boat and escaped quickly, Jiumozhi did not know how to row a boat and was unable to catch up with them. In his rage, he coerced a servant of Murong family to guide him to Canhe Manor, however, the servant did not succumb and refused to guide him. Jiumozhi knew Canhe Manor was constructed in the deepest part of Lake Tai's cloudy waters, lotus and water caltrops moved irregularly, it was extremely difficult to locate. He hatched a plan and captured an official in Suzhou's capital town, he pressed a steel sabre at the official's neck and forced him to lead the way. With a steel sabre at his neck, the official obediently guided Jiumozhi. Jiumozhi gave him ten silvers and ordered him to leave, he disembarked and hid within the underbrush, he waited until midnight before entering the manor.

Sure enough, the Manor's owner was not in, he went to the study room and began searching, however he only found <<The Thirteen Confucian Classics>>, <<Annals Of Palace Origins>>, <<Integrated Classics Of Sages>> and various scholar books, it was not what he wanted. In the afternoon of the second day, he saw a big boat arriving, the owner of the

boat was a good-looking upper-class lady, she led ten sword bearing maids and charged aggressively into the Manor. When the Manor servants saw her they address her as "maternal uncle's wife", the boatsmen and male workers all addressed her as "Madam Wang". He heard Madam Wang asking: "Where is my young lady? Ask her to come out quickly!" "Where is Ah Zhu and Ah Bi, those two crafty servants, damn where did they go?" She instructed the maids under her: "Quickly go seize Ah Zhu and Ah Bi, chop off their right hand first before interrogating them." She asked again: "Has your young master returned? Is he together with our young miss?" She did not wait for a reply and start slapping people heavily, no matter male servants or maids, she simply slapped anyone she come across. Jiumozhi saw her martial art was not very good, but it is more than sufficient to deal with the bunch of servants.

Jiumozhi expected she would use the boat to return after her search, thus he thought of hitching along and returned back to dry land, he quietly strolled to the boat side, when no one was around he leaped lightly and landed on the boat's rear, he hid himself in a corner. Sure enough, no more than two hours later, Madam Wang led her maids into the boat and sailed to the middle of the lake. Madam Wang did not find her person, she slapped the desk and knocked the stools, swore and cursed in anger, nobody dared to talk to her.

The big boat sailed for a couple of hours and anchored at a pier outside the Water Manor. Jiumozhi waited for the sky to turn dark before entering the Manor. It was difficult to search for things in the darkness, just before the lake he saw an exquisite small house, he listened attentively, there was no one in the house, he went up the second floor, he pushed the window lightly and jumped into the room. The interior was pitch-black, there was no light at all, he found an uninhabited room and slept on the floor.

While sleeping, he suddenly heard a rustling noise downstairs, someone stepped on some dry grass. Jiumozhi woke up and peered out through a small crack in the window frame, he heard light footsteps, someone was going upstairs. This person stepped on the stairs with gentle force, it was almost noiseless, it goes to show his brilliant inner power. Jiumozhi didn't dare to make any noise, he saw a flame torch, the person's footstep was strangely quick, in an instant he entered the neighboring room, the person used the torch to light a candle on the table. He heard a few "Ta Ta" sounds, it seemed to be some kind of mechanism turning, afterwards he heard a "Ya" sound, the sound of a door being pushed open. Jiumozhi looked through a small crack in the wooden partition, he saw a small hole opening up in the wall of the adjacent room, there was a door on the hole, the door was painted like the walls, it was difficult to detect once it was closed. Jiumozhi looked at the hole, it was a hidden room, rows of cabinet lined up the room, layers upon layers, words were carved into the doors of every cabinet and painted blue, all of them the same words: "Jade Cave of Langhuan". Jiumozhi knew "Langhuan" was a mythical place where celestial beings kept their books, he had a thought, could it be these cabinets stored precious martial art manuals?

Jiumozhi saw the person merely looked at the bookcase with a candlestick in hand. This person was wearing cyan robe, his long hair draped over his shoulder, his hair grizzled, apparently he was quite old. Jiumozhi muttered inwardly: "This person is old, inner power excellent, I should be able to deduce his identity." He saw the person moved to a cabinet, the word "Jade Cave of Langhuan" was written horizontally on the cabinet's door, on the bottom part of the door there was two rows of words, "Green ox heading west, purple cloud arriving from east", the words were painted green, Jiumozhi pondered: "Green ox and purple cloud, it seems to be related to Laozi's Taoist teachings, if the cabinet

contain <<Book of Tao>>, <<Nanhua scripture>> , <<Baopuzi>> or some other Taoist books, then I won't bother anymore."

The person opened up the cabinet door and took out an entire stacks of account books and placed them on the desk, there were around seven to eight books, the corner of the books were rolled up, it appeared they were rather old. The person leaned his body to the side, Jiumozhi could see his appearance clearly, he was around sixty to seventy years old, face flat and smooth, skin white and fair, at once a person came to his mind: "This person is so old, yet he is able to maintain the face of a child, could he be the one famed for [Great Energy Dissolving Skill], Ding ChunQiu?" Jiumozhi held his breath and concentrated, he didn't dare to move the slightest bit.

The old man opened up one of the books, he studied the contents diligently, he mumbled and calculated as he traced the contents with his finger, he inhaled and exhaled, it seemed he was practicing some kind of internal energy. After a long time Jiumozhi heard a female voice downstairs: "Father, is that you?" The old man exhaled, his pair of hands clasping his belly, he finally replied: "Yes, you can come up!" There was the sound of footsteps, a person rushed up the stairs, the person was Madam Wang. Jiumozhi was flabbergasted: "So this old man is senior Wang, he is not Ding ChunQiu."

Madam Wang walked towards the old man and said: "Father, you are practicing [Minor Formless Skill] again? Just take these books, they are brought here by you and mother anyway, without your guidance YuYan cannot understand them." When Jiumozhi heard the phrase [Minor Formless Skill], he knew it was an extremely powerful Taoist's internal energy method, at once he focused and paid attention.

The old man said: "If I take these books and can't hide them properly, most likely they will be stolen by my worthless disciples, it is better to just leave them here.

Where did YuYan go?" Madam Wang sat down on a chair beside the old man and said: "There is an old monk from Shaolin called XuanBei, he was killed in Dali, the mortal wound is precisely his famed supreme consummate skill, I think it is called [Great Skanda Pestle], Shaolin firmly insist that the killer must be Gusu Murong. Fu-er was wrongly accused by these people, he took a few of his expert servants and went to Shaolin to resolve this matter. YuYan is worried about Fu-er and followed him as well." The old man shook his head and said: "With Murong Fu's tiny amount of martial arts, how can he kill that baldy XuanBei?"

Madam Wang said: "Father, you killed XuanBei, correct?" The old man said: "No! Why would I kill Shaolin monks?" Madam Wang said: "Fu-er's father died early, unexpectedly, he need YuYan to guide him in martial arts, he really lack any manly spirit, it is really shameful! Father, please teach him." The old man shook his head and said: "He thinks his family's [Star Shifting Movement] skill is amazing, he looked down on XingXiu Sect and refused to join, why should I teach him martial arts?"

When Jiumozhi heard it, he finally realized this old man is Ding ChunQiu.

Madam Wang was the daughter of Li QiuShui and Wu YaZi, after the girl was born, both of them lived at Mount WuLiang, the love between these pair of martial brother and sister was strong, from time to time they practiced sword moves under the moon, occasionally, they composed poetry by the flowers, their joy overflowing. However Wu YaZi delved into zither, chess, calligraphy, painting, medicine, divination, horoscope, etc, he had to attend to a wide range of affairs, inevitably he started to drift away from Li QiuShui. Li QiuShui kidnapped many handsome youngsters and brought them into the cave, she flirted and teased them openly, her intention was to make Wu YaZi pay attention to her, consequently, Wu YaZi loathed her and left in anger. Li QiuShui was extremely disappointed, thus she seduced Wu

YaZi's second disciple, Ding ChunQiu. Shockingly, Ding ChunQiu revolted and managed to beat Wu YaZi off a cliff, his life and death unknown. Eventually, both Ding and Li took all the manuals hidden in "Jade Cave of Langhuan", as well as Li QiuShui's daughter Li QingLuo, and moved to Suzhou. To avoid any gossips, Li QiuShui ordered her daughter to address Ding ChunQiu as father, Madam Wang started calling him father from childhood, this became a habit and when she grew up she did not bother to correct herself anymore. Naturally Jiumozhi was not aware of these past events, he assumed Ding ChunQiu is Madam Wang's father.

Madam Wang said: "Father, teach me this [Minor Formless Skill] so that I may impart it to YuYan in the future." Ding ChunQiu said: "Not good! This skill is extremely difficult to train, even I can't master it properly. I will teach you the mnemonics to this skill, you and YuYan can practice this skill slowly at your own pace. En, YuYan is simply too good to her cousin, I am not at ease." He took a book from the stacks of books on the desk and placed it in his bosom.

Ding ChunQiu opened up another book and said: "This set of internal energy method, our martial grandfather only imparted it to your mother, my master and martial aunt did not learn it. Martial grandfather wrote down the method to training this internal energy and made it look like an accounting ledger. 'New year day, received nine qian and eight fen as payment', this means inhale lightly nine times on the first day, gather your breath eight times. 'Hand over eight qian and seven fen as payment', this means exhale lightly eight times, gather your breath seven times. 'Second day of new year, received eight qian and nine fen as payment, bought one pig lung, two pig intestines, one pig heart', this means on the second day after gathering your breath, circulate it once in the lungs, twice in the intestines, once in the heart...."

Madam Wang laughed and said: "Martial grandfather is really amusing, he rewrote his heart, lungs and intestines as pig heart, pig lungs and pig intestines." Ding ChunQiu smiled and said: "By writing this way, even if the book fall into someone else's hands, they will assume it is just an accounting bill for market purchase, they won't know it is a method for practicing internal energy. Read these few words again." Madam Wang recited: "Xin, ren, zhen, yun, chun, shen...." Ding ChunQiu said: "Read it again, you must read fast!" Madam Wang recited: "Gu, fu, mu, mu, sui, ku, wu...." Ding ChunQiu said: "Read it in reverse, you must do it in a single breath, you must not stop in-between." Madam Wang read seven oblique tone in succession, her breath was hindered, eventually she broke out in laughter and leaned over on the desk.

Ding ChunQiu said: "No need to hurry, read for two hours each day, once you are proficient in reciting the mnemonics forward and backward, you can then follow the method prescribed in the book to practice, I will teach you again once you complete these two books." Both of them engaged in some idle gossips, finally Madam Wang went down the stairs and left.

When Ding ChunQiu finished practicing, he put the books back into the cabinet, he extinguished the candle flame and left the room. Jiumozhi waited until the sound of Ding ChunQiu's footsteps had gone far, when no one was around he finally groped his way towards the adjacent room, he entered the hidden room and saw many cabinets with the phrase "Jade Cave of Langhuan", he pondered: "I will take just [Minor Formless Skill]. They wrote it as pig heart and pig intestines, I really don't know what kind of things they would write for other martial arts, if I take the other books I will just learn the wrong skills." Thus he opened the cabinet door for "Green ox heading west" and put all the books inside his bosom, he jumped over the wall and left. There was a boat by the coast, he hid in the rear cabin, he didn't know how to

steer this big boat, moreover he was afraid of alerting Madam Wang with regards to the loss of [Minor Formless Skill] manuals, hence he waited patiently. Till the third day, someone finally steered the boat to Suzhou city for some business transactions. He hid in the cargo hold and waited for the boat to reach shore, when the boatman and servants disembarked he finally left the boat and went back to his own place.

He counted the number of books, there were seven in total, one of the book was taken by Ding ChunQiu, hence, he cannot study the martial art completely. One, two, three, four, etc, were written on the book's title, he saw the seventh volume was missing, he knew Ding ChunQiu must have taken the seventh book. He opened up the first book, a few sentences were written in the first page:

"Since ancient times there are people who are adept in the way of Tao, they have subtle understandings, their knowledge profound, it is not something an average person can comprehend. Because they cannot understand a person, they can only describe with great difficulty: "He is cautious and timid, akin to stepping on thin ice to cross a river during winter; He is vigilant and on guard, he seems to be guarding against an invasion of neighboring country; He is respectful and solemn, as if he is a guest of a banquet; He operates freely and easily, like an ice melting slowly; He is simple and unsophisticated, akin to raw material without any prior processing; He is broad and open-minded, like the deep hidden valley; He is rich and charitable, like the turbulent muddy water. Who can calm the turbulent muddy water, and make it clear and pure again? Who can change the quiet, and make them alive again? A person who maintains this "Tao" cannot be complacent. Because he is never complacent, he is able to remove the old and replace with new."

Jiumozhi thought for a long time but he still didn't understand the underlying meaning. He flipped to the

second page, line after line they were all about certain month and day, how much qian and how much fen, how many pig heart to buy, etc, at once he burnt some incense and regulated his breathing quietly, he followed the instructions in the book to practice. Initially he did not detect any change, he patiently regulated his breathing and continued to circulate it in his meridians, after a few months, he gradually felt his spirit become clearer and his breathing become smoother, his internal energy had increased greatly.

He continued to make great effort for several more months, he felt his inner breath circulate around more places. After Tubo's Tantric Buddhist Master NingMaPai instructed him in the divine [Blazing Sabre Skill], he wiped out all the shady sects in Tubo and established his might in the west, his skills and knowledge had already reached an extremely high level, however, as he trained [Minor Formless Skill], he felt he had stepped into another new territory of martial arts study.

Buddhist's martial arts focused on the aspect of "emptiness", Taoist's internal energy was based on "unhindered", "unobstructed", "unhurried", "no difference in state", both martial arts achieved the same ends through different means, they were extremely similar once trained to an extremely high level, however entry-level technique and method were vastly different.

Jiumozhi was engrossed in practicing [Minor Formless Skill], he forged ahead relentlessly and studied from day till night. He studied the sixth and eighth volumes and deduced that the missing seventh volume was related to "Chong meridian", "Dai meridian ", "Yang meridian ", "Yin meridian", the extraordinary meridians, he had already completed the training for all twelve common meridians, the eighth volume contains "Yang qiao", "Yin qiao", as well as the most important "Ren meridian", "Du meridian", etc, another four extraordinary meridians, the missing method to training these extraordinary meridians must be virtually the same as

others, by extrapolating from all seven volumes he possessed he should be able to derive the training method for the missing four extraordinary meridians.

When he returned to Tubo, he followed the training formula and mastered the four extraordinary meridians depicted in the eighth volume, afterwards, he backtracked and started to train the missing four extraordinary meridians for the seventh volume, strangely, the meridians clogged up and was obstructed, fortunately, the "Chong meridian" and "Dai meridian" were not commonly used, he was not too worried, he assumed once he mastered all sixteen common and extraordinary meridians, the remaining four extraordinary meridians will follow naturally and clear up, by then he would be able to circulate through them.

He managed to obtain news that Beggar Clan had issued a challenge to Shaolin to fight for the title of leader of Central Plains martial art fraternity. Martial art experts gathering together in Central Plains was highly unfavorable for Tubo. He did not know all seventy two supreme consummate skills of Shaolin but after mastering [Minor Formless Skill] his internal energy had advanced greatly from the time he challenged TiangLong Monastery and single-handedly defeat Duan family's [Six Meridians Divine Sword] with his divine [Blazing Sabre Skill], by using [Minor Formless Skill] as the base to power Shaolin's supreme consummate skills he should be able to defeat all the monks at Shaolin and make them suffer a crushing defeat. Martial art experts of Central Plains won't be able to form an alliance and he would achieve a glorious deed for Tubo, benefiting his title as Grand Tutor of Tubo.

Jiumozhi went to Shaolin and secretly eavesdropped outside the main hall of the Buddhist temple, he heard the martial arts discussion between Abbot XuanCi, ShenShan, GuanXin and the rest of the senior monks, he heard XuanCi comment that hard/gentle martial arts opposed each other, thus [Demon Subduing Palm] cannot be practice together

with [Mohe Finger], Jiumozhi executed his lightness martial arts and rushed outside the temple's gate, he used internal energy to transmit his voice and criticized the theory that hard/soft martial arts cannot be trained together. Jiumozhi was able to transmit his voice from a great distance, his internal energy must be deep and profound, the senior monks did not find it strange, however he was able to hear the discussion even though he was very far away, this kind of [Heavenly Connecting Ear Skill] was rarely seen in the world, everyone was equally startled and in awe, however they did not expect Jiumozhi to eavesdrop the conversation in the main hall and then run to a distant place to transmit his voice. Afterwards, Jiumozhi used [Minor Formless Skill] as the foundation and executed [Vajra Fist], [Prajna Palm], [Mohe Finger] and other Shaolin supreme consummate skills, sure enough the crowd was scared into submission and he forced Abbot XuanCi to admit inferiority. Just as Jiumozhi was feeling smug, he did not expect Xu Zhu to suddenly appear out of the crowd of monks, astoundingly, Xu Zhu also knew [Minor Formless Skill] and used it against him.

Both their arms clashed and stirred up the 'Chong meridian' and various acupoints, this was the weak point in Jiumozhi's internal energy, in a split second Jiumozhi recalled the [Minor Formless Skill] manual he stole at Mantuo Manor, the collection was short of the seventh volume, he cannot help but break out in cold sweat. Jiumozhi was careful and meticulous, he will calculate and plan carefully while training, hence he was able to avoid all obstructions and pitfalls when practicing his skills, however when fighting with an opponent, the moves were fast as lightning, he has no time to think through carefully, both streams of [Minor Formless Skill] clashed with each other, Jiumozhi did not master the 'Chong extraordinary meridian' contain in the seventh volume, surprisingly, the force in his arm was nullified by Xu Zhu's [Minor Formless Skill]. If [Minor

Formless Skill] was fully mastered, even though its power was formidable but because the skill was termed [Minor Formless Skill], with emphasize on the word 'Minor', it clearly showed that the skill was merely an entry-level Taoist internal energy method, if the practitioner use it to power Taoist's martial arts he will find it smooth and easy, however when employed in other class of martial arts, it will inevitably fit like mortise and tenon, it cannot display its wonders. Moreover Jiumozhi's [Minor Formless Skill] was lacking the seventh volume, there was a flaw in his energy method, inevitably it pales in comparison against Xu Zhu's perfect and complete [Minor Formless Skill].

Jiumozhi was fearful, he saw Xu Zhu executed another 'Black Tiger Stealing Heart', suddenly Jiumozhi lowered his palm, his pair of hands stretched forward and grabbed onto Xu Zhu's right fist, it's precisely a move from one of Shaolin's supreme consummate skills, [Dragon Claw Skill], his left hand seized Xu Zhu's little finger, his right hand grabbed onto Xu Zhu's thumb, he channeled his energy and bent quickly, he intended to break Xu Zhu's fingers.

Xu Zhu's two fingers were under pressure, he cannot use 'Black Tiger Stealing Heart' anymore, he felt acute pain from his fingers, he involuntarily executed [Plum Breaking Hands Of Heavenly Mountain], his right wrist made a small turn, flipped over and seized Jiumozhi's left wrist.

Jiumozhi was feeling happy as he managed to seize Xu Zhu's finger with a single move, amazingly, his opponent managed to generate an extremely strange force and captured his own wrist in return. He had extremely profound knowledge of martial arts, however, he has absolutely no idea on the origins of [Plum Breaking Hands Of Heavenly Mountain], his heart shivered with fear, his wrist felt as if it was locked by an iron hoop, he can no longer shake it off. Luckily, Xu Zhu only seek to free himself in his panic-stricken state, he held firmly onto Jiumozhi's wrist and prevented him from breaking his fingers, he did not

counterattack and grab Jiumozhi's meridian points. Thus, due to Xu Zhu giving some leeway, Jiumozhi gathered his internal energy, he withdrew it slightly and suddenly sent his energy bursting forth, Jiumozhi hoped to split open the flesh between Xu Zhu's thumb and forefinger.

Xu Zhu felt his hands tingling, he was afraid his opponent might execute some ferocious technique if he released his grip, he hurriedly channeled his internal energy, his [Pure Energy of Northern Darkness] rushed forth like a tide. Both Xu Zhu and Duan Yu's inner energy had the same origin, however, unlike Duan Yu, Xu Zhu did not practice the method to absorb an opponent's internal energy, thus although he managed to grab Jiumozhi's wrist but he cannot absorb his internal energy. Jiumozhi channeled his internal energy three times but he still can't shake off Xu Zhu's grip, he cannot help but feel greatly astonished, his right hand formed a palm and hacked towards the back of Xu Zhu's neck.

Jiumozhi was desperate, he did not think of using Shaolin's martial arts anymore, this hacking move was his own Tubo's martial arts. Xu Zhu executed a move from [Six Solar Palms Of Heavenly Mountain] with his left hand and neutralized Jiumozhi's palm move. Jiumozhi's second palm move arrived, Xu Zhu executed [Six Solar Palms Of Heavenly Mountain] continuously, one by one he neutralized all of his opponent's violent attacks.

Currently both of them were fighting in close proximity, their bodies touching, they can feel each others' breath, while trading palm moves they only bend their arms or turn their elbows, their palm moves were only seven to eight inches away from each other, although the distance was close but the palm force was extremely powerful. The sound of Jiumozhi's palm was like the wind beating, the crowd of monks felt as if his palm force was cutting their face, the chilling force of the palm invading their bodies, it is as if they were in the highest peak of snow mountain, gale

blowing from all four sides. Gradually the lower generation monks cannot withstand it anymore, one by one they withdrew and moved backwards and pressed their bodies against the wall. Senior monks from the Xuan generation were not afraid of the invasion of palm force, however they still channeled internal energy to protect their bodies.

In order to treat Cave-masters of Thirty Six Caves and Island-masters of Seventy Two Islands from their 'life death talismans', Xu Zhu had to train his [Six Solar Palms Of Heavenly Mountain] to a very high level, he already mastered and understood all different kinds of profound variations in the palm moves, moreover the drawings on the stone wall in Vulture Palace had made him comprehend the wonders of [Six Solar Palms Of Heavenly Mountain]. However, he never used [Six Solar Palms Of Heavenly Mountain] to fight with others before, he lacked practice, in his first fight he had to engage in a life-death battle with one of the very best martial art experts of the current age, although his palm technique was at an extremely high level, his internal energy strong, but he only managed to produce twenty to thirty percent of the palm's true potential.

Jiumozhi's palm force converged and gradually became sharp, Xu Zhu concentrated on the battle, however, he only seek to defend himself, every single move was defensive. He held onto his opponent's wrist tightly, it was not because he want to seize his opponent, but because Jiumozhi far surpassed him in martial arts, just a single palm from him was already so difficult to deal with, he will definitely die on the spot if Jiumozhi had free use of both palms. Xu Zhu lacked knowledge and experience, he did not detect the major deficiency in Jiumozhi's 'Chong meridian', he would have achieved victory long ago had he focused his counterattacks on Jiumozhi's weak point, he only relied on his silly method and desperately held onto Jiumozhi's left wrist to prevent him from executing any moves.

Jiumozhi's left hand was captured, he cannot execute all the wonderful variations and mutual chain attacks of twin palms. Xu Zhu was not very proficient in his palm technique, it was easier for him to use single palm rather than both palm. Jiumozhi had his potential cut in half, his palm technique was left with only fifty percent, as for Xu Zhu his twenty to thirty percent of palm's potential gradually became forty to fifty percent. After the time taken to burn a joss stick, both of them already exchanged several hundred moves, however they were still deadlock in stalemate.

XuanCi, XuanDu, ShenShan, GuanXin, DaoQing, etc, various eminent monks, they already saw how Jiumozhi's wrist was being controlled and he cannot struggle free, however Xu Zhu's left palm was completely at a disadvantage, he can only block, he had no strength to retaliate at all. Although the eminent monks were experienced and knowledgeable, but they have never seen this kind of fighting method before. In addition, the crowd of Shaolin monks were startled and anxious, Xu Zhu grew up in the temple since childhood, he left the temple for only half a year but somehow he managed to learn an astonishing set of skills when he returned, they saw how he managed to grab his opponent's wrist but unable to subdue him, nevertheless every single one of Jiumozhi's palm moves contained a formidable power that was able to break bones or tendon and destroy inner energy pathway, he only need to land one hit and his opponent will surely die immediately.

Both of them exchanged another hundred moves, Xu Zhu's initial fear gradually dissipated, slowly he started to comprehend the intricacies of [Six Solar Palms Of Heavenly Mountain], nine out of ten moves were defensive but he was finally able to counterattack with one move. For every counterattack move Xu Zhu executed, Jiumozhi must make a move to resist, thus there will inevitably be pauses in Jiumozhi's offensive moves. Although the pause was slight, but as time goes on it gradually become favorable for Xu

Zhu. After the time taken to eat a meal, Xu Zhu was able to counterattack two to three moves out of ten. The crowd of Shaolin monks saw him gradually moved away from mortal danger, they cannot help but be secretly happy.

At this moment Xu Zhu was able to reach forty percent offensive moves, although he still had to defend more than attack but his internal energy was able to emerge and display its true potential, he automatically started to execute the various fierce and vicious moves of Carefree Sect. For Buddhist's martial arts, its intention was to subdue an opponent not kill, it was completely different from the martial arts of Child Elder and Li QiuShui. XuanCi and the eminent monks saw that although Xu Zhu's moves were reserved and mild, but his moves gradually became vicious and sharp, they cannot help but purse their brows.

Jiumozhi channeled his energy and made three powerful attempts, he wanted to shake off Xu Zhu's right hand so that he can execute his consummate [Blazing Sabre Skill], although he increased his power but his opponent's finger force also increased accordingly, in a moment of desperation his murderous intentions burst forth and flourished abruptly, with a rushing wind he smacked his palms three times, Xu Zhu waved his palm to neutralize. Jiumozhi pulled back his palm and bent his waist, he drew out a dagger from his sock and thrust it towards Xu Zhu's shoulder.

Xu Zhu only learned how to counter unarmed combat, suddenly he saw flashes of white light, the dagger arrived and he had no idea how to ward it off, he scrambled and made a grab for Jiumozhi's right wrist. The grabbing maneuver was a capturing/seizing technique from [Plum Breaking Hands Of Heavenly Mountain], it was fast and accurate, once his three fingers landed on Jiumozhi's wrist his thumb and little finger clamped down immediately. At this moment, the force in Jiumozhi's palm was directed outwards, the dagger moved away from his hand and shot out. Xu Zhu's hands held on firmly to his opponent's wrist,

with a 'Pu' sound the dagger plunged into his shoulder up till the handle.

The spectating monks all cried out in alarm. ShenShan, GuanXin, etc, all of them cannot help but shook their heads repeatedly, they had the same thoughts: "Based on Jiumozhi's rank and status, his reputation is already in tatters as he can't even match up to a young monk from Shaolin, unexpectedly, he still made a sneak attack with bladed weapon, his behaviour is simply unacceptable."

Suddenly four monks rushed out from the crowd, green light flickered, four long swords thrust straight at Jiumozhi's throat simultaneously. These four monks jumped out and launched their attacks at the same time, they targeted the exact same position, their sword art strangely quick and incomparably vicious. Jiumozhi channeled his internal energy into his legs, he wanted to leap backwards, strangely, under his pull Xu Zhu did not move the slightest bit, however he felt stinging pain in his throat, the tip of the four swords already touched his skin. The four monks shouted simultaneously: "Shameless thing, quickly surrender!" Their voices tender and delicate, surprisingly, it were the voices of females.

Xu Zhu turned his head and looked, surprisingly, these four monks were Plum, Orchid, Bamboo and Chrysanthemum Swords, they wore monk cap to cover up their fine black hair, their clothes Shaolin monk robes. Xu Zhu was stunned, he shouted: "Don't take his life!" The four Swords replied in unison: "Yes!" However, the tip of their swords never left Jiumozhi's throat.

Jiumozhi laughed and said: "Shaolin Temple not only rely on numbers to achieve victory, but also hide young maidens, your honorable reputation for several hundred year is merely so so, I finally experienced it!"

Xu Zhu was panic-stricken, he did not know what to do, at once he releases Jiumozhi's wrist. Chrysanthemum Sword pulled out the dagger from his shoulder, blood gushed forth

immediately. Chrysanthemum Sword hurriedly casted aside her sword and took out a handkerchief from her bosom, she bound his wound. As for Plum, Orchid and Bamboo Sword, their long sword was still pointing at Jiumozhi's throat. Xu Zhu inquired: "You...you, how did you come here?"

Jiumozhi waved his palm horizontally and executed his divine [Blazing Sabre Skill], 'Dang Dang Dang', three long swords broke off. The three sisters were greatly alarmed, they floated backwards for several zhang and looked at their hands, only half of their swords were left. Jiumozhi looked up to the sky and laughed, he said to XuanCi: "Great Master Abbot, what have you to say?"

XuanCi's expression was ashen, he said: "Old monk is truly unaware of the intermediate reasons, I will investigate and punishment will be meted according to Shaolin's regulations. Grand Tutor and senior martial brothers from afar have come from a distant place, I invite you to rest in the guest house and have some vegetarian meal."

Jiumozhi said: "Then I have to trouble you." He put his palms together and bowed, XuanCi returned the courtesy.

Jiumozhi separated his palms and directed it at both sides, he secretly channeled his divine [Blazing Sabre Skill]. 'Pu Pu Pu Pu', Plum, Orchid, Bamboo and Chrysanthemum Swords all cried out in surprise, their monk caps fell down, revealing their beautiful hairs, several hundred strands of hair floated down along with the caps.

Jiumozhi purposely displayed his skill to show off, he cut off some hair but did not injure anyone, his intention was to show that he was merciful, at the same time he also showed the crowd that these four sisters were non-secular women, they were not Buddhist nun, thus Shaolin cannot deny it.

XuanCi's complexion turned even more grave, he said: "Senior martial brothers from afar, please help yourself!"

ShenShan, GuanXin, DaoQing, RongZhi, etc, they saw how Shaolin had women disguised as monks, all of them were greatly astonished. As they heard XuanCi's words, all of

them stood up. The monks led them to their respective guesthouses.

Once the foreign guests exited the main hall, Plum Sword said: "Owner, we left the mountain secretly and came here to serve you, please don't blame us." Orchid Sword said: "Monk YuanGen was rude to owner, thus we beat him up several times before he finally realized what was good for him, alas, unexpectedly, this foreign monk managed to injure owner."

Xu Zhu grunted 'Oh', he finally understood, YuanGen was initially rude but became respectful later, as it turned out he was coerced by these four sisters, it seemed the sisters had remained in the temple for quite some time, disguised as monks and hiding within the temple, he cannot help but stamped his feet and said: "Preposterous, preposterous!" He immediately knelt down in front of the statue of Rulai and said: "Disciple committed grave sins in his pre-life, I failed to maintain clear monastic discipline in this life, thus I attract countless trouble and disaster for the temple, I respectfully invite abbot to punish me heavily."

Chrysanthemum Sword said: "Owner please don't continue being a hateful Buddhist monk anymore, why don't we return to Misty Peak, there is only green vegetables and tofu here not the slightest bit of lard, what's more you have to be under someone else's control, what is so good about it?" Bamboo Sword pointed at XuanCi and said: "Old Monk, if your speech is offensive to our owner, then we four sisters will have to be impolite as well, you better be careful."

Xu Zhu shouted repeatedly to stop her: "Don't be rude, how can you act wilfully and make a scene in the temple? Quickly shut your mouth."

However, the sisters kept on rambling one after another, they did not have any regards for XuanCi or the senior monks. The crowd of Shaolin monks were overwhelmed with shock, the four sisters were completely identical in appearance, they were elegant and beautiful, simple-

mindful and vivacious, they simply had no regards for law and order, no one knew where they come from.

As it turned out the four sisters were daughters from a poor household living at the base of a snow mountain, their mother had already given birth to seven daughters, they really cannot afford to bring up another quadruplets, thus they were abandoned outside the snow ground after being born, it so happened that Child Elder was gathering medicine at the snow mountain, she heard their crying and saw four identical female babies, she found it amusing and brought them back to Vulture Palace where they were raised and taught martial arts. These four sisters never left Misty Peak before, what would they know about the ways of the world and of generational hierarchy? Throughout their lives they only listen to orders from Child Elder. When Xu Zhu became the new owner of Vulture Palace they simply serve him, their loyalty unswerving. Xu Zhu was humble and modest, he cannot be compared with the powerful presence exuded by Child Elder, thus the sisters were not particularly afraid of him, they only know they should be loyal and devoted, they were unaware of the ramification of their wilful and rash actions.

XuanCi said: "Other than fellow apprentices from the Xuan generation, the rest return back to your rooms. HuiLun stay here." The crowd replied in unison, they walked out in a line according to their generation. In a short period of time only thirty Xuan generation monks remained in the Hall of Great Strength as well as HuiLun, Xu Zhu and the four sisters.

HuiLun also knelt down in front of the statue of Buddha and said: "Disciple did not teach properly, I produce such sinful apprentice, Abbot, please punish me severely."

Bamboo Sword giggled and said: "Baldy with your negligible level of martial arts, you think you are fit to be our owner's master? The day before yesterday in the pine forest, the masked person who made you stumble eight times, that

person is my second elder sister. In my opinion, your martial art is simply too sloppy." Xu Zhu groaned inwardly: "Terrible, terrible! They even make fun of my master." He heard Orchid Sword laughed and said: "I heard from YuanGen you are our owner's master, thus I tested you. If third sister did not speak of it I am afraid you will never know how you tumbled eight times in succession, haha, hehe, interesting, interesting!"

XuanCi said: "Junior Martial Brothers XuanCan, XuanKui, XuanNian and XuanJing, please don't let these four female shizhu talk nonsense or act rashly."

Four monks bowed and said: "Yes!" They turned around and said to the four sisters: "Abbot's orders, shizhu please do not talk nonsense or act rashly!"

Plum Sword laughed and said: "Unfortunately we insist on talking nonsense and acting rashly, what can you do?" The four monks said in unison: "In that case then pardon our offense!" Their monk robes fluttered slightly, their pair of hands seized the four sister's wrist. XuanCan employed [Dragon Claw Skill], XuanKui employed [Tiger Claw Hand], XuanNian employed [Eagle Claw Skill], XuanJing employed [18 Capturing Strike Of Shaolin], their stances and moves different, but all of them exquisite martial arts of Shaolin. Other than Chrysanthemum Sword, the other three sisters had their long sword broken by Jiumozhi. Chrysanthemum Sword's long sword trembled and protected her three sisters. Plum, Orchid and Bamboo Sword waved their broken swords, they launched their attacks under the sword ray of Chysanthemum Sword's sword.

Xu Zhu shouted out: "Cast your sword away, cast your sword away! You must not fight!"

The four sisters heard their Owner shouting out, they were startled, they didn't dare to wave their weapons with full strength. The martial arts of these four sisters were already way inferior to senior monks from Xuan generation, the decisive opportunity was lost and the four sisters got

captured immediately. Plum Sword struggled furiously but she can't shake her captor off, she said angrily: "We listen to our Owner, we are polite to you, ouch, it's so painful, why are you pinching so hard?" Orchid Sword shouted out: "Little thieving baldy, release me quickly." Her captor was Master XuanKui, his eyebrow white, he was already seventy years old, however she still addressed him as "little thieving baldy". Bamboo Sword said: "If you still don't release me I will curse your wife." Chrysanthemum Sword said: "I will spit saliva." A mouthful of saliva spurted towards XuanJing. XuanJing inclined his head to avoid, he increased the pressure in his finger, Chrysanthemum Sword was in so much pain that she cried out loud. The Hall of Great Strength was originally a solemn Buddhist ground, in a split second it became a place where little girls weep and scream aloud.

XuanCi said: "Shizhu please remain silent, martial brothers please seal their mute acupoints if they make any sound." When the four sisters heard their mute acupoints will be sealed they did not find it amusing, they didn't dare to speak anymore. Thus, XuanCan and the other monks released their wrist.

XuanCi said: "Xu Zhu, tell us the entire matter from the start till end, you must not cover up anything."

Xu Zhu said: "Yes. Disciple sincerely report." Thus he narrated how he went down the mountain to dispatch invitation cards, how he met XuanNan and HuiFang, how he accidentally solved the 'ZhenLong Chess Formation' and became the leader of Carefree Sect, how XuanNan was poisoned to death by Ding ChunQiu, how AhZi tricked him into violating his religious precepts, how he met Child Elder of Heavenly Mountain, how he penetrated deep into the ice cellar of Western Xia, how he became the owner of Vulture Palace, he narrated everything one by one. The course of events complicated, he was not very articulate, he stammered and took ages to narrate. Although he was long

winded, but he narrated everything and did not hide or cover up, he even spoke of the lascivious acts he committed with his 'Dream Maiden' in the ice cellar.

The senior monks became increasingly amazed, Xu Zhu's strange encounter was truly unprecedented in the martial arts fraternity. Moments ago the crowd of monks had seen Xu Zhu's skill in the dramatic fight with Jiumozhi, they did not have any doubts about his narration, they pondered: "If he did not possess the divine internal energy of the top three experts of Carefree Sect and comprehend the first-class martial arts on the stone wall of Vulture Palace, then how can he withstand the peerless divine skills of Grand Tutor of Tubo?"

When Xu Zhu finished speaking, he prostrated himself before the statue of Buddha, he bowed to the ground and said: "Disciple is hindered by heavy delusion, I cannot get rid of them, I became indecisive when I encounter external demon, I broke the precepts against meat, wine, murder and lascivious acts, I renounce my own sect and learnt heretic martial arts, I also led four females into the temple, I tarnished the clean reputation of Shaolin, it is really a great crime, Buddha please have mercy, Abbot, please have mercy." He became increasingly sad as he thought about it, he cannot help but cry out bitterly.

Plum Sword and Chrysanthemum Sword snorted at the same time, they wanted to speak so as to persuade him, he didn't need to be a Buddhist monk. XuanCan and XuanJing immediately extended their hands and hooked onto the meridians of these two sisters. The sisters had no choice, they were about to speak out but had to swallow their words, they glared ferociously at the two old monks and cursed secretly: "Damn monks, stinky baldy!"

XuanCi muttered to himself for a long time, he said: "Martial Brothers, Xu Zhu's encounter is simply too strange, this matter concern the clear reputation of Shaolin which has lasted several hundred years, it is inconvenient for me

to make the decision alone, I invite everyone to discuss together."

XuanSheng said loudly: "Reporting to Abbot, although Xu Zhu made a huge mistake, but his meritorious service is also not small. If he did not subdue that foreign monk during that critical juncture, will our temple still be able to maintain its standings in the martial arts fraternity? That foreign monk ask us to break up, join Refreshing Temple, Pudu Temple, etc, or even Tubo's Lama Temple. This great shame and humiliation, Xu Zhu alone saved us from the predicament. It seems our temple is fated to undergo this calamity due to numerous virtuous deeds, our fortune and karma is deep and profound, thus Xu Zhu experience such strange encounter which allow our temple to avoid this calamity. In my opinion, we should order him to repent and reflect so as to eliminate his sins, afterwards let him study martial arts intensively at Damo Courtyard, hereafter he cannot leave the temple anymore or get involved in any foreign affairs." It was an extreme honor for a monk to enter Damo Courtyard to study martial arts intensively, the monk must possess extremely high level of martial arts in order to gain entry. Of the twenty monks in the Xuan generation, only eleven to twelve got to enter Damo Courtyard, even for XuanSheng himself, he did not get to enter Damo Courtyard. He proposed to allow Xu Zhu to enter Damo Courtyard, it was not punishment at all, on the contrary it was a great reward.

The head-monk of Damo Courtyard was originally XuanNan, now it was taken over by XuanYin, XuanYin hesitated to make a decision, he did not know what to say.

XuanJi, the head-monk of Discipline Courtyard said: "Based on his martial arts achievement he is qualified to enter Damo Courtyard. However his martial art was heretic and unorthodox, how can such martial art expert be allowed to stay in Damo Courtyard? Junior Martial Brother XuanSheng, did you consider this before?"

Once he said it, the group of monks all felt that XuanSheng's suggestion was inappropriate. XuanSheng said: "Based on senior martial brother's opinion, what should we do?"

Xuanji said: "Hm, I really don't have any firm ideas. Xu Zhu did render meritorious service but he also made mistakes, he should be rewarded for his merits and punished for his mistakes. Xu Zhu did not incite these four ladies to enter our temple disguised as monks, we should be frank and explain the truth to Jiumozhi and ShenShan. It will be good if they believe us, it doesn't matter if they don't, we have clear conscience, no need to pay attention to other people's absurd conjecture, this is nothing difficult. However, Xu Zhu broke precepts repeatedly, he abandoned our school and learned unorthodox martial arts, I am afraid he cannot be allowed to stay in Shaolin anymore." Unexpectedly, Xuanji wants to expel Xu Zhu out of Shaolin. The most heavy punishment in Buddhism was to expel someone out of the sect. The group of monks were all dumbstruck by his words.

Xuanji continued: "Xu Zhu relied on his martial arts and violated several monastic disciplines, originally we should cripple his martial arts before expelling him. However, someone else already nullified his former skills. The martial arts he carry now is not from our school, thus we have no rights to cripple them."

With tears rolling down his eyes, Xu Zhu said: "Abbot, Martial Grandfathers, please have mercy for the sake of Buddha, give disciple a chance to turn over a new leaf, no matter what kind of punishment, disciple is willing to accept, just don't expel me from the temple." He was sobbing, he was extremely sincere.

The group of monks looked at each other, they really can't make a decision, listening to Xu Zhu's plead it seemed he was truly repentant and sincere, there was a saying "lay down butcher's knife and become a Buddha" and "the sea of

bitterness has no bonds, turn your head to see the shore", Buddhism was widespread and saved all living things, even for extremely vicious and evil person, Buddhist has to try all possible means to enlighten him, let alone a disciple from their own temple who wanted to get back on the right path, how can they deny him the path to virtue? Shaolin temple was rooted in Zen Buddhism, the emphasis has always been on "enlightenment", the courage to take responsibility for mistakes. If not due to the presence of outsiders, seeing his sincerity the monks would definitely not resort to expelling him from Shaolin. However, this matter had already been witnessed by Great Wheel Temple of Tubo, Refreshing Temple, Pudu Temple as well as all the senior monks, if they were not strict in punishing Xu Zhu, outsiders will undoubtedly accuse Shaolin of covering up and protecting its own faction, disregarding right from wrong and monastic discipline, only favoring martial arts. If this kind of gossips spread out it will ultimately destroy the clear reputation of Shaolin.

At this moment, an old monk strolled out from the rear hall aided by two junior disciples, the monk was XuanDu. He was injured by Jiumozhi's finger strength and rested in his room, however, he was concerned about the outcome of the duel in the main hall, thus he dispatched his disciple to give him constant reports, he heard that Jiumozhi was defeated and forced to retreat, a group of monks interrogating Xu Zhu with the intention to punish him, thus he endured his injuries and went to the Hall of Great Strength, he said: "Abbot, Xu Zhu save my life. I have something to say, I don't know if I should say it."

XuanDu was much older compared to the other monks, he was highly respected in the temple for his moral character. Abbot XuanCi said quickly: "Senior Martial Brother, please take a seat, speak slowly, don't aggravate your injuries."

XuanDu said: "Saving my life, it's nothing much. However, we have six important matters which we have yet to settle, there is much benefit if we keep Xu Zhu in the temple, if we expel him from the temple, then...then....then it is difficult."

Xuanji said: "Senior martial brother mentioned about six important matters, the first must be referring to Jiumozhi who has yet to retreat; the second matter must be ShenShan criticizing our temple for indulging disciple Qiao Feng and letting him commit evil; the third matter must be the newly-appointed Chief of Beggar Clan Zhuang JuXian's lust for the position of chief of martial arts fraternity. As for the other three matters, can senior martial brother point it out?"

XuanDu gave a long sigh and said: "XuanBei, XuanKu, XuanTong and XuanNan, the lives of our four martial brothers." When he mentioned these four monks, the crowd put their palms together and chanted simultaneously: "Buddha is merciful!"

Initially the crowd of monks assumed XuanKu was killed by Qiao Feng, soon after they dispatched experts to investigate, they cleared their suspicion of Qiao Feng but as for the true killer they still did not have any ideas; XuanTong and XuanNan were killed by Ding ChunQiu, they have yet to avenge this animosity; as for the murder of Master XuanBei, they still did not have any clue. Everyone knew XuanBei died due to [Great Skanda Pestle], [Great Skanda Pestle] was one of the seventy two supreme consummate skills of Shaolin, it was precisely the skill XuanBei had trained bitterly for over ten years. Previously they assumed it was Gusu Murong family employing "returning you with your own move", but afterwards HuiFang and HuiJing narrated their acquaintance with Deng BaiChuan and GongYe Gan, all of them felt that the subordinates of Gusu Murong were not wicked and crafty people, moreover they joined hands with Shaolin to deal with Ding ChunQiu, it can be said that they shared a common enemy. In addition, everyone witnessed

Jiumozhi's skills moments ago, since he can execute many different Shaolin's supreme consummate skill, then it was highly probable that he dealt the [Great Skanda Pestle] blow which killed XuanBei, nevertheless it would not be strange even if the killer ends up to be someone else. The four eminent monks died by the hands of three extremely strong opponents, thus XuanDu classified it as three important matters.

XuanCi said: "I am the abbot of this temple but with regards to these six important matters, I cannot even handle one of them properly, I really blush with shame. However the martial arts of Xu Zhu originated entirely from Carefree Sect, don't tell me....don't tell me the major events happening to the temple...."

As he said this, he found it difficult to continue, however the crowd of monks understood his meaning: "Although Xu Zhu possessed high martial arts, but it is unorthodox skills of other sect, even if he can resolve the six important matters but other people will accuse Shaolin for relying on others to get things done, relying on the martial arts of Carefree Sect for support, this will inevitably shame the status of Shaolin; even if everyone cover it up properly and not let outsiders know, but how can these eminent monks deceive others and themselves?

They deliberated for a long time, XuanDu said: "Based on abbot's opinion, what should we do?"

XuanCi said: "Emitoufo! I inherited the mantle passed down by our ancestors, today we meet with such enormous crisis, in my opinion we should deal with it forthrightly, preferring to let the jade break rather than pretend the tile is complete. As long as we do our utmost, if Shaolin's reputation is preserved then it is due to the mercy of Buddha, the blessings of our ancestors; If evil prevails, then we fellow apprentices will protect this temple with our lives, be buried together with the temple with no regrets and with a clear conscience, we will not violate the principles of our

school. For the past several hundred years Shaolin brought happiness to the land under heaven, our karma is deep and profound, we will just suffer setbacks for a while, definitely won't be wipe out completely." He spoke these words plainly and calmly, however he exuded an awe-inspiring presence.

The crowd of monks bowed simultaneously and said: "We sincerely obey abbot's wise opinion."

XuanCi turned towards Xuanji and said: "Junior Martial Brother, please enforce the monastic discipline of our temple." Xuanji said: "Yes!" He turned his head and said to the monks in-charge of attending to guest: "Invite Grand Tutor of Tubo and other senior monks" The monks in-charge of attending to guest bowed in response and went off separately.

XuanDu, XuanSheng, etc, they sighed inwardly, although they have the intention to protect Xu Zhu but the speech by abbot focused on righteousness, they cannot abuse their power and destroy the clear reputation of Shaolin. Everyone knew the facts, if they pardoned Xu Zhu's offense they will achieve victory yet defeat at the same time, however if they act impartially and enforce the law, then they will suffer defeat but preserve their honor. The abbot already said, "to protect the temple with their lives, be buried together with the temple", thus he already cut off their means of retreat, how Xu Zhu would be punished was not of particular importance now.

Xu Zhu knew the matter was difficult to save by now, his weeping and pleading were all in vain, he pondered: "Everyone regard the reputation of the temple as the utmost important, I reap what I have sown, I definitely cannot cower and beg for pity as this will make others look down upon Shaolin's monks."

Soon after, Jiumozhi, ShengShan, GuanXin and the rest of the visiting monks arrived at the main hall. The bell sounded, the Hui generation, Xu generation and Kong

generation monks all lined-up in formation and entered the hall, they stood at both side of the hall.

XuanCi put his palms together and said: "Grand Tutor of Tubo and fellow apprentices, Xu Zhu from the Xu generation committed murder, lascivious acts, ate non-vegetarian food, drank wine, four great disciplines, he learnt unorthodox martial arts privately and became the leader of unorthodox sect without asking for permission. Head-monk of Shaolin's Discipline Courtyard, Xuanji, please enforce the law and administer punishment accordingly, there can be no excuse."

When Jiumozhi and ShenShan heard it they had a shock as it was beyond their expectation, they only saw Plum, Orchid, Bamboo and Chrysanthemum Sword disguised as monks, thus they assumed Xu Zhu was simply brazen and harbored maidens in the temple, he committed lascivious acts only, they never expected the abbot to openly declare Xu Zhu's excessive crimes.

Master DaoQing from Pudu Temple became a monk from middle age, he had wide understanding of the ways of the world, his temperament kind and benevolent, he was fond of helping others, he said: "Martial Brother Abbot, these four ladies have straight waists and curved brows, slender necks with straight backs, obviously they were virgins, moments ago they attacked Grand Tutor, their sword art was pure and chaste, as martial art practitioners we can deduce it immediately. Little apprentice Xu Zhu did not restrain himself in his conduct, perhaps there maybe some truth to it, however, accusing him of " lascivious acts" was maybe too absurd."

XuanCi said: "Many thanks to martial brother for pointing it out. Xu Zhu's lascivious acts did not involve these four ladies. Xu Zhu joined other sect, he became the owner of Heavenly Mountain's Misty Peak Vulture Palace, these four ladies were maid servants of the former owner of Vulture Palace, they entered our temple secretly, their intention was

to serve their new owner, Xu Zhu did not have prior knowledge of their arrival. Shaolin Temple did not take extra precautions, we are really ashamed, thus we will not fault him on this matter."

Although Child Elder possessed extremely high martial arts, but she never set foot on Central Plains before, she only have dealings with the various unorthodox cave-masters and island-masters at frontier region, hence this was the first time the monks heard of the name "Vulture Palace". Jiumozhi heard it from someone else in Tubo, however he did not have clear understanding of their origins.

Master DaoQing said: "Since this is the case then it is not convenient for outsiders to have any say in this matter." Jiumozhi and ShenShan originally did not have goodwill towards Shaolin Temple, however they saw XuanCi's righteousness in maintaining the law, he did not cover up or try to shield his own people, initially outsiders had absolutely no idea of the crimes committed by Xu Zhu, nevertheless XuanCi still announced it to the public, they cannot help but respect him greatly.

Xuanji took a step forward and said in a bright voice: "Xu Zhu, the offence pointed out by abbot, do you admit it? You have any justification for them?" Xu Zhu said: "Disciple admit it, my sin is too great, I cannot justify my actions, I willingly accept martial grandfather's punishment."

The crowd of monks were inwardly afraid, they looked at Xuanji, waiting for him to announce the punishment.

Xuanji said in a bright voice: "Xu Zhu committed murder, lascivious acts, ate non-vegetarian food, drank wine, four great disciplines, the act of murder is of particular importance, he will receive one hundred strokes of rod in public. Xu Zhu, do you accept it?" Xu Zhu heard the punishment was just one hundred strokes of rod, with regards to the sins he committed it was simply not a heavy punishment at all, he quickly said: "Many thanks to martial grandfather for being merciful, Xu Zhu accept the

punishment." Xuanji said again: "You studied unorthodox martial arts in private without asking the abbot and your own master for permission, you will be stripped of all Shaolin's martial arts, from now on you are not a Shaolin disciple anymore. Do you accept it?"

Xu Zhu heart ached, he knew the situation cannot be saved, he said: "Disciple deserve to die, martial grandfather is fair and just in punishing me."

The crowd of monks just witnessed the fierce battle between him and Jiumozhi, everyone saw the divine power of Shaolin's [Skanda Palm] and [Luohan Fists], however they did not know Xu Zhu's true martial art was not from Shaolin. Jiumozhi claimed to have mastered all seventy two supreme consummate skills, in reality he only knew twenty to thirty supreme consummate skills and only trained till superficial level, he had very little Shaolin's internal energy. Xu Zhu and Jiumozhi both fought using [Minor Formless Skill], naturally Jiumozhi had knowledge on [Minor Formless Skill], however as for [Pure Energy of Northern Darkness], [Six Solar Palm Of Heavenly Mountain], [Plum Breaking Hands Of Heavenly Mountain], etc, the various profound martial arts, Jiumozhi assumed they were Shaolin's martial arts, thus when he heard Xuanji said he will cripple Xu Zhu's Shaolin martial arts he cannot help but feel elated, he pondered: "You willingly destroy your own legacy, help me get rid of a major trouble, it cannot be better!" GuanXin, JueXian, DaoQing, etc, various eminent monks, they pondered: "Alas what a pity, what a pity!"

Xuanji said again: "Since you are the Leader of Carefree Sect, the owner of Misty Peak Vulture Palace, it is convenient for you to leave the monastic order and return to normal life, if possible you can also become a Taoist, if you still comply with Buddhist regulations then you can become lay-devotee. From now on, you are no longer a Shaolin monk. Do you accept this punishment?"

Xu Zhu did not know his father or mother, he entered the temple as a baby, he grew up in Shaolin since childhood, although he did not comprehend the main gist of Buddhism but Shaolin Temple was the only place where he can settle down and get on with his pursuit, when he heard that he will be expelled he cannot help but feel great sorrow, with tears falling like rain he laid prostrated and wept, choking with sobs he said: "Great Master Abbot, Martial Grandfathers, Martial Uncles as well as my Master, everyone treat disciple with profound kindness, disciple is unworthy, I did not follow your instructions properly."

Master DaoQing cannot help but intercede for him and said: "Martial Brother Abbot, Martial Brother Xuanji, in my opinion this little brother wants to get back on the right path, there is much desire of repentance from him, why not give him another chance?"

XuanCi said: "Martial brother is correct. However Buddhism is widespread, you can practice it anywhere. Xu Zhu, we punish you by expelling you from the temple, however we did not harbor any evil intentions, we did not forbid you from continuing to follow Buddha. There are thousands and tens of thousands temples under the heaven. If you still intend to follow the three treasures: Buddha, Dharma and Sangha, then you can seek tonsure again after returning to normal life. I hope you can join a famed temple, become a disciple of an eminent monk, swear an oath to remain purified in body and mind, reach enlightenment. If you do not become a monk, then you can still become a lay-devotee, follow the six Paramita and ten thousand conducts, attain enlightenment for Great Bodhisattva." His speech was kind, earnest and sincere.

Xu Zhu was mournful, he bowed and said: "The teachings of master abbot, disciple doesn't dare to forget."

Xuanji said again: "HuiLun come here." HuiLun move forward a few steps, he put his palms together and knelt down, Xuanji said: "HuiLun, you are Xu Zhu's teacher, you

are lazy in your daily instructions, you failed to give guidance on the evils of three poisons and six roots thus you cause the disaster that happened today. You will be given thirty strokes of rod, sit facing the wall in Discipline Courtyard and repent for three years. Do you accept?" HuiLun's voice quivered: "Disciple...disciple accept."

Xu Zhu said: "Martial Grandfather, disciple is willing to endure the thirty strokes of rod on behalf of my master."

Xuanji nodded his head and said: "Since this is the case then Xu Zhu will receive a total of one hundred thirty strokes of rod. Disciple in-charge of corporal punishment, go fetch the rod. At this moment Xu Zhu is still a Shaolin monk, you cannot be lenient in your punishment. After he exit the temple Xu Zhu will be the leader of another sect, he will have no more hatred with our temple, everyone in the temple must pay extra courtesy and respect to him."

The four disciples in-charge of corporal punishment accepted their orders and left, soon after they returned to the main hall, their hands grasping long purple-red wooden sticks.

Xuanji was about to issue the order to execute punishment when suddenly a monk rushed into the main hall hurriedly, his hand supporting a big pile of name cards, he lifted the cards up high and deliver it to XuanCi and said: "Reporting to abbot, a crowd of heroes came paying their respect."

XuanCi looked at the name card, there were thirty cards, they were all from famous heroes in the northern region, they arrived together in Shaolin at the same time, presumably it must due to the matter concerning Beggar Clan. He heard unending chatters outside the temple, the crowd of heroes already arrived outside the temple's gate. XuanCi said: "Junior Martial Brother XuanSheng, please welcome the guests." He said again: "Martial Brothers, esteemed guests, our temple will postpone the tidying of sect matters for another time so as to not neglect our guests

from afar." At once he stood up and walked to the entrance of the main hall.

Soon after they saw around ten heroes accompanied by XuanSheng and arrived before the main hall.

XuanCi, Xuanji and XuanSheng, although they were eminent monks who practice Buddhist doctrine diligently, but they were still martial art experts, when they encounter martial art practitioners they will inevitably have the intention to know them better, at this moment seeing so many famous heroes arriving, although they were feeling heavy hearted as they were in the midst of tidying sect matters but they cannot help but feel their spirit rise. The crowd of Shaolin monks often spread their teachings outside the temple, hence they made alot of friends outside the Buddhist circle, among the famous heroes quite a number of them were close friends with monks from Hui generation and Xuan generation. Everyone shook hands and greeted each other, they were joyous in this reunion, they entered the main hall and introduced themselves to Jiumozhi and ShenShan. ShenShan, GuanXin, etc, their fame were known to everyone, even if they were not former acquaintances the crowd of heroes still admire them for a very long time already.

Xuanji was about to ask the heroes for their purpose in coming when another monk rushed in to report, another ten heroes from Shandong province and Huainan prefecture arrived at Shaolin to pay their respects.

XuanCan went out to greet the guests and welcomed them into the main hall. A shady fellow said loudly: "Beggar Clan's Chief Zhuang invited us to witness a lively event, he has yet to arrive?" A feminine and soft voice said: "Old chap why so anxious? Since we are here already you think you won't have any chance to witness any activity? Obviously we small fry will go on stage first, the main event will appear at a later stage."

XuanCi said in a bright voice: "Ladies and gentlemen, all of you arrived at my humble temple without prior notice, Shaolin is really honored. I ask for your forgiveness if we do not entertain you properly." The crowd of heroes said: "Well said, well said, Abbot, you are too polite."

At this time, heroes who had good relations with Shaolin monks had long narrated their purpose in coming to Shaolin, it seemed everyone received a hero's invitation card from Beggar Clan's Chief Zhuang, Shaolin Temple and Beggar Clan have always work together to rule over Central Plains, now the new Chief of Beggar Clan Zhuang JuXian wish to elect a leader of Central Plains martial art fraternity, to set down rules and regulations so that everyone may comply and abide by it, thus he set the meeting at tenth of November in Shaolin Temple and he will visit to discuss with Abbot XuanCi. Everyone displayed their hero's invitation card, the card indicated that today was eleventh year of the sixty years cycle, winter solstice, it brings great luck, the time was good for making friends, although the writings in the card was rather modest but it clearly imply the leader of Central Plains martial art fraternity to be none other than the Chief of Beggar Clan. Zhuang JuXian set the meeting at Shaolin Temple, obviously he will rely on his martial arts to defeat the monks at Shaolin and crush the awe-inspiring reputation enjoyed by Shaolin for several hundred years.

The card was not an invitation for the heroes to be at Shaolin, however everyone was simply too excited by the event, Beggar Clan tussling with Shaolin for supremacy, everyone wished to witness this major event personally hence they arrived at Shaolin without any prior notice. The most frequent question that popped up among the discussion in the main hall: "Who is Zhuang JuXian?" Everyone asked the same question but nobody can give an answer.

Abbot XuanCi had already discussed this question with his fellow martial brothers for several days, they surmised

this Zhuang JuXian was most likely an alias of Qiao Feng, based on his martial arts and shrewdness he can simply kill the elders in Beggar Clan who opposed him and reinstated himself as Chief of Beggar Clan, if not based on the usual intimate relationship between Shaolin and Beggar Clan how can Beggar Clan suddenly make such a move? The great battle at Juxian Manor by Qiao Feng, everyone was aware of it, thus he assumed the alias of Zhuang JuXian to hint at his true origin.

Not long after, heroes from Hubei and Hunan province, as well Jiangnan, Sichuan, Shaanxi, Guangdong, GuangXi, various heroes from these regions all arrived. The heroes from northern and southern regions were separated by a thousand miles, nevertheless they all arrived within a single day, clearly Beggar Clan had made preparation for a long time already, they dispatched hero's invitation cards several months in advance. XuanCi and the rest of the monks remained silent, however, they were inwardly angry and worried. Only a few days ago, claiming to be Chief of Beggar Clan, Zhuang JuXian dispatched a letter to Shaolin, the letter mentioned the matter of electing a supreme leader of martial arts fraternity and within a few days he would personally visit Shaolin to pay his respect and to ask abbot XuanCi for advice, the letter did not mention an exact date and did not mention about inviting heroes from all over the world. Who would have imagined a huge crowd of heroes to suddenly arrive, Shaolin was caught off guard and was thrown into confusion. Although Shaolin Temple was well informed of matters in the martial arts fraternity, but strangely, they did not receive any information pertaining to this matter, they have yet to compete but were put at a disadvantage already. This act from Beggar Clan seemed to adopt an attitude that they already won, the hero's invitation card did not explicitly state to invite any heroes, they cannot take matters into their own hands and make decisions for Shaolin, but in reality this mass distribution of

hero's invitation cards already present itself as an invitation even if it may not look like it. The crowd of monks pondered: "Beggar Clan did not invite us to visit their headquarter, their Chief coming to visit personally, it may seem they are being courteous but in reality they did not allow Shaolin to make any preparations and caught us off guard."

XuanSheng tried to extract information from his close friend Hebei's Divine Slingshot Zhuge Zhong: "Ah ha, old Zhuge, you already received information but you did not write any letters to me, our thirty years of friendship, henceforth I will write it off with one stroke." Zhuge Zhong blushed deep red, he tried to clarify repeatedly: "I....I only received this card three days ago, I did not even finish eating my meal and rushed over here straight away without rest, en route two of my best horses died due to exhaustion, I did this out of fear that I might miss the event and cannot lend you stinky baldy thief a helping hand. How...how come you blame me for no reason?" XuanSheng snorted and said: "It seems you really have good intentions!" Zhuge Zhong said: "What other intentions would I have? Your Shaolin have high martial arts, old brother just came here to cheer and boost morale, is that bad intention? The original hero's invitation card sent out by your abbot, the date was fixed on eighth of December, everyone will gather together to meet Gusu Murong family, elder brother arrived one month earlier, I did not let you down."

XuanSheng was finally at ease, he inquired from the other heroes, those farther away received their invitation cards earlier, those closer received their cards slower, however all of them rushed to Shaolin without stopping to rest in hopes that they can reach on time. It seemed none of these heroes deliver a letter to Shaolin to notify as Beggar Clan was extremely thorough in its scheme, they calculated everyone's arrival time carefully and ensure that they won't have any spare time to give early notice to Shaolin. When the monks thought of it, all of them felt that Beggar Clan

formulated its plan carefully before acting, the Chief of Beggar Clan and its members have yet to arrive but they already gain the upper hand by a show of strength, it was very likely there will be more schemes ahead.

Today was the tenth of November. Moments ago Shaolin monks were dealing with ShenShan and the other foreign eminent monks, immediately after they fought with Jiumozhi, afterwards they interrogated Xu Zhu, they already exhausted quite a bit of vigor, now they were flooded by waves of heroes arriving, although there were many monks in Shaolin but the matter was too sudden and they inevitably became flustered. Fortunately the head-monk of Welcoming Guest Courtyard Xuanjing was a talented manager, food and materials were well stocked in Shaolin, under the guidance of Xuanjing the crowd of monks received the crowd of heroes, their etiquette not lacking the slightest.

Xuanjing and the other monks welcomed the visitors, they did not have time to discuss with each other and merely whispered inwardly. Suddenly a welcoming-monk announced: "Dali's ZhenNan Prince arrive!"

Previously, to investigate the death of great master XuanBei due to [Great Skanda Pestle], Duan ZhengChun received orders from his elder brother the Emperor and paid an official visit to Abbot XuanCi. Duan family of Dali were friends with Shaolin, their arrival means Shaolin will gain a strong ally, XuanCi was really pleased and said: "Prince Duan of Dali is still in Central Plains?" He led the crowd to welcome him. XuanCi and Duan ZhengChun as well as his entourage Hua HeGen, Fan Hua, Ba TianShi, Zhu DanChen, etc, they were meeting for the second time, they exchanged conventional greetings and entered the main hall to meet with other heroes.

The first person they met was Tubo's Jiumozhi. Duan ZhengChun's countenance changed immediately, he cupped his fists and said: "My son Duan Yu was showered

with favor by Great Bright Wheel King and was brought along to the east, my son said he received many instructions and made much progress, I really can't thank you enough." Jiumozhi gave a faint smile and said: "I don't dare! How come Gentleman Duan did not follow you here?" Duan ZhengChun said: "I don't know where he went, maybe he fell into the hands of crafty evil monk again, I was about to ask Grand Tutor for guidance." Jiumozhi shook his head repeatedly and said: "The whereabouts of Gentleman Duan, junior monk is not aware of it. Sigh, what a pity what a pity!"

Duan ZhengChun was shaken, he assumed Duan Yu must have met with some unexpected mishap, he said hurriedly: "What makes Grand Tutor say so?" Although he experienced many unforeseen events before but he was concerned about the safety of his beloved son, his voice cannot help but tremble.

Several months ago both father and son were joyous in their reunion, afterwards Duan Yu left to attend the chess-meet of Deaf Mute Old Man. Several months later Duan ZhengChun did not receive any letters from him, he was afraid Duan Yu might run into Duan YanQing, Jiumozhi or Ding ChunQiu, these evil people, he was extremely worried. Recently he received information that the new Chief of Beggar Clan Zhuang JuXian wanted to tussle with Shaolin over the position of supreme leader of martial arts fraternity, at once he rushed over to inquire about his son. Duan family was an aristocratic family famous for martial arts, naturally they were also concerned about the tussle between Beggar Clan and Shaolin.

Jiumozhi said: "Junior monk met Master Kurong, Abbot BenYin and your esteemed elder brother at TianLong Monastery, their spirit calm and composed, their aura serene and stately, truly those who had attained the way of virtue. Prince ZhenNan's fighting prowess shake the entire world, but how come you show deep affection towards your children?"

Duan ZhengChun calmed down and pondered: "It is useless to panic, even if Yu-er met with some unexpected mishap, this foreign monk will simply look down on me." He said: "It is human nature to love one's children. If people don't bear and raise children or protect them, there will be no one left in this world. I am only a common folk, how can I be compared with Grand Tutor, an eminent monk with no cares or worries?"

Jiumozhi smiled faintly and said: "When junior monk met your esteemed son for the first time, he is a brilliant youngster with extraordinary gifts, I knew he will definitely bring great honor to the Duan family, in the future he will be a learned and virtuous emperor of Dali, it is really the good fortune for the millions of people under the southern sky."

Immediately after he gave a long sigh and said: "Alas, what a pity, Gentleman Duan's good fortune is not deep." He saw Duan ZhengChun turned pale again, he smiled faintly and said: "Upon arrival in Central Plains, he saw a beautiful lady, henceforth he grovel at the feet of this lady, what lofty aspiration or great goal, he casted them all aside. If this lady travel east he will simply follow east, if she travel west he will follow west. Anyone can easily tell that he is a loafer, a philanderer who does not engage in honest work, isn't that a pity?"

He heard a "hee hee" sound, someone laughed out, it was a female voice. Everyone turned towards the direction of the sound, oddly, it was a middle-aged man with wretched appearance. This person was Ruan XingZhu, for the past two years she had been accompanying Duan ZhengChun. When Duan ZhengChun rushed to Shaolin Temple she also followed. She knew Shaolin's regulation does not allow female to enter, thus she disguised herself as a man, her appearance and manner utterly convincing, definitely not like the four sisters from Vulture Palace, however her voice was still tender and lovely, she cannot be compared with her daughter Ah Zhu who can imitate a man's voice to

perfection. She saw everyone looked at her, she said in a rough voice: "Little prince learned from his family, not inferior to his father, amazing, amazing."

Duan ZhengChun was flirtatious and well known for spreading his love everywhere, she classified Duan Yu's love for Wang YuYan as "learning from his family, not inferior to his father", everyone cannot help but smile.

Duan ZhengChun also laughed out loud and said to Jiumozhi: "My unfilial son....." Jiumozhi said: "He is not unfilial, on the contrary he is filial, extremely filial!" Duan ZhengChun knew he was ridiculing his lascivious nature, he did not take offense and simply said: "I don't know where he is currently, Grand Tutor are you aware of his whereabouts, please let me know." Jiumozhi shook his head and said: "Gentleman Duan cannot extract himself out of his infatuation, his yearning made him thin and haggard. When junior monk saw him again he was emaciated, malnourished and sickly, it is difficult to say if he is dead or alive now."

Suddenly a young monk walked towards Duan ZhengChun, he bowed respectfully and said: "Prince, please don't be overly anxious, third younger brother is glowing with health and vigor, he is in excellent health." Duan ZhengChun returned the courtesy, he felt extremely odd, the person seemed to be a young monk from Shaolin but how come he addressed Duan Yu as "Third Younger Brother", he said: "Little Master, did you see my son recently?" The young monk was Xu Zhu, he said: "Yes, that day third brother and I drank wine at Vulture Palace until we became intoxicated....."

Suddenly, Duan Yu's voice echoed from outside the main hall: "Father, I am here, are you well?" The voice had barely ended as a person flashed into the main hall and embraced Duan ZhengChun, it was Duan Yu. His internal energy was deep and profound, thus his hearing was strangely acute, he just entered the temple gate and heard the conversation

between his father and Xu Zhu, he immediately executed [Graceful Steps upon the Waves] and rushed ahead.

Both father and son reunited, their joy indescribable. Duan ZhengChun examined his son, although he seemed to have caught a chill but he was radiating with health and vigor, definitely not what Jiumozhi described as "emaciated, malnourished and sickly, neither dead nor alive".

Duan Yu turned around and said to Xu Zhu: "Second brother, you became a monk again?"

Xu Zhu was kneeling before the statue of Buddha for quite some time, sincerely repenting his past sins, however when he saw Duan Yu he immediately recalled his "Dream Maiden", he cannot help but blush, his expression bashful, how can he open his mouth to ask?

Jiumozhi pondered: "Wang YuYan must be nearby, if not no matter the massive disturbance at Shaolin it can never attract Duan Yu to Mount Shaoshi, since Wang YuYan is deeply devoted to her cousin she will never split up with Murong Fu." At once he gathered his energy and said brightly: "Gentleman Murong, since you already arrived at Mount Shaoshi how come you still don't enter the temple to pay respect to Buddha?"

"Gusu Murong" enjoyed tremendous reputation, everyone was startled, they pondered: "So Gentleman Murong also arrived. Did he have prior appointment with this foreign monk and came here to make things difficult for Shaolin?"

However there was no reply, after a while Jiumozhi's voice echoed back from a distant mountainside: "Gentleman Murong.....arrive at Mount Shaoshi.....enter temple to pay respect to Buddha."

Jiumozhi pondered: "It seemed I guess wrongly, Murong Fu is not at Mount Shaoshi, if not he will surely hear my call, no reason for him to not reply!" He looked up to the sky and laughed out loud, he wanted to say something to cover up the embarrassment when suddenly a dark sinister voice transmitted from outside the temple's gate: "Murong Fu is

engaging in a fierce battle with Old Freak Ding, if he can kill Old Freak Ding he will come to Shaolin and pay his respects."

When Duan ZhengChun and Duan Yu heard the voice their countenances changed immediately, it was "Overflowing with Evil" Duan YanQing.

Immediately after, a person wearing green robe, hands leaning against a pair of steel crutch, Duan YanQing entered the temple's main hall, he was followed by "No Evil Left Undone" Ye ErNiang, "Fierce Deity and Evil Devil" Crocodile Deity of Southern Sea, "Thoroughly Fierce, Evil to Extreme" Yun ZhongHe. The Four Great Evils, they all arrived.

XuanCi does not differentiate between good and evil when hosting guests, he treated them all with equal courtesy and respect. Although Shaolin's regulation does not allow for female guest, when abbot XuanCi saw Ye ErNiang he was startled for a moment but did not voice any objection. The crowd pondered: "There are friends and enemies on both side, quite a number of female heroes, the regulation of not admitting female guest is just a trivial matter, no need to get into dispute for such matters."

When Crocodile Deity of Southern Sea saw Duan Yu he blushed deep red immediately, he had the intention to turn around and walk away. Duan Yu laughed and said: "My good disciple, are you well?" Crocodile Deity of Southern Sea heard him call out "good disciple", it was too late to escape, he said fiercely: "Damn stinky master, you still not dead yet?" A lot of people in the main hall did not understand the inside story, they saw this person's appearance was ferocious, curiously, the gentle and scholarly Duan Yu addressed him as "good disciple", it was really odd, even more strange he replied and addressed Duan Yu as "Master", however his speech was extremely rude.

Ye ErNiang smiled and said: "Ding ChunQiu displayed his divine abilities, Murong Fu is completely helpless against his assault. Everyone do you want to go see the exciting fight?"

Duan Yu yelled out: "Ayo!" He rushed out of the main hall immediately.

Previously, Murong Fu, Deng BaiChuan, GongYe Gan, Bao BuTong, Feng BoE, Wang YuYan, six of them managed to leave Misty Peak. Murong Fu felt they snuck into Vulture Palace and got involved in a huge internal strife for no reason, his plan and schemes amounted to nothing, he was downcast and felt really embarrassed. Only Wang YuYan was laughing and smiling, the happiest moments on earth was being able to accompany her cousin.

The six headed east to Central Plains. One afternoon they passed through a dark and gloomy forest, Feng BoE suddenly shouted out: "The air reeks of blood." He pulled out his broadsword and rushed swiftly towards the source of the stench, thinking: "Most likely a fight will occur at the place with blood stench." The blood stench was getting heavier, bizarrely, around ten corpses laid in a disordered fashion before his eyes, their weapons scattered in all directions, their bloods have yet to dry, it seemed these people died recently but the huge battle was clearly over. Feng BoE stamped his feet and said: "What bad luck, I arrived late."

Murong Fu and the others followed soon after, they saw the clothes on these corpses were ragged and shabby with cloth pouch attached, they were Beggar Clan's members. GongYe Gan said: "Some of them are four-pouched disciple, some are five-pouched disciple, I wonder how they fell into evil hands?" Deng BaiChuan said: "Let us bury the corpses." GongYe Gan said: "Precisely. Young Master, Miss Wang, please rest by the side." He picked up an iron rod on the ground and started digging.

Suddenly someone groaned from among the pile of corpses. Wang YuYan was greatly alarmed, she grabbed Murong Fu's left hand.

Feng BoE rushed forward and shouted: "Old chap, you still not dead yet?" A person sat up slowly from the pile of

corpses and said: "Not dead yet, but....nearly....nearly there." The person was a fifty year-old beggar, his hair grizzled, face and chest covered with bloodstains, his expression terrifying. Feng BoE quickly took out a healing pill and fed it to him.

The old beggar swallowed the pill and said: "Use.....useless. I suffered two slashes in my stomach, I...I won't live." Feng BoE said: "Who harmed you?" The old beggar shook his head and said: "I am really ashamed, it's.....it is an internal strife within Beggar Clan...." Feng BoE, Bao BuTong, etc, all of them cried out in surprise. The old beggar said: "This matter....originally this matter should not be revealed to outsiders, but....but since it already reached such a state, I cannot cover up anymore. May I ask for your great name, many....many thanks for saving me, alas, Beggar Clan members massacre one another, they really fall short compared to total strangers. Just now....just now I heard you want to bury the corpses, you are heroic and humane, old man is extremely grateful....." Bao BuTong said: "Not true, not true. You are not dead yet, cannot be considered as a corpse, we have yet to bury you, there is no need for thanks." The old beggar said: "Brothers from Beggar Clan killed us, they....they didn't even bury the corpse, how...how can they be considered good brothers? Really not better than beasts....." Bao BuTong loved to debate, beasts don't know how to bury corpse, however, he saw Murong Fu casted him a meaningful glance, thus he shut up and did not retort.

The old beggar said: "Old man request you to pass on information to Beggar Clan's....Elder Wu, tell him that our Clan's Chief Zhuang JuXian is merely a puppet, he.....he completely obey Quan GuanQing....that traitor. We do not accept the one surnamed Zhuang as Clan's Chief, Quan GuanQing dispatched...his men to kill us. Now he wants to kill Elder Wu, please remind him....to be careful."

Murong Fu nodded his head, he pondered: "So that is what happened." He said: "Old chap, please be at ease, we will definitely try to convey this news but we don't know where your Clan's Elder Wu is."

The old beggar's eyes were lifeless, he stared vacantly at a distant place and said slowly: "I....I also don't know."

Murong Fu said: "There is no harm. We will simply spread this news around widely, it will eventually reach Elder Wu, when Quan GuanQing hear it maybe he won't dare to lay his hands on Elder Wu anymore." The old beggar nodded his head repeatedly and said: "Precisely, precisely, many thanks!" Murong Fu inquired: "Your new Chief of Beggar Clan Zhuang JuXian, where did he come from? We are ignorant and ill-informed, this is the first time we heard his name." The old beggar said angrily: "This iron-head boy...."

Murong Fu and the rest were startled, they said in unison: "It is that iron-head freak?"

The old beggar said: "I just came back from Western Xia, I have never seen that chap before, I merely hear it from my brothers in the Clan, that chap....originally he wore an iron mask, afterwards Quan GuanQing removed it for him, his face....sigh, it is really more unsightly than demon. This chap possessed superb martial arts, a few months ago at our Clan's general assembly in Hunan everyone gathered to elect a new Chief, we argued endlessly, eventually we came to an agreement to select base on martial arts, this chap killed eleven top experts from our Clan, he became....the Chief. Many of our brothers are not convinced, Quan GuanQing that traitor.... Quan GuanQing that traitor...." His voice was getting softer and softer, he seemed to be hanging on his last breath.

Deng BaiChuan said: "Old chap, let me take a look at your wound first, we will think of how to treat your injuries and discuss later." The old beggar said: "My stomach is pierced, intestines ruptured....many thanks, but...." He inserted his hand into his bosom to reach for something but

he cannot summon the energy, he said: "I have....to trouble....." GongYe Gan knew his intention and said: "Sir, you wish to get something?" The old beggar nodded his head. GongYe Gan fished the items out of his bosom and spread it on his palm, flint, concealed weapon, medicine, ration, broken silvers, truly quite a number of items, all of them covered with blood.

The old beggar said: "I....I won't make it. This piece of....piece of document, it is extremely important, I earnestly request benefactor to deliver....deliver it to any Beggar Clan's Elder....just don't give it to that iron-head chap and....and that traitor Quan GuanQing. I offer you my thanks." He extended his trembling right hand and lifted a yellow paper from GongYe Gan's palm.

Murong Fu said: "Sir please be at ease, if your injury is truly difficult to heal we promise to deliver this document to your Clan's Elders." As he finished speaking he took the yellow paper.

The old beggar said: "I am surnamed Yi, named DaBiao. I have....have to trouble you, I came from Western Xia, this....this is a notice from the Emperor of Western Xia to recruit a son-in-law. This matter....this matter is extremely important, it concerns the fate and safety of Great Song. I only just returned back to Central Plains and met with this wicked scheme, I only hope to meet with Elder Wu...tell him, who would have imagined....imagined I can't see him anymore. I hope sir can take into account the lives of millions of common people....common people.....common people....." He said "common people" three times, he can't summon his breath. The more anxious he became the more difficult it was for him to speak, suddenly he spurted a huge mouthful of blood, his eyes flipped over and caught Murong Fu's refine appearance, someone came into his mind, he inquired: "Sir....who are you? Are you Gusu.....Gusu....."

Murong Fu said: "Correct, I am Gusu Murong Fu"

The old beggar was startled and said: "You...you are a great enemy of our Clan....." He extended his hands to forcefully grab the yellow paper away from Murong Fu.

Murong Fu allowed him to take the paper, he pondered: "Beggar Clan has always suspected me of causing the death of Chief Ma DaYuan, although the rumors faded somewhat but this person still firmly believe I am the culprit. He will die soon, no need to bicker with him."

The old beggar exerted force in his pair of hands, he wanted to tear the yellow paper, suddenly both his legs straightened up, he spurted blood wildly and met with a violent death.

Feng BoE pried open the old beggar's fingers and retrieved the yellow paper, many complicated foreign text were written on it, at the end there was a huge stamp. GongYe Gan was fairly knowledgeable with writings from other countries, he looked through the document from the start till end and said: "Sure enough, the Emperor of Western Xia is putting a notice to recruit a son-in-law. The text says: Princess YinChuan of Western Xia is of marriageable age, the Emperor wish to select a person well versed in literature and martial arts, handsome, elegant and unmarried young man to be his son-in-law, the selection date is set at next year, third month, Qingming Festival. No matter the nationality, as long as the person is a first class talent, he may come forth to visit and the Emperor will be pleased to welcome him. Even if he does not get selected he may also be hired base on his talents, conferred official ranking and bestowed gold and silver....."

GongYe Gan has yet to finish reading as Feng BoE laughed out loud and said: "This friend from Beggar Clan is ridiculous, he took this notice from Western Xia, don't tell me he wants to help one of his Clan's Elder to apply and become the son-in-law of the Emperor of Western Xia?"

Bao BuTong said: "Not true, not true! Fourth Younger Brother, you are not aware, although those Elders from

Beggar Clan are old and ugly, but they still have quite a number of young disciples who are well versed in literature and martial arts, handsome and intelligent people. If any one of their disciples become the son-in-law of the Emperor of Western Xia, then won't Beggar Clan enjoy a meteoric rise in status?"

Deng BaiChuan knitted his bow and said: "It is said that heroes from Beggar Clan do not seek riches and honor, how come this Yi DaBiao lust after such glory?" GongYe Gan said: "Big Brother, that old beggar said: 'This matter is extremely important, it concerns the fate and safety of Great Song.' Afterwards, he talked about the safety of millions of common people, maybe he is not talking about seeking riches and honor for Beggar Clan." Bao BuTong shook his head and said: "Not true, not true!"

GongYe Gan said: "Third Younger Brother, you have wise opinion again?" Bao BuTong said: "Second Brother, you ask me if I have any wise opinion again, from the word 'again' obviously I already revealed my wise opinion. However, I did not reveal any wise opinion, it clearly shows that you do not think I have any wise opinion. You ask me if I have any wise opinion again, but what you are truly asking is: 'Old Bao The Third, you are talking nonsense again?', correct?" Although Feng BoE liked to fight, but he doesn't fight with his own brothers. Bao BuTong liked to debate, however, he does not differentiate between relatives, senior or junior, as long as one sentence does not suit his taste he will simply argue and debate endlessly. GongYe Gan was well aware of his temper, he smiled faintly and said: "Third younger brother revealed quite a number of wise opinions in the past, the word 'again', it's truly inviting another wise opinion from you."

Bao BuTong shook his head and said: "Not true, not true! You are hiding a smile while talking, your intention not sincere....." He wanted to continue speaking but Deng BaiChuan interrupted his speech and said: "Third Younger Brother, Yi DaBiao took this notice from Western Xia, he

solemnly request us to deliver it to his Clan's Elders, in your opinion what is his intention?" Bao BuTong said: "I am not Yi DaBiao, how would I know his intention?"

Murong Fu glanced towards GongYe Gan, seeking his opinion.

GongYe Gan smiled faintly and said: "My thoughts differ greatly from third brother." He knew that no matter what he says, Bao BuTong will surely refute, thus he spoke frankly. Bao BuTong said: "Not true, not true! You guess wrongly, my opinion is exactly the same as yours, completely identical." GongYe Gan laughed and said: "This is truly wonderful!"

Murong Fu said: "Second Brother, what is your opinion?" GongYe Gan said: "In this current age, Great Liao, Great Song, Tubo, Western Xia, Dali, five nations with equal power, other than Dali which is secluded at southern borders, aloof from worldly affairs, the other four nations all have intention to swallow each other and annex the land under the heaven....."

Bao BuTong said: "Second Brother, you are wrong. Although our Great Yan does not occupy any territory, but young master is constantly thinking about restoring the Yan, how do you know Great Yan won't be able to return to our former awe-inspiring glory, the complete restoration of Great Yan?"

Murong Fu, Deng BaiChuan, GongYe Gan, Feng BoE, all of them stood tall and upright, their expression solemn, they said in unison: "The ambition to restore our nation, we will never forget it!" Five of them pulled out their weapons from its sheathes and raised it in front of their chest.

The ancestors of Murong Fu were ethnic group of northern nomads. In the turmoil of the five northern minorities in Central China, Murong clan invaded Central Plains, they showcased their awe-inspiring might and established Former Yan, Later Yan, Southern Yan, Western Yan, several dynasties. Later on, Murong clan was wiped out by Wei of Northern Dynasties and their offsprings scattered in all directions,

however their descendants from father to son, generation after generation, they harbored the desire to restore their nation. From the Sui to Tang dynasties the Murong clan gradually declined, however their great aspiration to "Restore Great Yan" still remained as strong as ever, nevertheless the possibility became more remote and uncertain.

In the final years of Later Zhou, Murong clan produced a general, Murong YanChao, his might and prestige unparalleled, and within his clan there was a martial art prodigy Murong LongCheng, he created the profound art of [Star Shifting Movement], his skills unrivalled, renowned throughout the world. Murong LongCheng did not forget the wishes of his ancestors, he gathered many strong and courageous people and intended to restore his nation, however, what was long divided must unify, Zhao KuangYin established Great Song, the world stabilized and the people desired peace, although Murong LongCheng possessed strong martial arts but he was unable to make an impact and met his end eventually.

After several generations, Murong clan was passed down to Murong Bo, the martial arts and lofty aspiration of Murong LongCheng also passed down entirely to Murong Bo. To restore Great Yan in Song dynasty was to start a rebellion, thus Murong Bo gathered wealth, provisions and people in secret, he did not let out the slightest bit of news. Murong clan harbored lofty ambition, their conduct vastly different from common martial artists, in the eyes of others they were extremely unpleasant, in addition with their "returning you with your own move" reputation they were feared and hated.

Nomads from northern part of the country were brave, heroic and imposing, in order to lie low and stay out of trouble Murong clan changed their location to a water village in Jiangnan Suzhou, the area was considered to be elegant and refine, thus they avoided unnecessary attention. Deng BaiChuan and the rest were Han Chinese

people, for successive generations they have always been henchmen of Murong clan, thus they also adopted the ambition of restoring Great Yan.

In the wilderness there were no people around, they cannot restrain themselves and drew out their swords, their excitement and passion bursting forth.

Wang YuYan however turned around unhurriedly and walked away slowly, she kept a far distance away from them. Her mother had always opposed Murong clan's intention to revolt, she felt the notion of becoming king or emperor was merely the wishful thinking of Murong clan, their ambition was hopeless and destined to face extermination of the entire clan. Although both families were closely related, however due to verbal disagreement between Madam Wang and Madam Murong their hostility deepened. Thus for the past few years Madam Wang forbade Murong Fu from visiting, she voluntary sought to live in seclusion at the deepest part of Ling Lake, unwilling to have any engagement with Murong clan.

GongYe Gan glanced at Wang YuYan's shadow and said: "Liao and Song are in a state of war for many years, although Great Liao has the upper hand but they don't have the capability to exterminate Song nation. Western Xia and Tubo resided at western frontier, both countries possessed hundreds of thousands of elite troops, Great Song will face certain destruction if either side provide assistance to Liao, similarly, Liao will be wiped out if they assist Song nation.

Feng BoE said loudly: "Second Brother's words are logical. Beggar Clan have always been loyal to Great Song, Yi DaBiao returned with this document, he must be hoping for a young hero from Great Song to become the son-in-law of the Emperor of Western Xia. If Song and Western Xia are connected by marriage then they will be invincible."

GongYe Gan nodded his head and said: "They will truly be invincible, Great Song possessed huge population, their wealth and provisions abundant, Western Xia possessed

elite military forces, they are brave and good at fighting, if these two nations ally and join forces, Great Liao and Tubo will not be able to resist, naturally Dali will be crushed as well. In my opinion, after Song and Western Xia join forces, the first step is to annex Dali, the second step is to attack Liao nation."

Deng BaiChuan said: "Yi DaBiao is counting his chickens before they hatched, nevertheless if it really happens, Song and Western Xia will become allies through marriage and they can achieve success easily. Liao, Tubo, Dali, various nations, once they learned about this news they will surely try to sabotage it." GongYe Gan said: "Not only try to sabotage, maybe they will think of ways to marry this princess from Western Xia."

Deng BaiChuan said: "I wonder if this princess is pretty or ugly, sweet-tempered or barbaric?" Bao BuTong laughed loudly and said: "Elder Brother, you think too much, don't tell me you want to try to win the princess's hand in marriage and become the son-in-law of Emperor of Western Xia?" Deng BaiChuan smiled and said: "If your brother Deng is younger by twenty years, martial art ten times stronger, more handsome by one hundred times, then I will fly to Western Xia immediately." His expression turned solemn immediately and said: "We conspire for several hundred years to restore Great Yan, all along it was unrealistic, we achieved nothing. Ultimately it is due to a lack of a strong and powerful ally. If our Murong clan become in-laws with Western Xia, once we make a move Western Xia will send reinforcement immediately, is there anything we cannot achieve?"

GongYe Gan said: "Precisely. During Spring and Autumn Period, Qin and Jin are linked by marriage, Jin ChongEr lost his nation and went into exile. Duke Mu of Qin dispatch an army to assist Jin, ChongEr became Duke Wen of Jin and established political hegemony."

Bao BuTong liked to debate, twist words and make up fallacious argument, surprisingly, when he heard GongYe Gan's speech, he nodded his head repeatedly and said: "Correct! As long as this matter is beneficial to the restoration of Great Yan, then I don't care if the princess of Western Xia is pretty or ugly, good or bad, as long as she agree to marry me old Bao, even if she is an old pig, old Bao will still stay firm and marry her."

Everyone laughed out loudly, they shifted their gaze towards Murong Fu.

Murong Fu was astute, he knew the four of them want him to go to Western Xia and take part in the selection to become the Emperor's son-in-law. With regards to appearance and character, literary and martial arts talent, in the present age there wasn't a young man who was comparable to him. He knew he had seventy to eighty percent chance of succeeding if he went to Western Xia to ask for the princess's hand in marriage. However if the Emperor of Western Xia emphasized on family background, although he may be a noble descendant of Great Yan, but ultimately his nation had long declined to nothing, he was merely a commoner in Great Song, if Great Song, Dali, Great Liao and Tubo sent their princes and marquises to seek marriage, he will surely lose out due to lack of nobility status. Murong Fu thought for a long time and glanced at the piece of document.

GongYe Gan followed Murong Fu for very long time, he was able to guess his thoughts accurately, he said: "The notice is very clear, the selection does not take into account family status, only character and talents. When you become the Emperor's son-in-law, nobility title will follow, however, character and skill cannot be awarded by the emperor's edict. Young Master, the great ambition of Murong clan that lasted several hundred years, you.....you have to bear the burden." When he was nearing the end of his speech he became agitated, his voice trembled.

Bao BuTong said: "Young master will become Duke Wen of Jin, we four brothers will be HuMao, HuYan, Jie Zitui...." Suddenly he recalled that Jie Zitui was burnt to death by Duke Wen of Jin, the matter was not too auspicious thus he laughed and shut up immediately.

Murong Fu's expression was pale, his fingers trembling slightly, he knew this was a once in a lifetime golden opportunity, when a princess look for a partner, the Emperor will usually let the chancellor be the matchmaker, minister who rendered outstanding contribution or descendants of aristocratic family will usually be selected to become the Emperor's son-in-law, the emperor will never issue such notice and make the selection public. Murong Fu cannot help but gaze towards Wang YuYan's shadow, she was standing under a willow tree, right hand holding onto a willow branch, her eyes gazing at the flowing river, her figure frail and thin, she evoke a sense of pity.

Naturally Murong Fu was fully aware of his cousin's devoted love towards him, although his aunt and parents were at odds and forbade them from seeing each other, but she was a delicate maiden without any martial arts yet she ran away from home without hesitation, drifting aimlessly to look for him, this kind of affection was truly rare in this world. Murong Fu travelled around the world, he focused entirely on restoring Great Yan, he can't even concentrate on practicing martial arts, as for the relationship between men and women he had even less regards for it. However his cousin was beautiful and virtuous, well acquainted with martial arts theory, she was devoted to him, how can he remain indifferent? To suddenly ask him to abandon her and propose marriage with a princess he never met before, although he knew the outcome was inevitable but he still can't bear to do so.

GongYe Gan coughed lightly and said: "Young Master, since ancient times those who accomplished great

undertakings are not bothered about trifle matters, a true hero have to break this 'love' barrier."

Bao BuTong said: "Great Yan must be restored, Young Master, when you become the Emperor, the life of the Emperor and his harem, won't it be enough? Princess of Western Xia will be the Empress, Miss Wang, she will become your imperial consort, a warm and virtuous concubine. If young master is bias towards her and dote on her more, who dares to question you?" Normally Bao BuTong liked to argue and bicker with others, but now they were discussing important matter, surprisingly, his speech became clear and logical.

Murong Fu nodded his head, when his father was still alive he exhorted repeatedly, other than restoration of Great Yan he should not concern himself with other matters, for the sake of restoring Great Yan father and elders can be killed, children massacred, relatives and close friends abandoned, as for male-female relationship there was no need to even bother. Although Wang YuYan was deeply devoted to him, but all along he treated her as a younger sister, there was really no special feelings. Although he had long set his mind in marrying her, but he rarely thought of such matters as he felt it was to be expected, no need to worry too much. As long as he can accomplish his great undertaking, it would be like what Bao BuTong had said, his cousin will become an imperial concubine in the future and he will simply dote on her more. Once he rationalized this, he no longer concern himself with Wang YuYan, he said: "Everyone is correct, indeed this is a golden opportunity for the restoration of Great Yan, but a man must keep his promise, this piece of document, we have to deliver it to Beggar Clan."

Deng BaiChuan said: "Correct, not to mention there isn't anyone in Beggar Clan who is comparable to young master, even if there is one, we cannot hide this document and become shameless scoundrels." Feng BoE said: "Of course.

Elder Brother, second brother will escort young master to Western Xia, third brother and I will deliver this document to Beggar Clan. Next year's Qingming Festival is still a long time away, there is plenty of time for Beggar Clan to pick a candidate, they cannot accuse us of taking advantage of them."

Murong Fu said: "Our conduct must be upright, I will personally deliver this document to Beggar Clan's Elders, after that we will go to Western Xia." Deng BaiChuan applauded and said: "Young master is right. We cannot allow the slightest bit of complaint from others." GongYe Gan, Bao BuTong and Feng BoE all nodded their head at the same time, at once they started burying the dead bodies of Beggar Clan's members.

Murong Fu called out to ask Wang YuYan to come over, he said: "Cousin, these Beggar Clan's members are killed by someone, it involves an extremely important matter, I have to personally go to the headquarter of Beggar Clan as soon as possible. I like to escort you back to Mantuo Manor first." Wang YuYan was startled and said quickly: "I....I don't want to go home, if mother sees me she will surely kill me." Murong Fu laughed and said: "Although her temper is violent but you are her only daughter, how can she be willing to kill you? At most she will criticize you that's all." Wang YuYan said: "No....no, I don't want to go home, I will go together with you to Beggar Clan."

Since Murong Fu had set his mind to propose marriage in Western Xia, he felt extremely apologetic, he pondered: "For the time being I will go along with her and decide later." He said: "You are a female, it is not appropriate for you to roam around Jianghu, don't go to the headquarter of Beggar Clan. Since you don't want to return to Mantuo Manor then you can simply stay at my home in Basin of Swallow, once the matter is settled I will come and visit you how about it?"

Wang YuYan blushed deep red, she was secretly delighted, her lifelong wish was to marry her cousin and stay

in Basin of Swallow, now Murong Fu said he want her to stay in Basin of Swallow, although it was not akin to a marriage proposal but his intention can easily be inferred. She did not say anything and lowered her head slowly, her eyes exuded a peculiar radiance.

Deng BaiChuan and GongYe Gan glanced at each other, they felt a twinge of guilt having to deceive this innocent and pure lady. Suddenly they heard a 'Pa' sound, Feng BoE slapped himself heavily. Wang YuYan lifted her head and asked curiously: "Fourth Brother Feng, what happened?" Feng BoE said: "A...a mosquito stung me."

At once the six of them headed eastward. After travelling for two days, Duan Yu came along, he chased after them happily and said: "Ayo, what a coincidence, Gentleman Murong, Mr. GongYe, Mr. Bao, Mr. Feng, Miss Wang, we meet again. Since everyone is heading east let's just travel together to make the journey more lively."

Although Bao BuTong loathed him, but Duan Yu saved Feng BoE, Murong Fu and Miss Wang before, thus he did think it was appropriate to rebuff him, however he still mocked and ridiculed him during the journey, Duan Yu turned a deaf ear to his remarks and paid no heed.

While en route they received news of Beggar Clan tussling with Shaolin over the position of chief of martial arts fraternity. Murong Fu, Deng BaiChuan and the rest discussed secretly, if both side suffer a defeat then Murong clan will inevitably benefit from their misfortune, maybe they can even obtain the title of chief of martial arts fraternity, thereby commanding the heroes of Jianhu, it was really a great opportunity to catapult them to power, they definitely cannot let this chance pass by, at once they rushed to Shaolin. Unpredictably, when they arrived at the base of Mount Shaoshi they met the Old Freak of XingXiu Ding ChunQiu.

For the past few months, Ding ChunQiu expanded his sect greatly and recruited many disciples, regardless of their

criminal or unorthodox ways, as long as they were willing to join his sect and listen to his orders he will welcome them, within a few months many bandits and evil people in Central Plains flocked to his sect, his fame and power flourished.

Deng BaiChuan, GongYe Gan and Bao BuTong were harmed by Ding ChunQiu in the past, now they came across each other again, seeing his huge swarm of disciples they were inwardly afraid. Feng BoE however was fearless, he did not say much and simply rushed into the enemy ranks and started fighting with XingXiu disciples. Duan Yu wanted to accompany Wang YuYan and leave. However, Wang YuYan was concerned about her cousin, she refused to leave. The crowd of XingXiu disciples rushed in like a tide, at once Murong Fu and company were drowned out by them.

Duan Yu executed his [Graceful Steps upon the Waves] and dodged the XingXiu disciples, immediately after he heard his father's voice and rushed to the temple to meet him, afterwards, he heard Ye ErNiang said Murong Fu was completely helpless against the enemy's assault, he pondered: "I have to carry Miss Wang out of danger." he rushed out quickly.

Book Four title courtesy of Wuxiasociety.com